N. Y., Oct. 2, 1886. Res. Homer, N. Y., and Scott, N. Y.

1688. William Harley, b. Homer, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1833.
1689. Eunice Lodemia, b. Scott, N. Y., July 24, 1835.
1690. Shubel Lansing, b. Scott, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1838.
1691. Mary Eliza, b. Scott, N. Y., Jan. 4, 1845.

Mrs. Lydia (Doubleday) Alvord was adopted in the family of John Gilette, Esq., of Scott, N. Y., her mother dying when she was quite young.

844. JEREMIAH GOULD ALVORD (*Charles, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1810; died Homer, N. Y., Feb. 18, 1881; married 1st, Scott, N. Y., Apr. 9, 1835, Ruby Arnold, daughter of Philip and Eunice Arnold. She was born Scott, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1812; died Scott, N. Y., July 8, 1856. He married 2nd, Medina, Ohio, Apr. 9, 1862, Mrs. Helen (Dealing) Rude, widow of Lyman Rude, and daughter of Jonathan and Betsy (Dickinson) Dealing. She was born Rome, N. Y., Mar. 7, 1825; died Homer, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1874. He married 3rd, Homer, N. Y., Mar. 18, 1878, Josephine Gildersleeve, daughter of Jarvis and Harriet (Howard) Gildersleeve. She was born Bloomingburg, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1845. Res. Scott, N. Y. Children:

1692. Charles Lewellyn, b. Scott, N. Y., Oct. 2, 1836; d. Mar. 12, 1841.
1693. Oral Ruby, b. Scott, N. Y., Sept. 23, 1842.

Jeremiah Gould Alvord was a farmer. His widow married after his death Wm. B. Topping and lives (1905) in Homer, N. Y.

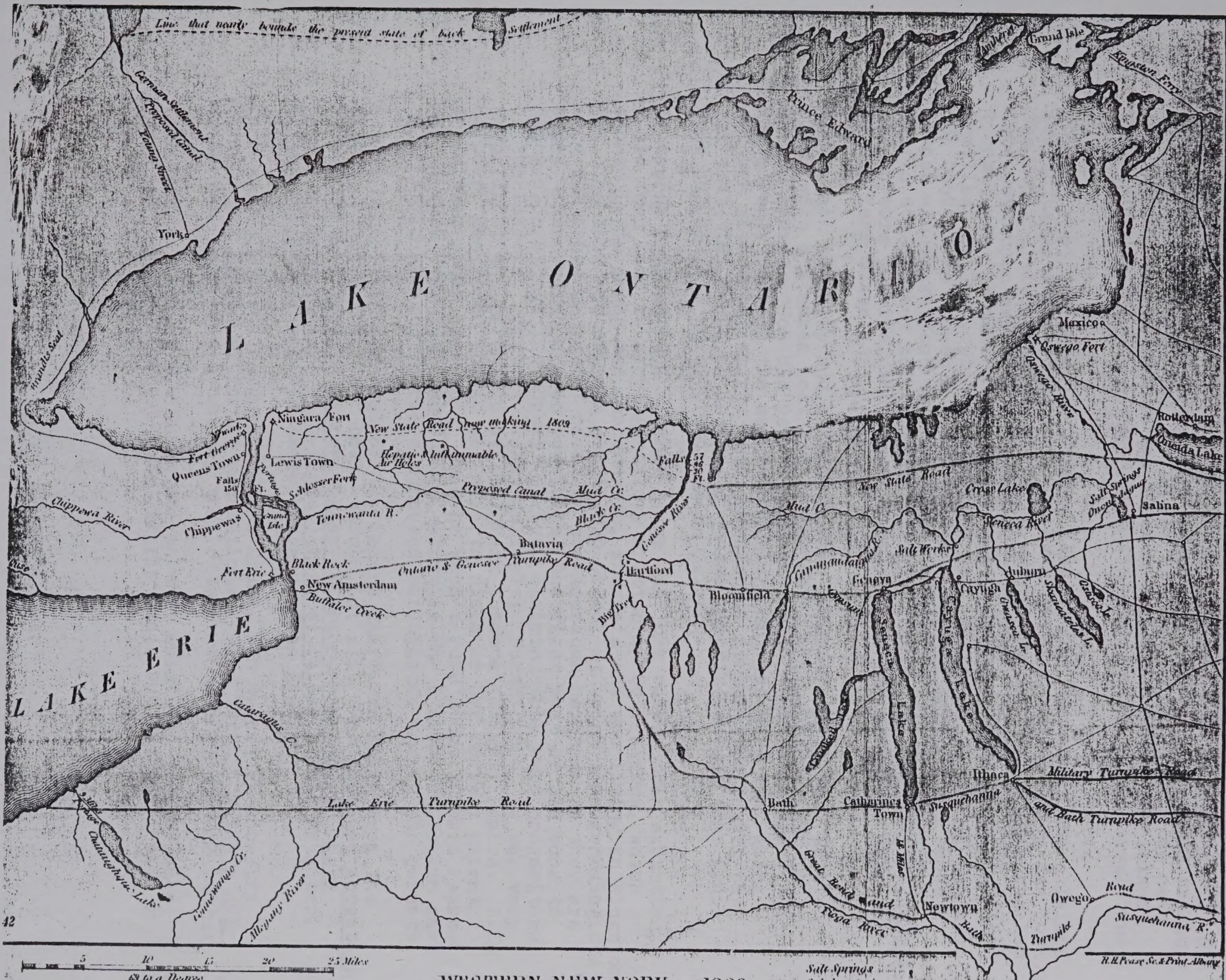
846. JULIA VELONA ALVORD (*Elisha, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Manlius, N. Y., Sept. 13, 1804; died College Hill, Cincinnati, O., Mar. 5, 1889; married Lansingburg N. Y., Sept. 8, 1824, Elijah Mather Bissell, son of Josiah and Mary (Mather) Bissell. He was born Windsor, Conn., Aug. 12, 1798; died Lansingburg, N. Y., Nov. 29, 1848. Res. Pittsfield, Mass., Dubuque, Ia., Lansingburg, N. Y., and Syracuse, N. Y. Children:

a. Mary, b. Pittsfield, Mass., Feb. 5, 1828; d. in infancy.
b. Julia Alvord, b. Pittsfield, Mass., Mar. 19, 1829; res. College Hill, O., unm. 1903.
c. Sarah Hills, b. Pittsfield, Mass., May 21, 1832; d. College Hill, O., Jan. 3, 1892.
d. Helen Elizabeth, b. Pittsfield, Mass., Mar. 22, 1834; d. May 7, 1837.
e. Henry Brown, b. Pittsfield, Mass., Jan. 20, 1836; d. Cincinnati, O., July 20, 1878; mar. Dec. 21, 1858, Ada Chalfant. He was cashier of Ohio Valley Bank.

p 326 – Charlotte (Alvord) Hall

P322 (Julia Alvord (Ebenezer) m. Asa Perry

The Alvords


Line that nearly bounds the present state of back Settlement
German Settlement
Proposed Canal
Yonge Street
York
Brandts Seat
LAKE ONTARIO
Amherst
Grand Isle
Kingston Ferry
Prince Edward
Mexico
Oswego Fort
Oswego River
Rotterdam
Oneida Lake
Niagara Fort
New State Road now making 1809
Hepatic & Inflammable Air Holes
Lewis Town
Queens Town
Fort George
Falls 150 Ft.
Portage
Schlosser Fort
Chippewa River
Chippewas
Grand Isle
Tonnewanta R.
Proposed Canal
Mud Cr.
Black Cr.
Falls 57 85 20 Ft.
Genesee River
New State Road
Mud C.
Cross Lake
Salt Springs
Onondagua
Salina
Seneca River
Batavia
Ontario & Genesee Turnpike Road
Black Rock
Fort Erie
New Amsterdam
Buffaloe Creek
Hartford
Big Tree
Bloomfield
Canandaigua R.
Salt Works
Geneva
Cayugh
Auburn
Owasco L.
Skaneateles L.
Otisco L.
Seneca Lake
Cayuga Lake
LAKE ERIE
Cataraugus C.
Crooked L.
Ithaca
Military Turnpike Road
Bath
Catharines Town
Susquehanna and Bath Turnpike Road
Lake Erie Turnpike Road
Chautaughque Lake
Canawango Cr.
Allegany River
Great Bend Road
Newtown
Tioga River
Owego
Road
Turnpike
Bath
Susquehanna R.
R.H. Pease, Sc. & Print. Albany
5
10
15
20
25 Miles
69 to a Degree
Salt Springs
Sulphur Springs

WESTERN NEW YORK IN 1809.

PEARCE FAMILY LINES

I had beginner's luck with this line. The good Dodge Bible records give Lydia's correct birthdate and say she was born in Schoharrie, NY. Had thought maybe she was German because of that, but through reading history books found that during the Revolutionary War and the next several years, Schoharrie was flooded by people from Rhode Island, occasioned by British occupation during the war as a good naval base. People fled to New York to escape.

Thought what the heck, so started looking for Pearces in Rhode Island. (Or actually Pierce, which is how many of them spelled it in New York.) The Dodge Bible said Pearce, which made Mamma indignant. Someone had impressed upon her that it was really Pierce! It was not long before I came upon the meticulous and interesting book, "Little Compton Families" by B. F. Wilbour, and got all excited. (In fact I now have the book.) It showed a Lydia Pearce about our Lydia's age whose mother was Phebe Wood (our Lydia had a daughter Phebe Dodge) and half a dozen other coincidences including that she married a Mr. Dodge, but no more details, and showed that some of her relatives migrated to New York State.

I got all shook up and quickly dashed a Xerox copy off to Billie, along with a stamped postcard so she would answer soon. Her reply was an amazed, "How did you do that so soon?" Seems she and Allan had already reached the same conclusion, but the hard way, going through vital statistics, etc. A Missouri census report they saw (at that time I had no access to census reports) showed that Lydia said her parents were born in Rhode Island.

Of course my good luck at that stage was luck rather than expertise. I did then find a Pearce genealogy written by Col. Pierce, which showed Lydia among the descendants, and said she was living in Kingston, MO. The book was written about 1880 or so, at which time genealogists were not concerned about proof of pre-American heritage as they are today. He devoted a good portion of the first part of the book to discussion of the "Hot Spurs" Percys, claiming they were progenitors of the Pearces. That is highly unlikely. Furthermore, he was very wrong about the parentage of immigrant Susanna (Wright) Pearce. B.F. Wilbour, mentioned above, was able to discover her correct parents in Waltham Abbey, England. Said he wasn't sure about Richard Pearce's but it sure wasn't the Hot Spurs. That is why I have ? question mark by Bristol, Richard Pearce's supposed birthplace, and by the parents.

A good bit of the material on the Pearce chart was taken from the "Little Compton Families" book, though not all. The Mayflower Ancestors (Sheet #4) are Richard Warren, Isaac Allerton, Mary Norris, Mary Allerton, John Tilley, Joan (Hurst)(Rogers) Tilley, their daughter Elizabeth Tilley, and her later husband, John Howland.

My 6-year old grand daughter, Elise Gruna, can trace her ancestry back to the Mayflower for 15 generations, going through mothers only. Wonder how many people can say that? (We know Hurst's English mother.)

Many others (such as the Cushmans) on that sheet and on the Dodge Chart were members of the same Pilgrim band, but did not arrive on the Mayflower itself.

Memory foods (Dr Oz)

Spinach

cranbery + other red food

Peanuts

egg plant

rosemary

1864; mar. Sept. 15, 1859, Marion Hines. A slave owner and Confederate soldier.

h. David, b. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1829; d. Rolla, Mo., (in hospital), Nov. 7, 1864, unm. A soldier in Civil War.

David Hull owned two farms in Homer, N. Y., in the tract awarded for services in the Revolutionary War. These he probably bought of Thomas Gould Alvord. Mr. Hull was injured while assisting in the raising of Chauncey Morgan's barn.

Charlotte (Alvord) Hull had all the characteristics of the best and strictest Puritans of New England. After her removal to Caldwell Co., Mo., she abhorred the customary Sunday visiting among neighbors, which was so common there. She detested every form of vice. The effect of her severe training is felt even to-day among her descendants and they honor her for it.

840. MARY ALVORD (*Charles, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1796; died Hamilton, Mo., Feb. 6, 1896; married Cortland Co. N. Y., Feb. 25, 1817, George Walter. He was born Cortland Co., N. Y., Sept. 28, 1796; died Mirabile, Mo., Feb. 25, 1856. Res. Mirabile, Caldwell Co., Mo. Occupation, farmer. Child:

a. Louisa Mary, b. Cortland Co. N. Y., Sept. 10, 1818; d. Hamilton, Mo., Jan. 28, 1902; mar. Feb. 25 1847, John F. Dodge.

In the fall of 1818 George Walter moved to Allegany Co., N. Y.; in 1836 to Ray Co., Mo.; thence to Caldwell Co., where he settled on a farm in Mirabile township.

841. MARTIN ALVORD (*Charles, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., Mar. 9, 1800; died Scott, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1882; married Homer, N. Y., 1826, Laura Louise Frisbie, daughter of John C. and Laura Louise (Mills) Frisbie. She was born Conn., Dec. 7, 1806; died Scott, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1883. Res. Homer, N. Y. Occupation, farmer.

1685. Melissa Louise, b. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1828; d. Mar. 18, 1856, unm.
1686. Curtis Martin, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1831.
1687. Fenn George, b. Homer, N. Y., July 20, 1834.

842. WILLIAM ALVORD (*Charles, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., June 25, 1804; died Scott, N. Y., Aug. 29, 1884; married Scott, N. Y., Sept. 30, 1832, Lydia Doubleday, daughter of Silas and Lucy (Dean) Doubleday. She was born Lebanon, Conn., Nov. 6, 1808; died Homer,

on a drunken spree who was about to return again to the saloon, he paddled him well and commanded him to go home to his family. His wife was the literary member of the family, reading everything that she could obtain. That she was well versed in ancient and medieval history is evidenced by the names of her children.

835. LUCY KIES ALVORD (*Ebenezer, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., July 15, 1808; died near Kingston, Mo., Aug. 31, 1890; married near Homer, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1834, John Saxton Houghton, son of William and Margaret (Saxton) Houghton. He was born near Princeton, N. J., Sept. 9, 1805; died Marengo, Ill., Aug. 28, 1865. Res. Kingston, Mo. Children:

a. William, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1835; mar. Kingston, Mo., Oct. 16, 1856, Jane Frances Brown.
b. Alice Cane, b. Homer, N. Y., July 22, 1839; d. near Kingston, Mo., Dec. 25, 1890; mar. Kingston, Mo., Dec. 13, 1854, Bolin F. Brown.
c. Charles Henry Harrison, b. Homer, N. Y., July 12, 1841; d. near Kingston, Mo., Jan. 31, 1874; mar. Oct. 1872, Kate Boyes of Marengo, Ill.
d. George Walter, b. near Mirabile, Mo., Dec. 25, 1844; res. near Mirabile, Mo., 1907; mar. Oct. 4, 1881, Mary Alice Orr.
e. Joab, b. near Kingston, Mo., Aug. 1, 1847; res. near Kingston, Mo., 1907; mar. March 9, 1871, Mary Jane Fugitt.
f. Rachel Electa, b. near Kingston, Mo., Oct. 11, 1849; d. near Kingston, Mo., July 20, 1878; mar. Oct. 1, 1868, Joseph H. Orr.

John S. Houghton and family first migrated to Mo. in 1844 in company with Silas Dodge, whose wife was Mary Ann Hull, the daughter of David and Charlotte (Alvord) Hull. Asahel Alvord and George Walter had preceded them. (in 1836) John S. Houghton died at Marengo, Ill., "en route" from New York to Missouri the second time. In addition to the above children, one boy died in infancy. His sons all devoted themselves to the occupation of farming and, while not amassers of wealth, have proven themselves to be good tillers of the soil. They have excellent farms, and have all been lovers of well bred horses and stock.

836. RHODA CRAMPTON ALVORD (*Ebenezer, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., Mar. 3, 1812; died Cortland, N. Y., Feb. 27 1871; married Homer, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1837, Linus Stillman, son of John and Mary (Hubbard) Stillman. He was born Homer, N. Y., Mar. 17, 1812; died Cortland, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1882. Res. Homer, N. Y., and Cortland, N. Y. Children:

Carter says, "on the sea or in Conn." May 9, 1801; died Kingston, Mo., Apr. 17, 1867. Res. Kingston, Mo. (3½ miles west). Children:

Tex
a. Lodowick Burnadotte, b. Homer, N. Y., June 25, 1825; d. Tex. Dec. 1892; mar. May 1850, Mary Oliver; res. in Texas, where he went soon after the family went to Mo.
b. Infant son, b. Homer, N. Y., June 2, 1828; d. June 8, 1828.
c. Dioclesian Alvord, b. Homer, N. Y., June 30, 1830; d. May 1832.
d. Dioclesian Rudolphus, b. Homer, N. Y., Mar. 4, 1833; d. Jan. 24, 1893; mar. Oct. 1859, Susan Bozarth of Caldwell Co., Mo.
e. Earl Otho, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1836; res, in Cal, 1903; mar. 1861, Sarah Thurman of N. Y.
CW
f. Marsh De Coste, b. Homer, N. Y., May 14, 1838; d. Kingston, Mo., June 17, 1867. A soldier in Civil War, wounded in cavalry service, died from the effects of the wound.
g. Josephine Udora, b. Homer, N. Y., Jan. 12, 1840; res. near Hamilton, Mo.; mar. Nov. 14, 1860, Samuel E. Turner.
h. Rosalthia Angelia, b. Homer, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1842; res. Kingston, Mo., 1907; mar. Apr. 20, 1862, Jasper Carter of Clinton Co., Mo. Her son, Ebbie Ulysses, is a graduate of Drury College, Mo., and has given assistance in this work.
i. Andelucia Minona, b. Kingston, Mo., July 23, 1847; mar. 1868, William Roach; res. at Mound City, Mo.

Anson Perry went to Mo. in 1846 with his wife and six children. They traveled by means of canal boats, river packets and wagons. They found a home in Caldwell Co., where the parents continued to live the remainder of their lives. The country at that time being new and sparsely settled, many of the comforts and advantages of their former home were lacking. Some of the more enterprising of the parents united in making a school, which was held in a private house or log cabin, built by their combined efforts. There were no markets for such products as butter and eggs, and fatted stock must needs be driven forty miles to the Missouri River for shipment. It is a matter of tradition that when a Missourian went to his N. Y. neighbor for butter, he took a jug in which to carry it home. Their farming, however, was on such a large scale, that it excited the wonder of their friends and relatives left behind. Their first house was of logs, then a frame house with three rooms was built, the material for the furnishings being hauled from a point forty miles distant; shingles and weather boards were made for the most part by Mr. Perry himself. Anson Perry was a man of strictest integrity and high moral bearing. As an illustration of his contempt for the disoluteness of men, it is said that at one time finding a neighbor

Susanna, herself, was very fond of Lydia. It was her idea to name the baby Lydia, and the others added Susannah. Just imagine the situation during those scorching summer days when Susanna was so sick. There must have been fervent family prayers that she would recover, even though things seemed so bleak. Think of Lydia trying to quiet the scared and fretful children so her patient could get a little rest, bathing her feverish forehead with a damp cloth. Perhaps the infant had trouble adjusting to the animal milk formula when her mother could not nurse her. The infant's wails would have been hard to bear at such a time. Lydia was a crushed as the rest when her friend died.

In 1830 no one ever had thought of the idea of a year's mourning time before a new marriage. That is a more recent custom. Early New Englanders had an abhorence of the single life, quoting the Bible. "God said it is not good that man should be alone," whereupon he Created Eve. They would not permit single adults to live alone, ordering them to "Attach yourself to some family." If the situation continued, a committee would search out a family and order the person to live there. (Of course the above did not include someone living with his or her children, but this demonstrates their attitude toward living single.) Susanna had been dead only four months when Dwight married Lydia, but Susanna would have wanted it that way. Lydia was a good person, and the loved ones needed her.

Regardless of the feelings of a sad little boy, Lydia was her own person. She never intended to replace Susanna in anyone's affection, but remembered her as a friend.

One cannot help speculating about the route our ancestors used when they came West. Nowadays the trip from Sempronius NY to Far West MO would take only a few hours by air, even including the trip to the Kansas City airport, or perhaps two days by car on the superhighways. Back then it took a month or two of strenuous effort. The Dodge children would have told their children, but the grandchildren got confused. Supposedly one of Silas's grandchildren said that they "came by ox team via the Ohio, the Mississippi, and the Missouri Rivers," and that by the time the young couple arrived they had barely enough money left to send a message to the folks back east."

The part about the young couple being broke and having to struggle to establish a homestead sounds pretty typical, but the Ohio River route, though certainly possible, sounds more characteristic of 1824 than 1844 for a Western New York couple, because since the opening of the Erie Canal travel on the Great Lakes was faster and probably about as cheap in the long run. Paragraphs clipped from the Alvord Genealogy data on the previous page to save space confirm that.

The first quotation concerns John S. Houghton, born 1805 in New Jersey, who married Lucy Alvord in in 1834. It says,

"Houghton and family migrated to MO in 1844 in company with Silas Dodge, whose wife was Mary Ann Hull, the daughter of David and Charlotte (Alvord) Hull. Asahel Alvord and George Walter had preceded them (in 1836). John Houghton died at Marengo, IL en route to Missouri the second time....His sons all devoted themselves to the occupation of farming and, while not amassers of wealth, have proven to be good tillers of the soil. They have excellent farms, and have all been lovers of well bred horses and stock."

The clue here is that John Houghton died at Marengo, Illinois. That place is in NE Illinois barely 20 miles from the Wisconsin border, and several miles east of Rockford IL, then a stage stop on the Rock River (which arises in far SE WI and empties into the Mississippi at Rock Island IL). The stage coach line connected Chicago and Galena IL. (In the very early pioneer days Galena had been the busiest city in all Illinois, bar none, even Chicago and Springfield, because of the lead mines.) Houghton was either taking a stage across Illinois or else cutting across NE IL overland to pick up a Rock or Illinois River route.

Anson Perry, our second fellow-traveler, confirms some of these points and also adds many details of what the early days were like in Kingston, where the cemetery record book says he lies buried. Perry's family came from Vermont, having gone there from Connecticut. His father, Ichabod, was a cousin of Commodore Perry of War of 1812 fame on Lake Erie.

"Anson Perry went to Mo. in 1846 with his wife and six children. They traveled by means of canal boats, river packets and wagons." (And probably with Rev. Dwight Dodge and his family!)
"They found a home in Caldwell Co., where the parents continued to live the remainder of their lives. The country at that time being new and sparsely settled, many of the comforts and advantages of their former home were lacking. Some of the more enterprising of the parents united in making a school, which was held in a private house or log cabin, built by their combined efforts. There were no markets for such products as butter and eggs, and fatted stock must needs be driven forty miles to the Missouri River for shipment.

"It is a matter of tradition that when a Missourian went to his NY neighbor for butter, he took a jug in which to carry it home. Their farming, however, was on such a large scale, that it excited the wonder of their friends and relatives left behind. Their first house was of logs, then a frame house with three rooms was built, the material for the furnishings being hauled from a point forty miles distant; shingles and weather boards were made for the most part by Mr. Perry himself.

From: Local History of Essex County M[illegible]chusetts, Vol 1 F72 E7A7 (1922)

STATUE OF ROGER CONANT, FOUNDER OF SALEM

Woodberry, John Balch, and Peter Palfreys,* employed by the adventurers, would stay at Naumkeag, and give timely notice thereof, he would provide a patent for them, and likewise send them whatever they should write for, either men or provisions, or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians. Answer was returned that they would all stay on those terms, entreating that they might be encouraged accordingly; yet it seems, before they received any return according to their desires, the last three mentioned began to recoil, and repenting of their engagement to stay at Naumkeag, for fear of the Indians, and the other inconveniences, resolved rather to go to Virginia, especially because Mr. Lyford, their minister, upon a loving invitation, was thither bound. But Mr. Conant, as one inspired by some superior instinct, though never so earnestly pressed upon to go along with them, peremptorily declared his mind to wait the providence of God in that place, where now they were, yea, though all the rest forsook him; not doubting, as he said, but if they departed he should soon have more company. The other three, observing his confident resolution, at last concurred with him, and soon after sent back John Woodbury to England, to procure necessaries for a plantation. But that God, who is ready to answer His people before they call, as He had filled the heart of that good man Mr. Conant, in New England, with courage and resolution to abide fixed in his purpose, notwithstanding all opposition and persuasion he met with to the contrary, had also inclined the hearts of several others in England about the same design." Roger Conant tells us, in his own words, how near this settlement came to being abandoned. In a petition to the General Court, he wrote: "Being one of the first, if not the very first, that resolved and made good any settlement, under God, in matter of plantation, with my family, in this Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and have been instrumental both for the founding and carrying on of the same. When in the infancy thereof, it was in great hassard of being deserted. I was the means, through grace assisting me, to stop the flight of those few that then were heere with me, and that, by my utter denial, to goe away with them who would haue gone either for England, or mostly for Virginia, but thereupon staid to the hassard of our lives." Conant's heroic determination to "hold on" is typified in his bronze statue in Washington Square, Salem; he firmly grasps the sturdy oak and stands in the face of the strong winds of adversity.

Dodge

---

*Richard Brackenbury, in a deposition, mentioned the names of others who came to Salem with the above-named early planters: "old Goodman Norman, and son, William Allen, Walter Knight and others."

Thomas Gardner was in all probability one of these "others." He had been, as shown above, the first overseer at Cape Ann, and his name appears in the very earliest records of Salem. At a meeting of the London Company, held July 28, 1629, Mr. Webb mentioned "one Mr. Gardner, an able & expert man in divers facculteyes."

It Happened in Essex County

THE TOWN OF BEVERLY

Its bridges, its ferries, its early settlers and its name

By Barbara Holden

This year, 1996, a new bridge joining the towns of Salem and Beverly nears completion. It is, therefore, appropriate to look back in history to the first bridge that united the two communities at the mouth of the Danvers River, and to the ferries that preceded the bridge.

In *The History of Essex County..* [1888], we find that *the first bridge was "agitated" in 1787, the principal mover being an eminent merchant of Beverly -- George Cabot. In 1788 the bridge was built by a distinguished contractor, Lemuel Cox. It rested on 93 piles, had a span of 32 feet and was 1,484 feet long. It was made entirely of wood and cost about $1,600. It was called Essex Bridge and it was to be paid for by tolls for 70 years. In 1789, General George Washington, on his famous tour, was so interested in it that he dismounted after he had crossed the "draw" which was hoisted so he might examine it.*

For more than 150 years before the 1788 bridge, a ferry had carried people back and forth between Beverly and Salem. On 26 December 1636, John Stone was given permission to keep a ferry between his house "on the neck on the north point and Cape Ann side" ... for 3 years, and shall charge *"twopence from a stranger and one penny from an inhabitant."* In 1653, the profits of the ferry were allowed to Richard Stackhouse's family provided he find boats and men. He was succeeded in 1686 by John Massey "the oldest town-born child then residing in Salem." In 1688, Massey had charge of the south side and Rogers Haskins the north (Beverly) side. In 1694, Haskins was succeeded by Edmund Gale, and in 1701 by the widow of Haskins who, in 1708, leased the ferry for 20 years. In 1742, the rates were *"3d. for a person, 9d. for a horse and 3s. for a chaise."* In 1749 it was leased by Robert Hale of Beverly at 3 pounds a year for 7 years, and in 1769, B. Waters of Salem and Ebenezer Ellinwood of Beverly hired it for 3 years.

The earliest settlers of what is now Beverly arrived in 1634. Robert Conant and his men had abandoned their fishing station on Cape Ann in 1626 and moved to Naumkeag, which became "Salem," the City of Peace. These "Old Planters" of Salem felt displaced after the arrival in 1628 of the newly appointed Governor Endicott. So Conant and his men began to cross over to the "Cape Ann side." The first record of grants on the "Cove Side" was in 1635. "On the 25th of the 11th month 1635, it was voted "that Capn Trask, Jno. Woodbery, Mr Conant, Peter Palfrey & John Balch are to have 5 farms, viz: each 200 acres apiece "at the head of Bass River, 124 poles in breadth, running northerly to the River by the great pond side and so making up the full quantity of a thousand acres."

On the same date, the "limits of a farm of ground [were] granted to Henry Herrick between 2 and 3 acres of ground lying on the north side of Jeffry Mercy's Cove, bounded by the Rock on one side and Woolytons (Porter's River) on the other." On the 8th of the 12th month, 1635, "Israel Burnet [was granted] a 10-acre lot at the upper end of Bass River." In 1639, on the 23d day of 10th month, John Woodbery, John Balch and Mr Connaught (Conant) [were granted] 5 acres of meadow apiece. Of the "Old Planters" who received the thousand-acre grant of land between Bass River and Wenham Lake, Roger Conant, John Balch and John Woodbury soon settled on their tracts. Capt. Trask's grant went by exchange to Thomas Scruggs, whose daughter Rachel married John Raymond. The 200 acre grant to Peter Palfrey was not occupied by him but went by purchase in 1644 to William Dodge. His son Capt. William Dodge, married a daughter of Conant, a portion of whose grant was sold by one of his descendants to John Chipman, the first minister of the Second Society ordained 28 December 1715.

Roger Conant was born in Budleigh (Devonshire) England, and was baptized there 9 April 1592. He died on 12 November 1679 in his 89th year, leaving 7 children. Daughter Mary married (1) John Balch and (2) William Dodge. John Balch was from Somersetshire. He removed to his Bass River grant in 1648. His son John was drowned at Beverly Ferry during a violent storm in 1662. John Woodbury was also from Somersetshire, coming to Cape Ann in 1624 and removing with Conant to Salem in 1626. The following year Woodbury went back to England for supplies, returning with Endicott in 1628, bringing his son Humphrey, age 19. John's other children were Hannah, Abigail and Peter.

The first meeting house in Beverly was erected in 1656, but the first church was organized in 1667 and Rev. John Hale was ordained as pastor 20 September. The original members were:

Baker, Hannah
Bishop, Edward
Black, Freegrace
Black, John
Brackenbury, Ellen
Brackenbury, Richard
Conant, Exercise
Conant, Lot
Conant, Roger
Corning, Elizabeth
Corning, Samuel
Dixey, Anna
Dixey, William
Dodge, Elizabeth
Dodge, John
Dodge, Mary
Dodge, Mary Jr
Dodge, Richard
Dodge, William
Ellingwood, Ralph
Hale, John
Haskell, Elizabeth
Herrick, Ede
Herrick, Henry
Herrick, Lydia
Herrick, Mary
Hill, Abigail
Hill, John
Leech, Sarah
Lothrop, Bethiah
Lothrop, Thomas
Lovett, Mary
Luff, Bridget
Morgan, Robert
Patch, Elizabeth
Patch, Nicholas
Rootes, Josiah
Sallows, Hannah
Stone, John
Woodbury, Anna Sr
Woodbury, Anna Jr
Woodbury, Elizabeth
Woodbury, Hannah
Woodbury, Humphrey
Woodbury, Mary
Woodbury, William
Woolfe, Martha
Woolfe, Peter

The new settlement remained subordinate to Salem until 1668 when **the inhabitants of "Basse River and Cape Ann side" petitioned the governor for a township to be called "Beverly."** The name was perhaps for Beverly in East Riding in Yorkshire, but it may have been from "Beaver Lea" (Beaver Meadow). Not everyone was satisfied with the name. **Roger Conant** in particular **objected in a petition to the General Court**, 28 May 1671: "The humble petition of Roger Conant of Bass River, alias Beverly, who have been a planter in New England 48 years and upwards, being one of the first, if not the very first, that resolved and made good my settlement, under God ... with my family, in this colony ... have been instrumental for the funding and carrying on of the same ... and when in the infancy thereof, it was in great hazard of being deserted, I was a means, through grace assisting me, to stop the flight of those few that then were here with me, and my utter denial to go with them, who would have gone either for England or mostly for Virginia, but thereupon stayed to the hazard of our lives.

"Now **my humble request is** only **that the name of our town be altered from Beverly and be called Budleigh** ... for **2 reasons** ... **first is the great dislike and discontent for this name of Beverly, because** (we being but a small place) **it hath caused on us a constant nickname of Beggarly**, being in the mouths of many, and no order was given or consent by the people here to their agent for any name until they were sure of being a town granted in the first place. **Secondly, I being the first that had house in Salem** (and never had any hand in naming either that or any other towne) **and myself with those that were then with me, being all from the western part of England, desire this western name of Budleigh, a market town in Devonshire and near unto the sea as we are here in this place and where myself was born**. In regard to our firstness and antiquity in this so famous a colony, we should humbly request this little privilege .... I never yet made sute or request unto the General Court for the least matter, though I think I might as well have done, as many others have, who have obtained much without hazard of life or preferring the public good before their own interest, which, I praise God, I have done...."

Roger Conant's petition was not granted, though the General Court gave him, in recognition of his services, 200 acres of land near Dunstable.

And so Beverly it remained, in spite of Conant's forceful objections. **A statue of Roger Conant, not in Beverly but in Salem**, is often mistaken by tourists, alas, for that of a Salem "witch." Had his wish been granted, his final resting place would have borne the name of his birthplace, and today's bridge would connect Salem and Budleigh!

England lore. But let us glance now at the one wholly New England grandparent of the writer, RICHARD OBER, thus bringing to old New York state finally all the remaining names after about 1800.

CHAPTER VIII

NEW ENGLAND OBERS

The Puritans came better prepared, better backed, to colonize already explored sites north of Plymouth. The Pilgrims, as we have seen, came indebted to a London stock company, a debt which they managed to pay off by 1641. Though refused a Royal Charter, the Pilgrims governed themselves by elections, a General Court, and town meetings of freemen. Seventy years passed thus, then William III decreed that Plymouth was a part of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Even by that time their membership was barely 7,000.

The Puritans, coming some eight years later, 1628, knew the fishing possibilities of the coast and were ready to exploit the same. Indeed, Salem, first known as Naumkeag, had not waited; for one Roger Conant (1592-1679), in Plymouth by 1623 with wife and son Caleb, finding himself not in tune with the colony, tried first Nantucket, then Naumkeag, to which in 1626 he took some 40 settlers. He was thus the founder of Salem, and sailed to England the next year to seek a patent. However, John Endecott arrived the next year with 50 settlers and took over as governor, naming the place Salem. Conant accepted the inevitable, serving on its General Court, but moved in 1636 with the WOODBURY (or -BERRY) family to establish Beverly, just across a stream to the north. Yet eighty persons perished that first winter under Endecott, the frequent story of toil and starvation.

RICHARD OBER, however, as we have seen, did not arrive until about 1664, though his marriage in 1671 with ABIGAIL WOODBURY, and his son JOHN's marriage with HANNAH WOODBURY, aligned him with that prominent family. The WOODBURY (WOODBERRY) family came early, John having been on Cape Ann by 1624, and his brother WILLIAM in the Bay Colony by 1631. WILLIAM (1589-1677), indeed, was one of the original twelve of the first Salem church, and on the General Court. He married ELIZABETH PATCH, apparently a daughter of NICHOLAS PATCH of Somersetshire, and sister of Nicholas, Jr., who came in 1636.

Let us pause a moment to note how intermingled these families were. John Woodbury was in Salem by 1627 and served on Endecott's first Council, returning that year to England to discuss plans of Endecott's settlement. His son Peter was named after the famed Hugh Peters, former friend and neighbor, and the first preacher in Salem. Peters had

woodberry (Re Dodge)

(Symonds)

Peters/Reed

Dodge

preached in 1629-33 in the English church in Rotterdam, Hollan
incurred the enmity of Archbishop Laud in England, and had the
the New World in 1636 with Harry Vane, governor in 1636-37. P
active in Salem against both Anne Hutchinson and Roger Williar
generally favoring tolerance among sects. In 1641 he returned
England, to become famous as a kind of personal chaplain to O
Cromwell and to the Parliamentarian army, and a vigorous recr
England. He was a friend of the poet John Milton, Secretary
under Cromwell. On the return of Charles II to the throne in
Peters was among the first to be arrested, and was executed,
with his friend, John Cook, whose hanging and quartering Pete
forced to witness before he himself died stoically. Harry Va
executed shortly afterward.

Now Hugh Peters had in 1624 married the widow of EDMUND
Wickford, Essex, whose daughter, MARTHA, married DANIEL EPES.
EPES, with nine children, came in 1637 to Salem, and when wid
married Governor Symonds of Ipswich, while her son, DANIEL, m
his second Governor Symond's daughter, Elizabeth. MARTHA's s
Elizabeth, married John Winthrop, Jr. whereas DANIEL's son, D
married as his second the widow of Simon Bradstreet, Jr. Eve
Simon Bradstreet, who lived to 94 after the loss of his poet
Anne Bradstreet, married again, a niece of Governor Winthrop.
Winthrop, Jr., had sailed with an English fleet on an unsucc
attempt to relieve the siege of La Rochelle in France, and h
as far as Constantinople before he joined his father in the
His son, John Winthrop, III, turned up in Albany around 1690
tant to the Governor of Connecticut, in command of 850 men d
march on Montreal, a plan given up by the time they got 150
of Albany. His daughter married John Livingston of the Livi
south of Kinderhook.

The link with the OBER family may not be too close, exc
DANIEL EPES had a daughter MARTHA who married ROBERT GREENO
Ipswich and Rowley, whose descendants entered into the OBER
families. As for WILLIAM and ELIZABETH WOODBURY, they had
NICHOLAS, whose wife, ANNE PAULSGRAVE, had been brought as
eleven by her stepfather, the Reverend John Young. It was
daughter ABIGAIL who married RICHARD OBER. ABIGAIL had inh
in Great Yarmouth, England, from her mother, and had also l
house "near Mr. Hale's house in Beverly," the first OBER ho
Beverly. A granddaughter married into the Hale family. HA
connection is not known.

The MERRILL name stems from two brothers, NATHANIEL ar
to trace back to a Du Merle of northern France of perhaps
century (See Merrill Memorial, Cambridge, Mass., 1917). T
go back at least to a JOHN MERYLL and ANNE (will 1528), an
by another JOHN, son of JOHN, son of NATHANIEL and wife MA
south of Ipswich, England. The two came first to Agawam,
around 1633, then to Newbury, settling near the junction o
and Plum rivers, south of the Merrimac, where RICHARD OBER
some land. John Merrill and son moved to Connecticut arou

(DWIGHT DODGE'S PARENTS)

it is appropriate to tell the background of our Lydia Pearce's husband. His father was a blacksmith, Levi Dodge, born 22 Jan 1772 in ~~Sutton~~ Charlton MA, son of Richard(5) and Lois (Towne) Dodge. At age 24 ~~he~~ Levi married ~~[illegible]~~ 16-year-old Keziah Ellis born 15 Feb 1780, dau of Jedediah and Martha (Freeman) Ellis.
Her grandfather Captain James Ellis fought in the ~~[illegible]~~ Revolution. Her ~~Her~~ great Grandpa (at same Freeman fought in the french & Indian War. ~~[illegible]~~) These two families were Community ~~leaders~~ but now Keziah's ~~her~~ parents and several of her siblings ~~had tuberculosis~~ were ill with TB.
The young couple stayed a while in Sturbridge, 3 months after the wedding Daughter Charlotte Dodge came first 09 June 1784. Next was our Lydia's husband Dwight Dodge, born 28 May 1798, also in Sturbridge.

Levi's parents had a rather common problem of those post-war families — they had a large family of mostly sons but there was no ~~available~~ land left in New England except in icy Vermont and New Hampshire. On 24 Aug 1796 Richard and son Stephen of Charlton MA paid $250 for 100 acres in New Grantham New Hampshire then Cheshire (now Sullivan) Co. These two went up to the wilderness there to clear ~~some~~ a few acres and build log cabins. They returned to take the clan 200 miles with ox carts mostly following the Connecticut River.

The ~~green~~ growing season was short and the soil thin and rocky but the clan survived. Despite what the Dodge genealogy says, microfilm records at Salt Lake City shows that Levi Dodge, a blacksmith, was prosperous until his health declined — he died of

~~We must~~ We need now to ~~We should~~ be reminded ~~at this time~~ that from the very beginning there was a culture gap between ~~[illegible]~~ the strict Puritan ~~colonies of Massachusetts +~~ Connecticut and Massachusetts ~~to~~ seeking ~~[illegible]~~ to destroy liberal Rhode Island. By 1800 most folks ~~were broad minded~~ ~~but there were exceptions~~ like Dwight Dodge and his ~~ancestors ancestors~~ forebears were broadminded but ~~[illegible]~~ eventually ~~Dwight's~~ his oldest ~~two sons~~ ~~a~~ three children would marry into a Puritanical [illegible] clan, causing Lydia much heartache.

It is thus appropriate to describe Dwight's ~~background~~ ~~parents and~~ background. ~~grandparents and his~~ ~~His~~

He was born 22 ~~Jan~~ 1772 at Sturbridge MA. ~~His grand~~ His grandparents, Richard II and Lois (Towne) Dodge, living in nearby Charlton had one daughter ~~one daughter~~ and a houseful of sons who needed ~~[illegible]~~ land for farms, but none were to be found in ~~[illegible]~~ overcrowded MA. Dwight's father, second son Levi, ~~became a~~ a ~~young~~ blacksmith, (1772–1825) ~~perhaps for~~ ~~he may have worked for the Freemans of Sturbridge, his~~ ~~also~~. Perhaps he met his future wife while working the Freemans. He married 16-year old Keziah Ellis (1780–1845) 15 March 1796, daughter of Jedediah and Martha (Freeman) Ellis. ~~At~~ At one time the ~~[illegible]~~ Freemans and Ellises were one of the leading families in Sturbridge. Keziah's grandfather Samuel Freeman was a Lt in the French + Indian War and ~~her father~~ and grandfather Captain Samuel Ellis fought in the Revolution. But then ~~[illegible]~~ both of Keziah's parents and several siblings ~~[illegible] contracted~~ ~~[illegible]~~ came down with tuberculosis — of which they [illegible]

[illegible] inn, tavern
[illegible] hotel,
and blacksmith
shop

For perhaps a thousand years the 5-Nation Iroquois Indian tribes had lived in the finger-lakes region of New York. Their women grew excellent gardens, but because the tribes sided with the British during the Revolution, General Sullivan et al set fire to the whole area to starve them out, those who survived mostly found up in Canada. Continental Congress set the area aside as a military tract for soldiers of the Revolutionary War, ~~in this case~~ mostly New Englanders. Surveying, etc took a long time to finish. It appears the soldiers drew lots, disregarding the quality of plots. Some were bought by land companies. It was about 1815 that families started arriving. James Pearce and family probably moved to Sempronius about then, as did his sister Lydia (Pearce) Brown who had married William Brown 25 July 1771, the ~~[illegible]~~ a veteran ~~Been a [illegible]?~~ ~~What he did~~ and out lived him.

Lydia died at Sempronius 24 May 1826.

Lydia's mother Phebe's sister Hannah (Wood) Dufee (Mrs Gideon Dufee) was also living in Sempronius (though they ended up in Michigan later).

Because of what happened later, we need
to recall that from the beg there was a
severe cultural gap between Puritans of
Connecticut and Massachusetts ~~[illegible]~~ seeking
to destroy liberal Rhode Island.

960 Richard DODGE II
ca 1643
Beverly-Wenham MA Bay-Colon
23 Feb 1667/8
Wenham
13 Apr 1705
North Beverly, Essex, MA

480 Richard DODGE III
12 Jul 1670
Wenham, Essex, MA Bay Col
16 Nov 1694
Ipswich, Essex, MA
7 Apr 1739
Ipswich, Essex, MA

961 Mary EATON
8 Apr 1643
Watertown, Middlesex, MA Ba
28 Nov 1716
North Beverly, Essex, MA

240 Richard DODGE IV
? 11 Nov 1710
Hamlet Parish Ipswich, Essex MA
27 Nov 1736
Hamlet Parish (now Hamilton)
17 Oct 1776
Sutton, Worcester, MA

962 (Deacon) Thomas LOW
ca 1631 (occup-"malster")
Suffolk? England
4 Jul 1660
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col.
12 Apr 1712
Ipswich, Essex, MA

481 Martha LOW
10 Mar 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
Dec 1737
Ipswich, Essex, MA

963 Martha BOREMAN (Boardma
1641
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
1720
Ipswich, Essex, MA

120 Richard DODGE IV
Sep 1751 (per gravestone)
Hamlet Parish, Essex, MA
19 Jul 1770
Sutton, Worcester, MA
25 Dec 1833
Croydon, Cheshire, NH
(now Sullivan Co)

964 Simon TUTTLE
10 Jan 1630/1
St. Albans, Herts., England
1663
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
Jan 1692
Ipswich, Essex, MA

482 Charles TUTTLE
31 Mar 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
22 Mar 1702/3
Ipswich, Essex, NA
6 Oct 1752
Ipswich, Essex, MA

965 Sarah COGSWELL
ca 1645
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
24 Jan 1731/2 (not 1673)
Ipswich, Essex, MA

241 Sarah TUTTLE
5 Aug 1716
Ipswich, Essex, MA
7 Feb 1796
Sutton, Worcester, MA

966 James BURNHAM
ca 1650/1
Ipswich-Chebacco, MA Bay Col
ca 1676
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
30 Jun 1729
Ipswich, Essex, MA

483 Mary BURNHAM
25 May 1678
Ipswich-Chebacco, Essex, MA
17
Ipswich?

967 Mary KINSMAN ?
21 Dec 1657
Ipswich
10 Nov 1733
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1638*
1920 Richard DODGE I Salem
ca 1602
5 May 1628 - Stoke sub Hamdon
(lived-Helgar Manor
East Coker, Somersetshire
15 Jun 1671
Beverly, Essex, MA

3840 John DODGE
d. Summer 1635 Middlechinnock

3841 Margery________
b. 15 Halstocke, Devonshire

1921 Edith Breane
bp 17 May 1608
Stoke sub Hamdon, Somerset
27 Jan 1677/8
Beverly, Essex MA

3842 Edward Breane Son Thos. Breane &
bp 1570 Stoke sub Hamdon d 16— Joane Hicks (dau John)
3843 Elizabeth ____
d 1640 Stoke sub Hamdon

1635* "Hercules"
1922 William EATON Watertown
ca 1607
Staple, Kent, England
28 Jan 1727/8
St. John's, Thanet, Kent
13 May 1673
Reading, Middlesex, MA

3844 ?Peter EATON
3845 ?Elizabeth PATTERSON

1923 Martha JENKINS
23 Nov 1605
Thanet, Kent, Eng.
14 Nov 1680
Reading, MDX, MA

3846 Edward JENKINS
ca 1568 Coldred, Kent
21 Jul 1592 Wingham, Kent
bur 17 Aug 1634 Thanet
3847 Mary PHILLIPS
ca 1556 Wingham, Kent
after 1624 Thanet? Kent

before 1636*
1924 Thomas LOWE Ipswich
ca 1605
Boxford, Suffolk, Eng.
22 Jun 1630
Polsted Hall, Suffolk
8 Sep 1677
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3848 Said to be Capt. John LOWE
master of ship "Ambrose" & Vice-Admiral of Gov. Winthrop's Fleet
in 1630--unconfirmed
(for different theory see
NER 52:67)
3849 ditto

1925 Margaret TODD
ca 1597
Polstead, Suffolk, Eng.
ca 1647
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3850 Ananias TOD) of Polstead
3851 Bridget____)Hall, Suffolk

1635*
1926 Thomas BOREMAN Ipswich
Oct 1601 (a "cooper")
Claydon, Oxon., Eng(near Banbury)
17 Aug 1630
St. Helens Bishopgate, London
May 1673
Ipswich MA

3852 Thomas BOREMAN
ca 1570 Claydon
2 Feb 1595/6 Claydon
bur 9 Mar 1627/8 Claydon
3853 Elizabeth CARTER
ca 1575 Claydon, Oxfordshire
bur. 11 May 1631, Claydon

1927 Margaret OFFIN (aka Offing)
ca 1605
St. Helen's Bishopgate parish, London
25 Nov 1679
? Ipswich

3854

3855

1635* "Planter"
1928 John TUTTLE Ipswich
4 Jun 1596
Holcut, Hertfordshire, England
? 24 Nov 1627
St.Albans, Herts., Eng
30 Dec 1656
Carrickfergus, Antrim, N.Ireland

3856 Symon TOOTILL
fought Spanish Armada
ca 1560 Ringstead NHants
m ca 1592 d 15 Jn 1630
Ringstead, Northampton
3857 Isabel WELLS-"Planter"
ca 1565 Ringstead
ca 1636 ?New Haven Colony(CT)

1929 Joan ANTROBUS
25 Jun 1592
St.Albans, Herts, Eng.
ca 1660
Carrickfergus

3858 Walter ANTROBUS
warden-shoemaker's union
b.Herts. or Cheshire
m ca 1586/7 d 1614 St.Albans
3859 Joan ARNOLD-1635*Planter"
b ca 1570 d after 1635-Ipswich

1635* "Angel Gabriel"
1930 John COGSWELL shipwreck Maine
ca 1592
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
10 Sep 1615-St. Mary's Chapel
Westbury under the Plains, Wilts
29 Nov 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3860 Edward COGSWELL
b ca 1565 d 1616
Westbury Leigh
3861 Alice______
d 1616
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire

1931 Elizabeth THOMPSON
ca 1595 -Braintree or
Westbury under the Plains, Wilts.
2 Jun 1646
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3862 (Rev) William THOMPSON
vicar-All Saints Church-Westbury
b 15-- m 15--prob.Braintree
d 1625 Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.
3863 Phyllis________
b ?Braintree d 19 Jul 1698 Westb.

1635* "Angel Gabriel"
1932 (Lt.)Thomas BURNHAM shipwr.
Narraganset & Pequot Wars
ca 1620
Norwich, Norfolk, England
ca 1645
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA
19 May 1694
Ipswich Chebacco

3864 Robert BURNHAM ?
m 14 Oct 1606 Norwich

3865 Mary ANDREWS ?
of Norwich, Norfolk

7730
Daniel ANDREWS ?
7731
Mary PEABODY

1933 Marie LAWRENCE
bp 10 Apr 1625 (posthumous)
St. Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng.
27 Mar 1705
Ipswich MA

3866 Sir Thomas LAWRENCE
2 Feb 1588/9 St Albans
23 Oct 1609-Abbey Church
20 Mar 1624 St Albans, Herts
3867 Joan ANTROBUS 1635*Planter
1592-ca 1660 (same as 1929 above)

(1634 Mary & John
1934 (Quartermaster) Robert KINSMAN
(Narragansett & King Philip's Wars) Jr.
b 1629
ca 1635/6 d. 19 Feb 1712 Ipswich

3868 Robert KINSMAN 1590 Overton Wilts. (son Robert -1699)
d 1665 Ipswich

3869

1935 Mary BOREMAN
ca 1633
17__ Ipswich

3870 Thomas BOREMAN
Same as 1926 above

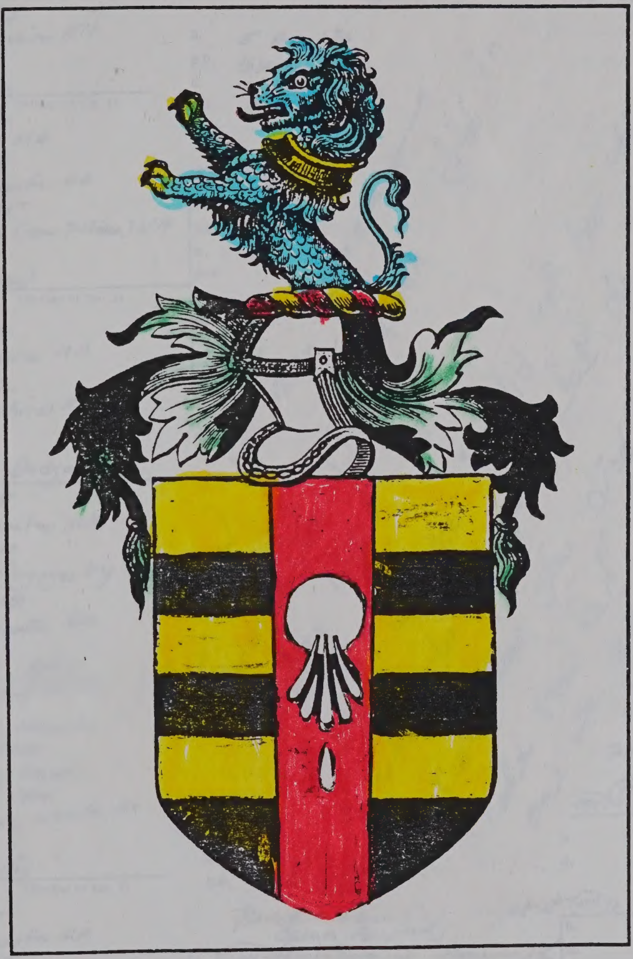
3871 Margaret OFFING
Same as 1927 above

ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS of

REV. DWIGHT DODGE (1798-1869)

# of KINGSTON, MISSOURI

by Norma Hansen Zaniewski[11]



VOLUME ONE

Dodge Family

to show if my cousin —
Emma Addie (Dodge) Duan died in
January 1932!

Mama told me she did not have the
heart to tell James, but due to
circumstances she died before James
could see her (last) the one
one all enough to [illegible]

To whom it may concern —
Emma Addie (Dodge) Dunn died in
January 1932!

Mama told me she did not have the
heart to tell James, but due to
circumstances she died before James
could see her (I [illegible] they are
[illegible] all enjoy to [illegible]

(Dodge Ancestors)

PEDIGREE CHART

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 30 on chart No. Base Chart

Chart No. D2

Date Apr 1997

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

7th gen

4 (120) Richard Dodge V
(Father of No. 2)
b. 25 Apr 1751
p.b. Hamilton? MA
m. ① 19 July 1770
p.m. Sutton, Worcester MA
d. 25 Dec 1833
p.d. Croydon, Cheshire NH

6th gen.

2 (60) Levi Dodge
(Father of No. 1)
b. 22 June 1772
p.b. Sutton, Worcester MA
m. 15 Mar 1796
p.m. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 8 Dec 1835
p.d. Croydon, Cheshire (near Sullivan) NH

Fraternal

5 (121) Lois Towne
(Mother of No. 2)
b. 30 Sep 1752
p.b. Sutton, Worcester MA
d. 9 Sep 1812
p.d. Croydon, Cheshire NH

1 (30) (Rev.) Dwight Dodge
b. 28 May 1798
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
m. ② 9 Dec 1830
p.m. Sempronius, Cayuga NY
d. 23 Aug 1869
p.d. Kingston, Caldwell, MO

Maternal

DAR
eligibility
through
#244
Samuel Ellis

6 (122) Jedediah Ellis
(Father of No. 3)
b. 4 July 1751
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
m. 8 Apr 1774
p.m. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 14 June 1804
p.d. Sturbridge, Worcester MA.

3 (61) Keziah Ellis
(Mother of No. 1)
b. 15 Feb 1780
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 4 Feb 1865
p.d. Palmer, Hampden MA

7 (123) Martha Freeman
(Mother of No. 3)
b. 14 Sep 1757
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 4 May 1804
p.d. Sturbridge, Worcester MA

(21) Lydia Woodman Pearce
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 6 Oct 1802 d. 4 Aug 1881
p.b. Schoharie NY p.d. Kingston MO

8th gen.

8 (240) Richard Dodge III
(Father of No. 4)
b. 11 Nov 1710
p.b. Hamlet Parish - Ipswich MA
m. 16 Aug 1734
p.m. Hamlet P. (now Hamilton)
d. 17 Oct 1776
p.d. Sutton, Worcester MA

9 (241) Sarah Tuttle
(Mother of No. 4)
b. 5 Aug 1716
p.b. Ipswich Essex MA
d. 7 Feb 1796
p.d. Sutton, Worcester, MA

10 (242) John Towne
(Father of No. 5)
b. 23 Feb 1709
p.b. Danvers, Essex MA
m. 2 Apr 1729
p.m.
d. 1754
p.d. Sutton, Worcester MA

11 (243) Mercy Towne
(Mother of No. 5)
b. 19 Sep 1709
p.b. Topsfield Essex MA
d. 17
p.d. Sutton, Worcester, MA

Revolutionary War

12 (244) (Captain) Samuel Ellice
(Father of No. 6)
b. 15 Feb 1726
p.b. Medway, Norfolk MA
m. 15 May 1750
p.m. Canterbury, Windham CT
d. 21 Dec 1802
p.d. Sturbridge Worcester MA

13 (245) Abigail Smith
(Mother of No. 6)
b. ca 1730
p.b. CT
d. after Sept 1801 (church record) Sept.
p.d. Sturbridge Worcester MA

French + Indian War - fought at Crown Point NY

14 (246) (Lt) Samuel Freeman V
(Father of No. 7)
b. 22 Nov 1716
p.b. Eastham, Barnstable, MA
m. 30 Apr 174 (1?) (int)
p.m. Needham (or Charlton) MA
d. 31 Dec 1772
p.d. Sturbridge, Worcester, MA

15 (247) Mary Chubb
(Mother of No. 7)
b. 8 Dec 1719
p.b. Woburn, Mdx, MA
d. 9 Sep 1807
p.d. Sturbridge, Worc., MA

9th generation

16 (480) Richard Dodge II
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. D3
b. 12 July 1670
m. 16 Nov 1694
d. 7 Aug 1739

17 (481) Martha Low
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. D4
b. 10 Mar 1669
d. Dec 1737

18 (482) Charles Tuttle
Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. D5
b. 31 Mar 1679
m. 22 Mar 1703
d. 6 Oct 1752

19 (483) Mary Burnham
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. D6
b. 18 Oct 1685
d. 17

20 (484) John Towne
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D7
b. 20 Feb 1678
m. Jan 1708
d. 31 Mar 1714

21 (485) Elizabeth Rea
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D8
b. 14 Aug 1687
d. 14 Dec 1711

22 (486) William Towne
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. D9
b. 17 Mar 1659
m. ② 22 Aug 1694
d. 20 Jan 1730

23 (487) Margaret Wilkins
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. D10
b. 1667
d. 1751

24 (488) Samuel Ellice
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. D11
b. 14 July 1699
m. 14 Sep 1720
d. 14 Aug 1769 Millis MA

25 (489) Dorothy Hall
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. D12
b. 30 May 1700
d. 13 May 1790

26 (490) (?) Jedediah Smith
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. D13
b. 17
m. 7 Feb 1727 - Canterbury CT
d.

27 (491) (?) Biel Boswell
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. D14
b. 17
d.

28 (492) Samuel Freeman IV
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. D15
b. 1688
m. 1712
d. 1742 Eastham MA

29 (493) Mary Paine
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. D16
b. 1693
d. 1773

30 (494) William Chubb
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. D17
b. ca 1684 Salem
m. ca 1715
d. 17__

31 (495) Sarah or Mary (   )
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. D18
b.
d.

Family Record

Family No.

Dodge
Surname
In England

Father – John DODGE

Event	Day	Month	Year	○	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			15	○			England	(Had brother William	
Death			1635	○	Middle Chinnock	Somerset	"	church warden 1598/9, + 3 children	
Will 2 Apr Buried		proved 15 Oct	"	○				who witnessed John's will)	
Married		ca	1600	○			"		

Occupation
Military
Church Puritan
Places Lived
Other Wives

His Father's Name Dodge
His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother – Margery

Event	Day	Month	Year	○	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			15	○			England		
Death			16	○					
Buried				○					

Occupation
Military
Church Puritan
Places Lived
Other Husbands

Her Father's Name
(Bishop's Transcripts Spotty +) Her Mother's Maiden Name

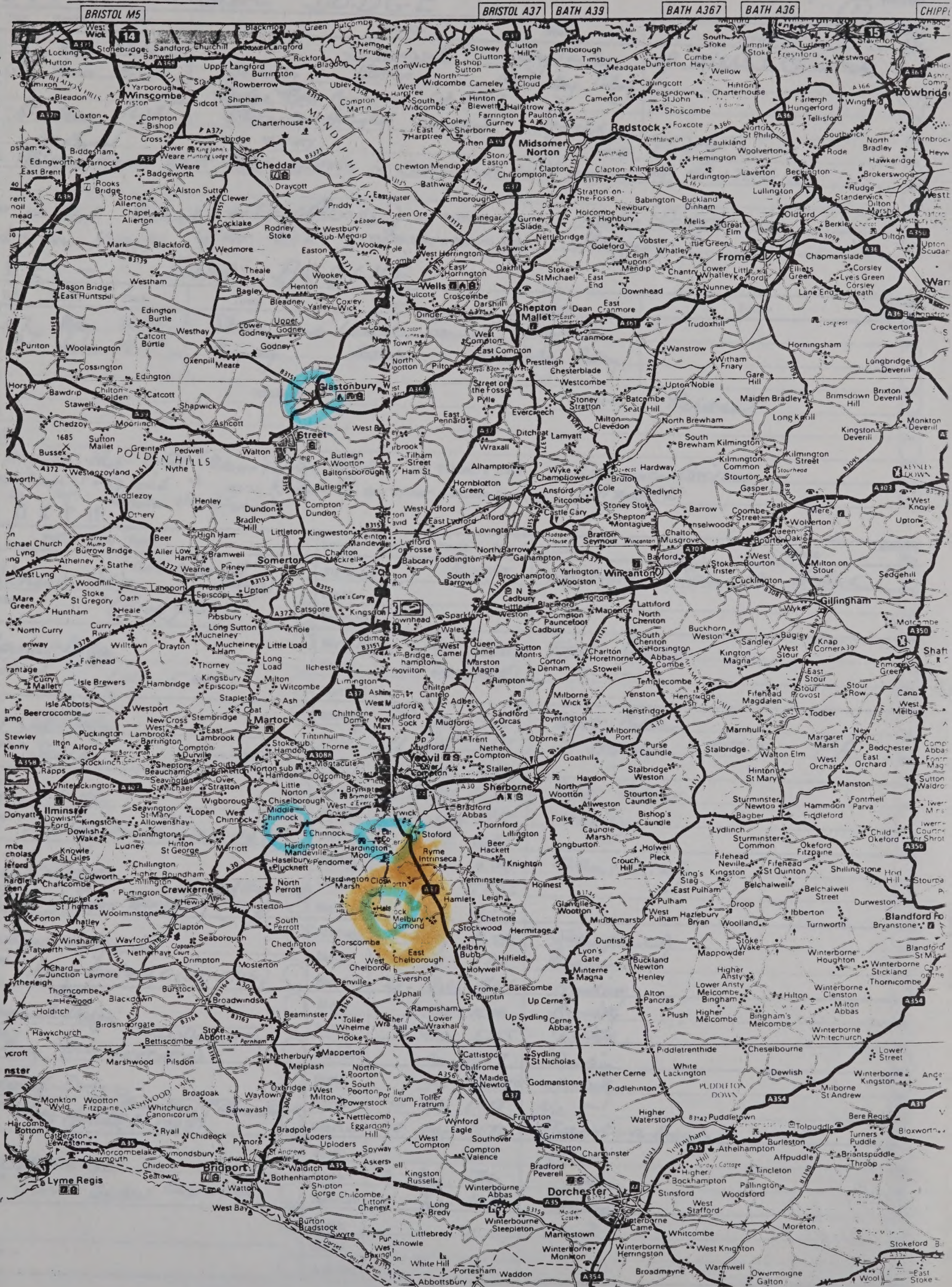
Children (Middle + East Chinnock Parish Registers before 1647 no longer survive!)

Sex	Full Given Name	○	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. Richard Dodge (lived E. Coker – Helgove Manor)	○	Birth		ca	1602			England	
			Death	15	June	1672	Beverly	Essex	Mass. Bay Colony	
	Spouse - Edith Braine	○	Married	5	May	1628	Stoke sub Hamdon	Somerset	Eng	
	2. (maybe) Johane Dodge had dau Johane 16 Jan 1622	○	Birth		ca	1604				
			Death	21	Dec	1629	Middle Chinnock	Somerset	Eng	
	Spouse - Hugh Holland	○	Married	29	Apr	1622	"	"		
	3. William Dodge	○	Birth bp	18	Aug	1606	East Chinnock	"	"	
			Death	before		1685-1692	Beverly	Essex	MA	
	Spouse ① Elizabeth	○	Married		ca	1685? 16 –	"	Somerset?		
	4. Michael Dodge (5 children) (Churchwarden)	○	Birth			16			Eng	
			Death		after	1685	East Coker	Somerset	"	
	Spouse -	○	Married			16				
	5. Mary Dodge had son John	○	Birth			16			Eng	
			Death			16		Somerset?		
	Spouse - (name unk)	○	Married			16				
	6.	○	Birth							
			Death							
	Spouse -	○	Married							
	7.	○	Birth							
			Death							
	Spouse -	○	Married							
	8.	○	Birth							
			Death							
	Spouse -	○	Married							
	9.	○	Birth							
			Death							
	Spouse -	○	Married							
	10.	○	Birth							
			Death							
	Spouse -	○	Married							

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

DODGE FAMILY


BRISTOL M5
BRISTOL A37
BATH A39
BATH A367
BATH A36
Glastonbury
Middle Chinnock
Hardington Mandeville
Yeovil
East Coker
Halstock
Melbury Osmond
Sherborne
Dorchester

Little section of modern English highway map of Somerset/Dorchestershire shows Glastonbury, Middle Chinnock, --East Coker and Halstocke, south of Yeovil, are unfortunately in the crease.

Family Record

Family No.

Dodge ① Surname

Father — Richard DODGE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1602		Somerset?	England	of Middle Chinnock	
Death	15	June	1672	Beverly	Essex	Mass Bay Colony		
Buried				Dodge Row Cemetery lot #63				
Married	5	May	1628	Stoke-sub-Hamdon	Somerset	England		

Occupation yeoman Military Church Puritan

Places Lived Helyar Manor East Coker, Estate in Beverly at death valued at £1704 3s

Other Wives

(According to an IGI Richard + Edith (Woodbury) Dodge had a dau Mary bp 18 Apr 1632!)

His Father's Name John Dodge

His Mother's Maiden Name Margery

Mother — Edith BRAINE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	17	May	1608	Stoke sub Hamdon	Somerset	England		
Death	27	Jan	1677	Beverly	Essex	Mass Bay Colony		
Buried								

Occupation Military Church Puritan

Places Lived

Other Husbands

NOTE It is possible that Edith (Braine) Dodge died when 1st children (1+2) died + our Richard ⑥ was son of Edith Woodbury.)

Her Father's Name Edward Braine

Her Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth

Children

Sex		Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1.	Richard Dodge (date + mo. not shown)	Birth bp			1628/9	East Coker	Somerset	England	
		Spouse - (died young)	Death							
			Married							
	2.	Margery Dodge	Birth bp	7	Sep	1630	East Coker			
		Spouse - (age 5 mos)	Death	2	Feb	1630/1	"			
			Married							
	3.	(Lt) John Dodge	Birth bp	29	Dec	1631	East Coker			
		Spouse - Sarah ( ) (-1706)	Death	11	Oct	1711	No Beverly	Essex	MA	
			Married		ca	1660	"			
	4.	Mary Dodge	Birth bp	19	Apr	1635	East Coker			
		Spouse - Zachary Herrick (1636-1695)	Death	18	Aug	1710	Beverly			
			Married		ca	1653				
	5.	Sarah Dodge	Birth bp			1644	Salem / Beverly			
		Spouse - son John (1640-1704) (Dea) Peter Woodberry (his 2)	Death			1726?				
			Married		July	1667				
+	6.	Richard Dodge, Jr.	Birth bp	3	July	1644	Salem/Beverly			
		Spouse - Mary Eaton (1645-1716)	Death	13	Apr	1705	Wenham			
			Married	23	Feb	1667	Reading			
	7.	Samuel Dodge	Birth		ca	1646	Beverly			
		Spouse - dau. Deacon Thos. Mary Parker (1647-1710)	Death	4	Dec	1705	Ipswich			
			Married		ca	1667	Reading			
	8.	Edward Dodge	Birth		ca	1648/9	Beverly			
		Spouse - dau. Wm. of Gloucester Mary Haskell (-1727)	Death	14	Feb	1727	No. "			
			Married	20	Apr	1673	Gloucester or Beverly			
	9.	Joseph Dodge	Birth			1651	Beverly			
		Spouse - Sarah Eaton (1650-1714)	Death	1	Aug	1716				
			Married	21	Feb	1671	Reading			
	10.		Birth							
		Spouse -	Death							
			Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

According to
The Norman People page 171
author anon. London 1874) GRC
Bráine is a Norman name —
from the locality of
Brain, Anjou, France.

The name Matthew de Bráin
occurred in Yorkshire in 1159
(RCR) = ✓ Palgrave,
Rotuli Curiae Regis
(Record Publication)

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)
Family No.

Braine
Surname
In England

Father — Edward BRAINE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	29	Jan	1569/70	Stoke sub Hamdon	Somerset	England	He had bros Thos. Jr & John	
Death								
Buried								
Married	②	ca	1605					

Occupation Military Church Puritan?

Places Lived

Other Wives ① 28 Apr 1595 Cecily Fawne buried 11 Jan 1603/4

His Father's Name Thomas Braine (-3 Nov 1629?) m. 22 Sep 1557

His Mother's Maiden Name Joan Hickes, dau of John Hickes (-21 Dec 1601)

Mother — Elizabeth (   )

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth								
Death				Stoke sub Hamdon				
Buried	4	Nov	1640					

Occupation Military Church Puritan?

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name

Her Mother's Maiden Name

+ For children of Richard & Edith (Braine) Dodge see Dodge Family

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	5. William Braine	Birth bp	22	Jan	1606/7	Stoke sub Hamdon	Somerset	Eng	
	Spouse - small infant	Death bur	7	June	1607	"	"		
		Married		—					
+	6. Edith Braine	Birth bp	17	May	1608	Stoke sub Hamdon			
	Spouse - Richard Dodge	Death	27	Jan	1677/8	Beverly	Essex	Mass Bay Colony	
		Married	5	May	1628	Stoke sub Hamdon			
	Children of Edward and first wife, Cecily (Fawne) Braine:								
	1. Andrew Braine	Birth bp	19	Jan	1595/6				
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	2. Margaret Braine	Birth bp	16	Feb	1596/7				
	Spouse - ? Thomas Pyke (of Merriott)	Death							
		Married	? 22	Oct	1620			(bro-in-law Robt. Pike to N Eng?)	
	3. Joan Braine	Birth bp	8	Oct	1598				
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	4. Edward Braine, Jr	Birth bp	1	July	1600				
	Spouse - d. age 3	Death bur	9	Sep	1603				
		Married							
		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	9.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	10.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Family Record

Family No.

Dodge
②
Surname

Father – Richard DODGE Jr.

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1642/3	○	Beverly or Salem		Mass Bay Colony		○
Death	13	Apr	1705	○	Wenham	Essex	MA		○
Buried				○					○
Married	23	Feb	1667/8	○	? Wenham				○

Occupation farmer Military Church ○

Places Lived by old Wenham line by Longham brook N.E. of Longham bridge. Owned cider mill, etc ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name Richard Dodge ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Edith Braine ○

Mother – Mary EATON

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	8	Apr	1643	○	Watertown		Mass Bay Colony		○
Death	28	Nov	1716	○	Wenham	Essex	MA		○
Buried				○					○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name William Eaton ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Martha Jenkins ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
†	1. Richard Dodge III	○	Birth	12	July	1670	Wenham	Essex	MA	○
			Death	7	July	1739				○
	Spouse - Martha Low	○	Married	16	Nov	1694				○
	2. Mary Dodge	○	Birth	30	Mar	1672				○
			Death			17	Wenham			○
	Spouse - Charles Gott	○	Married			1705				○
	3. Martha Dodge	○	Birth	7	Jan	1674				○
			Death			1736	Ipswich			○
	Spouse (Dr) John Davidson	○	Married	31	May	1705				○
	4. Daniel Dodge (Harvard Graduate)	○	Birth	26	Apr	1677				○
			Death	30	Apr	1740	Reading?			○
	Spouse - Joanna Burnham	○	Married	26	Jan	1706				○
	5. William Dodge	○	Birth			1678				○
			Death	20	Oct	1765	Wenham			○
	Spouse - ① Prudence Fairfield ② Abigail Giddings	○	Married	① 27 ② after	July	1699 1727				○
	6.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	7.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	8.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	9.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	10.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

Family No. ③

Surname Dodge

Father – Richard DODGE III

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	12	July	1670	Wenham?	Essex	MA		
Death	7	Aug	1739	Hamlet Parish (now Hamilton)		MA		
Buried				(Ipswich) Cemetery in Dodge's Row				
Married	16	Nov	1694	Ipswich				

Occupation farmer   Military   Church

Places Lived Given 100 acre farm + other land from father, also negro man Mingo

Other Wives

His Father's Name Richard Dodge Jr

His Mother's Maiden Name Mary Eaton

Mother – Martha LOW

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	10	Mar	1669	Ipswich	Essex	MA		
Death		Dec	1737	Hamlet Psh (Hamilton) Ipswich	"	"		
Buried				Cemetery in Dodge's Row				

Occupation   Military   Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name (Deacon) Thomas Low

Her Mother's Maiden Name Martha Boreman

Children

Sex		Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1.	Martha Dodge	Birth	29	May	1696				
			Death	05	Oct	1721				
		Spouse – (Rev) John Conant	Married			17				
	2.	Nathaniel Dodge	Birth	08	Oct	1698				
			Death							
		Spouse – (died young)	Married		—					
	3.	Lucy Dodge	Birth	31	May	1700				
			Death			17				
		Spouse – Daniel Conant bro. of John	Married	23	Jan	1716/7				
	4.	Nathaniel Dodge, (again)	Birth	01	Dec	1701				
			Death							
		Spouse – (died young)	Married		—					
	5.	Margaret Dodge	Birth	02	Sep	1702				
			Death							
		Spouse – (no record)	Married							
	6.	Barnabas Dodge	Birth			1706				
			Death	11	Oct	1739				
		Spouse – Martha Perkins	Married	27	Sep	1728				
	7.	Paul Dodge	Birth			1708				
			Death	3	Jan	1773	Hamilton	Essex	MA	
		Spouse – ① Jerusha Dodge ② Faith Jewett	Married	① 19 ② 25	Nov Feb	1732 1735				
+	8.	Richard Dodge IV	Birth	11	Nov	1710	Hamlet Parish, Ipswich	Essex	MA	
			Death	17	Oct	1776	Sutton	Worcester	MA	
		Spouse – Sarah Tuttle	Married	16	Aug	1734	Ipswich			
	9.		Birth							
			Death							
		Spouse –	Married							
	10.		Birth							
			Death							
		Spouse –	Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

Family No.

Dodge
Surname
⑨

Father – Richard DODGE IV

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	11	Nov	1710	Hamilton	Essex	MA		○
Death	17	Oct	1774	Sutton	Worcester	MA	("of nervous fever")	○
Buried								○
Married	16	Aug	1734	Ipswich	Essex	MA		○

Occupation farmer Military Church

Places Lived

Other Wives

His Father's Name Richard Dodge III

His Mother's Maiden Name Martha Low

Mother – Sarah TUTTLE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	5	Aug	1716	Ipswich	Essex	MA		○
Death	7	Feb	1798	Sutton	Worcester	MA	("age 88, of old age"	○
Buried							at home of Mary + Enos Baxter Jr.)	○

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name Charles Tuttle

Her Mother's Maiden Name Mary Burnham

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Rufus Dodge	Birth	14	Mar	1736	Hamilton?	Essex	MA	○
		Death		living	1777	Gageborough	Berkshire	MA	○
	Spouse - Elizabeth Dodge	Married	28	Oct	1750	Brookfield?	Worcester	"	○
	2. Richard Dodge	Birth	21	May	1738	Hamilton			○
		Death							○
	Spouse - (died young)	Married		—					○
	3. Nathaniel Dodge	Birth	9	Dec	1740				○
		Death				? Brookfield			○
	Spouse - Sarah Dodge	Married	26	Jan	1763				○
	4. Asa Dodge	Birth		ca	1743	Sutton			○
		Death				Sutton			○
	Spouse - Lydia Baxter	Married	9	Feb	1779	Sutton			○
	5. James Dodge	Birth		ca	1745				○
		Death		living	1777	Gageborough	Berkshire	MA	○
	Spouse - ( ) -	Married							○
	6. Sarah Dodge	Birth		ca	1747				○
		Death							○
	Spouse - ① Reuben Towne ② Samuel Waller	Married ① ②	7	Jul [illegible]	1767 1782				○
	7. Mary Dodge	Birth		ca	1749				○
		Death				Sutton			○
	Spouse - Enos Baxter	Married	3	June	1775	"			○
+	8. Richard Dodge V	Birth		~~Sep~~	1751?	Hamilton?		MA	○
		Death	25	Dec	1833	Croydon	Cheshire	NH.	○
	Spouse - Lois Towne	Married	19	July	1770	Sutton	Worcester	MA	○
	9. Thomas Dodge	Birth		ca	1759				○
		Death				? Dudley			○
	Spouse - ① Abigail Petty	Married ①	23	Feb	1779				○
	② Abigail Hooper ③ Sarah Worth	② ③	11 5	Aug Apr	1802 1807				○
	Spouse -	Married							○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

Family No.

Surname: Dodge ⑤

Father – Richard DODGE V

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	25	Apr	1751	○	Hamilton	Essex	MA	m, age 18	○
Death	25	Dec.	1833	○	Croydon	Cheshire (near Sullivan)	NH		○
Buried				○					○
Married	19	July	1770	○	Sutton	Worcester	MA		○

Occupation ○ Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ○

Mother – Lois TOWNE

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	30	Sep	1752	○	Sutton	Worcester	MA	m. almost 18	○
Death	9	Sep	1812	○	Croydon	Cheshire (near Sullivan)	NH	4 month befy	○
Buried				○					○

Occupation ○ Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name John Towne ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Mercy Towne ○

(11) Children (Besides the following, John b 11 Dec 1785 + Patty b 10 Aug 1790 died young)

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Amariah Dodge	○	Birth	23	Nov	1770	Sutton?			○
			Death	26	Dec	1846	New Grafton	Cheshire	NH	○
	Spouse - Elizabeth Janes	○	Married	29	Aug	1792	? Brimfield	Hampshire	MA	○
+	2. Levi Dodge	○	Birth	23	Jan	1772	Sutton		MA	○
			Death	8	Dec	1835	Croydon	Cheshire	NH	○
	Spouse - Keziah Ellis	○	Married	15	Mar	1798	Sturbridge	Worcester	MA	○
	3. Stephen Dodge (War of 1812)	○	Birth	24	Oct	1774	Sutton (or Royalston?)		MA	○
			Death				Sand Lake	Rensselaer	NY	○
	Spouse - Mary Dunbar	○	Married	10	Nov	1799	New Grantham		NH	○
	4. Richard Dodge VI	○	Birth	2	Mar	1779	? Sutton			○
			Death	11	May	1872	New Grantham		NH	○
	Spouse - Levina Ellis	○	Married	29	Nov	1802	Sturbridge	Worcester	MA	○
	5. Simon Dodge	○	Birth	22	Feb	1781	Sutton		MA	○
			Death	23	Sep	1817	Damariscotta		Maine	○
	Spouse - Mary Turnbull	○	Married		ca	1805				○
	6. Lois Dodge (N.E. of Croydon)	○	Birth	24	Aug	1783	Sutton		MA	○
			Death	13	Sep	1872	? Croydon		NH	○
	Spouse - John Elliot, Jr.	○	Married	16	June	1801	"		"	☒
	7. Parly Dodge (of N.E. of Croydon)	○	Birth	24	Mar	1788	Sutton		MA	○
			Death	02	Sep	1830	Croydon		NH	○
	Spouse - Helena Cooper	○	Married	28	Nov	1816	Croydon		NH	○
	8. Amasa Dodge	○	Birth	15	Oct	1792	Sutton			○
			Death			18				○
	Spouse - -nfr-	○	Married			18				○
	9. Joshua Dodge	○	Birth	23	Nov	1795	Sutton			○
			Death		ca	1874	? Croydon		NH	○
	Spouse - ① Levina Carpenter ② Esther Wetherspoon	○	Married	① ② 30	Mar	1817 1837	? "		NH	○
	10.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

⑥ Marriage by Rev Wacso Hover - Croydon VR -

Family Record

Family No.

Dodge
Surname ⑥

Father – Levi DODGE

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	22	Jan	1772	○	Sutton	Worcester	MA		○
Death	8	Dec	1835	○	Croydon	Cheshire	NH	(Now Sullivan Co.)	○
Buried				○					○
Married	15	Mar	1796	○	Sturbridge		MA	(3 Months before baby) wife 16 years old	○

Occupation ——— Military ——— Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name Richard Dodge V ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Lois Towne ○

Mother – Keziah ELLIS

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	15	Feb	1780	○	Sturbridge	Worcester	MA		○
Death	4	Feb	1845	○	Palmer	Hampden	MA		○
Buried				○					○

Occupation ——— Military ——— Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name Jedediah Ellis ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Martha Freeman ○

⑫ Children [Besides these, John (17 Feb 1807 - 26 Feb 1807) + Simon (Daily 1811 - 8 Sep 1811) died as babies]

Sex		Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1.	Charlotte Dodge (B. 3 Mo. from marry)	○	Birth	9	June	1796	Sturbridge	Worcester	MA	○
				Death	8	Dec	1866	Palmer	Hampden	MA	○
		Spouse - John Stockwell	○	Married			18	Croydon		NH	○
+	2.	Dwight Dodge	○	Birth	28	May	1798	Sturbridge	Worcester		○
				Death	23	Aug	1869	Kingston	Caldwell	MO	○
		Spouse ① Susanna Monroe ② Lydia W. Pease	○	Married	① 21 ② 9	Dec Dec	1817 1820	Croydon Sempronius	Cheshire Cayuga	NH NY	○
	3.	Jedediah Dodge	○	Birth	7	Mar	1800	Sturbridge ?		MA	○
				Death	20	Aug	1825	Croydon	Sullivan	NH	○
		Spouse - Martha Blanchard	○	Married	7	Oct	1822	"		"	○
	4.	Levi Dodge, Jr	○	Birth	17	Mar	1802	Croydon		NH	○
				Death			1862	Randolph		NH	○
		Spouse - Olive Blanchard	○	Married	04	Dec	1823	Croydon		"	○
	5.	Keziah Jr. Dodge	○	Birth	27	Aug	1804	Croydon		"	○
				Death	22	Mar	1875	Milford		MA	○
		Spouse - ① Nathan Holbrook (of Upton) ② Cyrus Olds	○	Married	① 13 ②	Sep	1823 18	Croydon Troy		NH NY	○
	6.	Freeman Dodge	○	Birth	17	Feb	1809	Croydon		NH	○
				Death	15	Jan	1884	Palmer		MA	○
		Spouse - Candace Stockwell	○	Married	24	Oct	1830	Troy		NY	○
	7.	Silas Dodge	○	Birth	21	Feb	1814	Croydon		NH	○
				Death	1	Oct	1818				○
		Spouse - (age 4)	○	Married		—					○
	8.	Samuel Orison Dodge	○	Birth	19	Apr	1818	Croydon		NH	○
				Death	7	Oct	1839	"		"	○
		Spouse - (age 21)	○	Married		—					○
	9.	Adaline Dodge CW. widow's pens.	○	Birth	2	Apr	1820	Croydon		NH	○
				Death	living		1898	(Light house) Sister Island (St Lawrence River)		NY	○
		Spouse - William Dodge (-1892) attended Civil War	○	Married	23	Nov	1840	Palmer	Hampden	MA	○
	10.	Ellis Dodge	○	Birth	7	May	1825	Croydon	(now) Sullivan	NH	○
				Death	living		1898	Palmer	Hampden	MA	○
		Spouse - ① Ellen Jane Cook ② Edna Louise Wagner	○	Married	① 30 ② 11	May Sep	1846 1862	Troy Brooklyn		NY NY	○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

Family Record

Family No.

Dodge ⑦
Surname

Father – Dwight DODGE

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	28	May	1798	○	Sturbridge	Worcester	MA		○
Death	23	Aug	1869	○	Kingston	Caldwell	MO		○
Buried				○					○
Married	② 9	Dec	1830	○	Sempronius	Cayuga	NY		○

Occupation blacksmith, farmer, minister Military Church Christian (Baptist) ○

Places Lived MA NH NY MO ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name Levi Dodge ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Kezia Ellis ○

Mother – Lydia Woodman PEARCE

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	6	Oct	1802	○	Schoharie	Schoharie	NY	Parents from Little Compton RI	○
Death	4	Aug	1889	○	Kingston	Caldwell	MO ←	(next door to youngest dau Emma)	○
Buried				○					○

Occupation Military Church "Christian" ○

Places Lived NY MO ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name James Pearce ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Phebe Wood ○

⑪ Children First 4 With Susan Monroe, also → (15 Aug 1821 – 28 Aug 1821) Sempronius NY Levi Freeman Dodge age 1 year

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Silas Dwight Dodge	○	Birth	25	Aug	1818	Sempronius	Cayuga	NY	○
			Death	1	Jan	1880	Hamilton	Caldwell	MO	○
	Spouse - Mary Ann Hall	○	Married	5	May	1844	Homer	Cortland	NY	○
	2. Lucy Mariah Dodge	○	Birth	13	Mar	1820	Newport	Cheshire (Sullivan)	N.H.	○
			Death			1889	Breckenridge		MO	○
	Spouse - Martin Streeter (Capt-Civil War)	○	Married		ca	1840			NY	○
	3. John Freeman Dodge	○	Birth	4	May	1824	Sempronius	Cayuga	NY	○
			Death	20	July	1885	Hamilton	Caldwell	MO	○
	Spouse - Louisa Mae Walker	○	Married			1847	"Blythe TWP" Far West?	Caldwell	MO	○
	4. Lydia Susannah Dodge (age 30)	○	Birth	13	July	1830	Locke	Cayuga	NY	○
			Death	1	Nov	1860			California	○
	Spouse - ( ) de Haven	○	Married		ca	1850	Kingston		MO	○
	5. Phebe Keziah Dodge	○	Birth	12	Oct	1831	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
			Death	29	Jan	1847	Kingston		MO	○
	Spouse - 15½ years old	○	Married		—					○
	6. Obediah Merrill Dodge (Civil war)	○	Birth	22	May	1833	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
			Death	23	Mar	1899		Caldwell	MO	○
	Spouse - Nancy Long	○	Married			1857		"	"	○
	7. Levi James Dodge	○	Birth	30	Apr	1835	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
			Death	3	Feb	1844	"	"	"	○
	Spouse - (slipped in ice, brain concussion) age 9	○	Married		—					○
	8. Sarah C. Dodge md, had children	○	Birth	30	Apr	1837	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
			Death		ca	1912			California	○
	Spouse (name not found)	○	Married		ca	1857	? Kingston	Caldwell	MO	○
	9. William O. Dodge (Civil War)	○	Birth	7	Jan	1839	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
			Death	6	Sep	1901	Hamilton	Caldwell	MO	○
	Spouse - ① Hellie (Mariah Alexander) ②	○	Married		ca	186–		"		○
+	10. Emma Adelia Dodge	○	Birth	9	Mar	1841	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
			Death	31	Jan	1932	Kingston	Caldwell	MO	○
	Spouse - Lemuel Dunn, Jr	○	Married	31	Jan	1860	"	"	"	○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

Family No.

Dodge
Surname

Father — (Rev.) Dwight DODGE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	28	May	1798 ○	Starbridge	Worcester	MA	Family moved to frontier	○
Death	23	August	1869 ○	Kingston	Caldwell	MO	Cheshire (now Sullivan Co) NH	○
Buried			○				when he was 1 year old	○
Married	(2) 9	Dec.	1830 ○	Sempronius	Cayuga	NY		○

Occupation Minister / blacksmith / farmer Military Church Disciples of Christ / (Baptist) ○

Places Lived MA, NH, NY, MO ○

Other Wives First wife Susan Monroe - 5 older children ○

His Father's Name Levi Dodge ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Kezia Ellis ○

Mother — Lydia Woodman PEARCE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	6	Oct	1802 ○	Schoharrie	Schoharrie	NY		○
Death	4	Aug	1889 ○	Kingston	Caldwell	MO		○
Buried			○					○

Occupation Military Church Disciples of Christ / (Baptist) ○

Places Lived NY, MO (Parents and paternal grandparents newly arrived from Tiverton / Little Compton RI ○

Other Husbands when she was born) ○

Her Father's Name James Pearce ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Phebe Wood ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Phebe Kezich Dodge ○	Birth	12	Oct	1831	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
	Spouse - 15½ years old	Death	29	Jan	1847	Kingston	Caldwell	MO	○
	○	Married		—		—			○
	2. Kingston City Home Guard - Capt James Co. Obadiah Morrill Dodge Civil War ○	Birth	22	May	1833	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
	Spouse - Nancy Long	Death	23	Mar	1899		Caldwell	MO	○
	○	Married			1857		"	"	○
	3. Levi James Dodge ○	Birth	30	Apr	1835	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
	Spouse -	Death	3	Feb	1844	"	"	"	○
	age 9 (slipped on ice - brain concussion) ○	Married		—					○
	4. Sarah C. Dodge [illegible] ch. ○	Birth	30	Apr.	1837	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
	Spouse - (husb. name not found)	Death		ca	1912	(migrated to CA with older sister + fam)			○
	○	Married		ca	1856	? Kingston	Caldwell	MO	○
	5. Kingston City Home Guard, (Capt James) (Civil War - William O. Dodge wounded) ○	Birth	7	Jan	1839	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
	Spouse - "Hattie" - Mariah Alexander?	Death	6	Sep	1901	Hamilton	Caldwell	MO	○
	○	Married			186-	Tom Creek	"	"	○
+	6. Emma Adelia Dodge ○	Birth	9	Mar	1844	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	○
	Spouse - (Dr) Lemuel Dunn, Jr.	Death	31	Jan	1932	Kingston	Caldwell	MO	○
	○	Married	31	Jan	1860	"	"	"	○
	7. ○	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	8. ○	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	9. ○	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	10. ○	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Family Record

Family No.

Dunn
Surname

Father – (Dr.) Lemuel DUNN, Jr.

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	02	Jan	1820	○	Harrodsburg	Mercer	Ky	Buried Kingston Cemetery -	○
Death			1883	○	Kingston	Caldwell	MO	Tombstone gives only years of	○
Buried				○				birth & death. Courthouse	○
Married ②	31	Jan	1860	○	"	"	"	burned - Family Bible this exact date missing	○

Occupation Medical doctor, lawyer, Clerk of Courts, judge Military None - Cared for Univ. MO - Columbia during Civil war Church Disciples of Christ (Presbyterian as child) ○

Places Lived KY, IN, MO ○

Other Wives ① Sarah McCoy -8 older children ○

His Father's Name (Major) Lemuel Dunn, Sr. } Born ○
His Mother's Maiden Name Sarah Reed Campbell } VA ○

Mother – Emma Adelia DODGE

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	09	Mar	1844	○	Summerhill	Cayuga	NY	Buried beside husband -	○
Death	31	Jan	1932	○	Kingston	Caldwell	MO	Died on her 72nd wedding anniv.	○
Buried				○					○

Occupation homemaker, tailor, etc. to support children after husband's death. Military Church Disciples of Christ ○

Places Lived From NY to MO age 5 ○

Other Husbands No ○

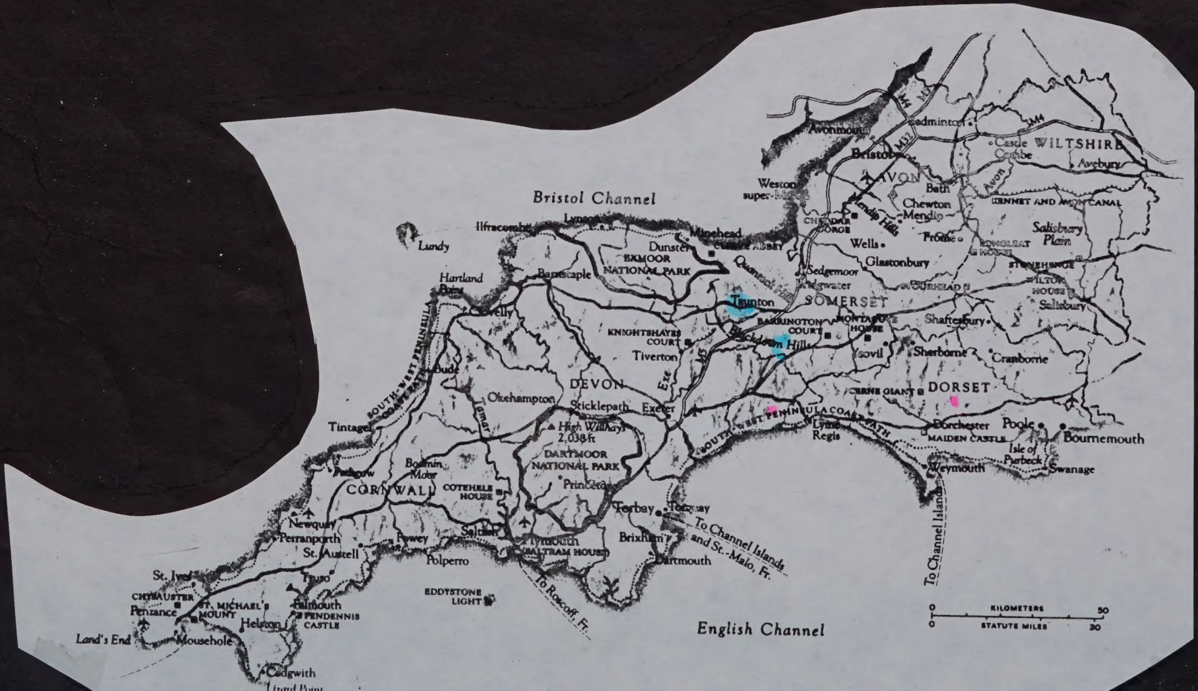
Her Father's Name (Rev.) Dwight Dodge ○
Her Mother's Maiden Name Lydia Woodman Pearce ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Dwight Dunn	○	Birth			1864	Kingston	Caldwell	MO	○
			Death			1933	Hamilton	"	"	○
	Spouse - Ada Bassett b. Coshocton, Ohio	○	Married		Fall	1890	"	"	"	○
+	2. Mary Lydia Dunn	○	Birth	13	Feb	1869	Kingston	"	"	○
			Death	19	Nov	1953	Hamilton	"	"	○
	Spouse - William Wesley White "Wes"	○	Married	15	Mar	1898	Kingston	"	"	○
	3. John Dunn	○	Birth	25	Aug	1873	Kingston	"	"	○
			Death	7	Nov	1956	"	"	"	○
	Spouse - Lucy M. Deam	○	Married			1899	Braymer	"	"	○
	4. William Benjamin Dunn "Ben"	○	Birth	7	Nov	1880	Kingston	"	"	○
			Death	2	Apr	1953	"	"	"	○
	Spouse - (Mrs) Mary Emily ( ) Palmer b. Arkansas	○	Married	16	Feb	1930	"	"	"	○
	5.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	6.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	7.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	8.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	9.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	10.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.


Bristol Channel
English Channel
Lundy
Ilfracombe
Lynmouth
Minehead
Dunster
CLEEVE ABBEY
EXMOOR NATIONAL PARK
Barnstaple
Hartland Point
Clovelly
SOUTH-WEST PENINSULA COAST PATH
Bude
Tintagel
Padstow
Okehampton
Tamar
DEVON
Sticklepath
Exeter
Exe
M5
High Willhays 2,038 ft
DARTMOOR NATIONAL PARK
Princetown
Bodmin Moor
CORNWALL
COTEHELE HOUSE
Newquay
Perranporth
St. Austell
Fowey
Saltash
Plymouth
SALTRAM HOUSE
Polperro
St. Ives
Truro
CHYSAUSTER
Penzance
ST. MICHAEL'S MOUNT
Falmouth
PENDENNIS CASTLE
Helston
Land's End
Mousehole
Cadgwith
Lizard Point
EDDYSTONE LIGHT
To Roscoff, Fr.
Torbay
Torquay
Brixham
Dartmouth
To Channel Islands and St.-Malo, Fr.
Tiverton
KNIGHTSHAYES COURT
Taunton
Quantock Hills
Blackdown Hills
Bridgwater
Sedgemoor
SOMERSET
BARRINGTON COURT
MONTACUTE HOUSE
Yeovil
Sherborne
Weston-super-Mare
Avonmouth
Bristol
AVON
M4
M5
M32
Badminton
Castle Combe
WILTSHIRE
Avebury
Bath
Avon
KENNET AND AVON CANAL
Chewton Mendip
Mendip Hills
CHEDDAR GORGE
Wells
Frome
Glastonbury
LONGLEAT HOUSE
STOURHEAD
Salisbury Plain
STONEHENGE
WILTON HOUSE
Salisbury
Shaftesbury
Cranborne
CERNE GIANT
DORSET
SOUTH-WEST PENINSULA COAST PATH
Lyme Regis
Dorchester
MAIDEN CASTLE
Poole
Bournemouth
Isle of Purbeck
Swanage
Weymouth
To Channel Islands
0 KILOMETERS 50
0 STATUTE MILES 30

NORTH
SEA

WOODBERY, WOODBURY,

John, from Somersetshire, Eng. ca to Cape Ann about 1624; ret. to Eng. af about 3 years, and remained six mont son Humphrey came back with him. S deposition of H. 16 (12) 1680, ae. about years. [Ess. Files.] Settled at Salem; co stable Sept. 28, 1630; deputy, 1635. Ag memb. chh. 1636.

His will was prob. by his widow Ann (12) 1643, but is not on file. [Ess. File She sold house and land in 1660.

William, Salem, adm. chh. Dec. 1639, frm. June 2, 1641. Elizabeth adm. cl 21 (8) 1640. His dau. Hannah bapt. 25 (1636, m. — Baker and was adm. to full co

WOODBERY, etc., cont.

22 (11) 1661, Abigail bapt. 12 (9) 1637, Peter bapt. 19 (7) 1640.

He d. 29 (11) 1676, ae. about 88 years. Will dated 5 (4) 1663; prob. 26 (4) 1677. Wife Elizabeth, sons Nicholas, the eldest, William, Andrew, Hugh and Isaac, dau. Hannah Haskell.

s to
for Rob-

DODGE, DODS,

Richard, Salem. Adm. chh. 5 (3) 1644. Ch. Richard and Sarah bapt. 3 (5) 1644, Elizabeth adm. chh. 20 (2) 1645. Elizabeth adm. chh. 28 (12) 1657. He rem. to Wenham; propr. in 1644, Beverly.

Will, dated 14 (9) 1670, inv. June 27, 1671; wife Edith, ch. John, Richard, Samuel, Edward, Joseph, Mary Herrick, and Sarah; bro. Wm. D., Sen.; bro. Michael D. in Eng. to pay rent for land he occupies. The widow Edith, in will dated Feb. 14, 1677, gave her est. to daus. Mary (wife of Zachary) Herrick, Sarah, (wife of Peter) Woodbury, and their children; and to sons Edward and others.

William, husbandman, a passenger in the Lyon's Whelp in 1629 to Salem; recom-

DODGE, etc., cont.

mended by the Mass. Bay Co. to Gov. Endecott to have charge of a team of horses. He bought 200 acres of land in Salem bounds 28 (7) 1644. Ch. John bapt. 25 (10) 1636, William bapt. 19 (7) 1640, Hannah bapt. 24 (5) 1642.

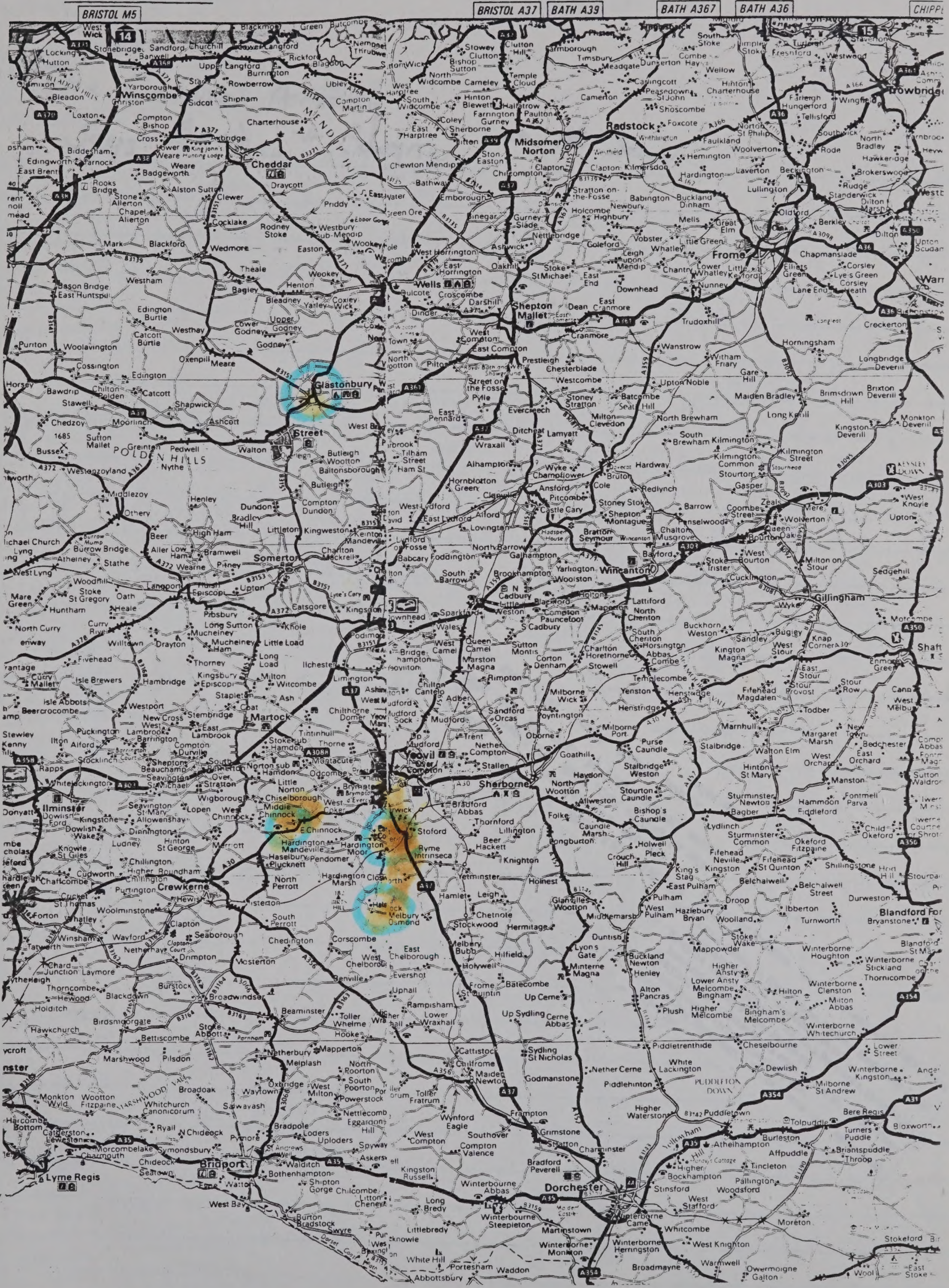
DOGGETT, DOGGED, DOGED, DAGGETT,

John, Watertown, appl. frm. Oct. 19, 1630, adm. frm. May 18, 1631. Propr. Rem. to Rehoboth and then to Martha's Vineyard. Propr., frm. and deputy. He m. at Reh. 23 (9) 1651, Ann Sutton. He made will May 13, 1673; beq. to wife; to sons John, Joseph and Thomas; daus. Elizabeth and Hephzibah. Lands chiefly at "Martins Vineyard." Friend Isaac Robinson and son-in-law John Eedy overseers of his est. on the islands.

Thomas, ae. 30, servant to Thomas Olliver of Norwich, Eng., passed exam. to go to N. E. May 13, 1637. Settled at Concord. Rem. to Weymouth. Planter, town officer. Rem. to Marshfield; selectman. His wife d. at Conc. 23 (6) 1642. He m. 2. [Elizabeth] the widow of William Fry of Weymouth, and held the lands of her daus. till their majority. He m. 3. Joane, widow of Thomas Chillingworth, q. v. She was bur. Sept. 4, 1684. Ch. Rebecca b. at Mars. July 29, 1655.

He d. Aug. 18, 1692. Beq. to sons John and Samuel; to dau. Sarah Sherman's ch. Prudence, Sarah and Susanna; to daus. Hannah Blancher and Rebecca Wilder and their children. See Genealogy.

Little section of modern English highway map of Somerset/Dorchestershire shows Glastonbury, Middle Chinnock, --East Coker and Halstocke, south of Yeovil, are unfortunately in the crease.


BRISTOL M5
BRISTOL A37
BATH A39
BATH A367
BATH A36
Cheddar
Wells
Shepton Mallet
Frome
Radstock
Glastonbury
Street
Somerton
Langport
Martock
Ilminster
Crewkerne
Yeovil
Sherborne
Wincanton
Gillingham
Beaminster
Bridport
Lyme Regis
Dorchester
Middle Chinnock
East Coker
Halstock
Melbury Osmond
Blandford Forum
POLDEN HILLS
MENDIP HILLS

BRANE, BRAINES, BRAYNE,

Thomas, husbandman, ae. 40, came in the Abigail in July, 1635. Had beq. of 3 li. from Dennis Geere of Lynn, 10 Dec. 1635.

Agnes, widow, Salem, 1637, may be his relict.

Brayn, or Brayne. Az. a chev. embattled betw. thre martlets or.

✓**Brayne** (Aston, in Mondrem, co. Chester, *temp.* King John) Or, an inescocheon az. (sometimes an orle).

Brayne (Gloucestershire). Az. on a fesse betw. three bugle-horns stringed ar. a hemp hackle gu.

Brayne. Az. (another, sa.) a cross moline or. *Crest*—From behind a mount vert the sun rising ppr.

Brayne (co. Gloucester). Az. on a cross or, a sprig of oak slipped ppr.

The General Armory
Says Braine + Brayne as the Same

"Search for The Passengers of the Mary & John" Volume 26:25-29 (1997)
Publ. by Mary & John Clearinghouse 5602-305 St, Toledo Ohio 43611 – by Burton W. Spear

New rents
6s. 3d. new rent from John Dene for a close of land in Holbard alias Holebere from the lord.
Extent of works
(includes John Dene)
Compotus, bishop of Bath & Wells, 1527-28 (Ibid. DD/SAS BA 4)
Chard
Overland rents
10s. from John Dene for 3 acres meadow called Parkemedehed.
7s. 8d. from John Dene for 4 acres meadow in lower part of Parkemede.
10s. from same John Dene for 1 1/2 acres meadow called Newmede.
16s. from John Dene for 16 acres land called Crouwelpitt.
15d. from John Dene for one parcel of land of 5 acres land and pasture of Waterlet(e).
6s. 8d. new rent of John Dene for a close of land in Holbard alias Holebere.
Strays
(Two strays sold ro John Deane.)

* * * * *

DODGE, RICHARD (a. 1602-1672) of Salem,. MA.

Two brothers, Richard & William Dodge, came to Salem, MA on the "Lyon's Whelp" in 1629. They were the sons of John Dodge of East Coker & Middle Chinnock, Somerset. See Search series, volume 18, pp. 43-45. Richard Dodge had a daughter, Mary, who was aged 78 in 1710 (b.a. 1632). According to the IGI records of Somerset, there was a Mary Dodge, bpt. 19 April 1632, East Coker, daughter of Richard Dodge & Edith Wo~~o~~dbury. Robin Bush has now traced the marriage of Richard Dodge "of Middle Chinnock and Edith Bra(   ) of this parish", 5 May 1628, at Stoke-sub-Hamdon (3 miles N. of Middle Chinnock). The bride's full surname has been lost where the corner of the page has perished and there is no surviving Bishop's Transcript for that year and no marriage licence. The fourth letter of the surname seems under ultra-violet light to be probably the letter "y" and a search of the Stoke-sub-Hamdon parish registers revealed that the only likely surname was "Brayne". Certainly there was no baptism of any Edith at Stoke with a surname beginning "Bra___" other than Brayne. There were two possible baptisms for the wife: Edith daughter of Thomas Braine junior and Edith his wife was baptised on 21 May 1592 and Edith daughter of Edward and Elizbeth Brayne on 17 May 1608. The first seems probably to be linked with the marriage at Stoke of (lost) Chaffie and Edith Braine on 11 (lost) 1623 which leaves the second as that of Richard Dodge's wife. Having found this, Robin Bush then made a comprehensive search of the Stoke-sub-Hamdon registers (1558-1635, burials to 1640) for the surname.

(✓ only IGI not vital read)

BAPTISMS

John son of Thomas Braine	4 Oct. 1561
Thomas son of Thomas Braine	17 Dec. 1563
Thomas son of Thomas Brayne	24 Mar. 1564/5
Isabell dau. of Thomas Brayne	19 July 1567
Thomas son of John & Elizabeth Braine	22 Jan. 1567/8
William son of John Braine	24 Dec. 1569
✓ Edward son of Thomas Braine	29 Jan. 1569/70
Alice dau. of John Brayne junior	18 Oct. 1571
Jone dau. of Thomas Brayne	4 June 1572
George son of John Brayne	1 Oct. 1573
Agnes dau. of Thomas Brayne	25 Dec. 1574
Avice dau. of John Braine junior & Isabell	27 Apr. 1580
Richard son of Thomas & Jone Braine	22 May 1580
John son of John Brayne junior & Isabell	14 Apr. 1583
Henry son of John Braine junior & Isabell	17 Jan. 1584/5
Mary dau. of John Braine junior & Isabell	12 Mar. 1586/7
Theophilus son of John & Isabell Braine	14 Dec. 1590
Thomas son of Thomas Braine junior & Edith	21 Mar. 1590/1
Edith dau. of Thomas Braine junior & Edith	21 May 1592
Andrew son of Edward Braine	19 Jan. 1595/6
Margaret dau. of Edward & Cicelie Brayne	16 Feb.1596/7
Thomas son of Thomas Braine junior & Edith	28 Feb 1596/7
Joane dau. of Edward & Sicile Braine	8 Oct. 1598
John son of John & Fraunces Braine	27 Dec. 1598

John son of Thomas & Edith Braine	2 Sep. 1599
Edwarde son of Edwarde & Cicile Braine	1 July 1600
John baseborne son of Agnes Braine	5 Oct. 1600
Alice dau. of John & Marget Braine	9 Jan. 1600/1
Joane dau. of Thomas Braine the younger & Edeth	4 Oct. 1601
Agnis dau. of John & Margarett Braine	31 Jan. 1601/2
John son of John Brayne the yonger at Colpoole & Margarett	8 Apr. 1603
Marye dau. of Thomas Brayne the yonger & Edith	10 Apr. 1603
William son of William & Alice Brayne	30 Nov. 1603
John s. of John Brayne at Collpoole & Margarett	21 Apr. 1605
John son of Thomas Brayne the younger & Edith	30 June 1605
Thomas son of John Braine at Colpoole & Margarett	15 Oct. 1606
William son of Edward & Elizabeth Brayne	22 Jan. 1606/7
Josepth (sic) son of William & Alice Brayne	18 Feb. 1606/7
Edith dau. of Edward & Elizabeth Brayne	17 May 1608
Agnes dau. of William & Alice Brayne	19 June 1608
Agnes dau. of Thomas Braine junior & Edith	13 Nov. 1608
George son of William & Alice Brayne	20 Jan. 1610/1
John son of William & Alice Brayne	2 Jan. 1613/4
Thomas son of John & Sara Braine	22 Sep. 1622
Richard son of Henry & Elizabeth Brayne	29 Sep. 1629
Ann dau. of William & Grace Brayne	14 Dec. 1629
William son of Henry & Elizabeth Brayne	14 July 1631
William son of William & Grace Brayne	15 Apr. 1632
John son of George & Adrye Brayne	18 Jan. 1633/4
Francis son of John & Alice Brayne	7 Apr. 1634
Elizabeth dau. of Henry & Elizabeth Brayne	8 June 1634
John son of George & Adrye Brayne	31 Mar. 1635

MARRIAGES

William Braine & (blank)	23 June 1558
✓ Thomas Braine & Jone dau. of John Hickes	22 Sept. 1559
John Braine & Elizabeth Patton	27 Oct. 1566
Edward Balch & Jone Braine	10 Jan. 1569/70
William Browne of Tintinhull & Alice Braine of this parish	19 June 1592
Thomas Grace (?) & Elizabeth Braine	6 Oct. 1594
Edward Braine & Cicelie Fawne	28 Apr. 1595
Robert Guy of Whitchurch, Dorset & Jone Braine	14 Sept. 1601
John Phelps of Meriott & Agnes Brayne	5 July 1602
William Brayne & Alice Vyney	14 Feb. 1602/3
William Domyny of Buckland, Dorset & Avice Braine dau. of John Braine senior of this parish	8 May 1609
Thomas Pyke of Merriott & Margaret Brayne of this parish	22 Oct. 1620

NOTE: Robert Pike (Pyke) came to New England, possibly on the "Charles" in 1640. It is believed he came from Merriott, also. See Search series, volume 18, pp. 118-119. He possibly married (1) Mary Brayne, 3 Aug. 1616, Crewkerne, Somerset. He married (2) Catherine _____ who accompanied him to New England.

John Parrett of Martock & (lost) Brayne of this parish	(lost) Apr. 1621
Thomas Tintiney, minister of this parish & Alice Braine	3 Aug. 1622
(lost_) Chaffie & Edith Braine	11 (lost) 1623
✓ Richard Dodge of Middle Chinnock & Edith Bra( ) of this parish	5 May 1628
Robert Maton of London & Elizabeth Brayne	14 May 1629
George Brayne & Adrye Pople	29 Apr. 1633
John Brayne & Jane Chaffie	3 June 1634

BURIALS

Margerie Braine	20 May 1573

John son of Thomas & Edith Braine	2 Sep. 1599
Edwarde son of Edwarde & Cicile Braine	1 July 1600
John baseborne son of Agnes Braine	5 Oct. 1600
Alice dau. of John & Marget Braine	9 Jan. 1600/1
Joane dau. of Thomas Braine the younger & Edeth	4 Oct. 1601
Agnis dau. of John & Margarett Braine	31 Jan. 1601/2
John son of John Brayne the yonger at Colpoole & Margarett	8 Apr. 1603
Marye dau. of Thomas Brayne the yonger & Edith	10 Apr. 1603
William son of William & Alice Brayne	30 Nov. 1603
John s. of John Brayne at Collpoole & Margarett	21 Apr. 1605
John son of Thomas Brayne the younger & Edith	30 June 1605
Thomas son of John Braine at Colpoole & Margarett	15 Oct. 1606
William son of Edward & Elizabeth Brayne	22 Jan. 1606/7
Josepth (sic) son of William & Alice Brayne	18 Feb. 1606/7
Edith dau. of Edward & Elizabeth Brayne	17 May 1608
Agnes dau. of William & Alice Brayne	19 June 1608
Agnes dau. of Thomas Braine junior & Edith	13 Nov. 1608
George son of William & Alice Brayne	20 Jan. 1610/1
John son of William & Alice Brayne	2 Jan. 1613/4
Thomas son of John & Sara Braine	22 Sep. 1622
Richard son of Henry & Elizabeth Brayne	29 Sep. 1629
Ann dau. of William & Grace Brayne	14 Dec. 1629
William son of Henry & Elizabeth Brayne	14 July 1631
William son of William & Grace Brayne	15 Apr. 1632
John son of George & Adrye Brayne	18 Jan. 1633/4
Francis son of John & Alice Brayne	7 Apr. 1634
Elizabeth dau. of Henry & Elizabeth Brayne	8 June 1634
John son of George & Adrye Brayne	31 Mar. 1635

MARRIAGES

William Braine & (blank)	23 June 1558
✓ Thomas Braine & Jone dau. of John Hickes	22 Sept. 1559
John Braine & Elizabeth Patton	27 Oct. 1566
Edward Balch & Jone Braine	10 Jan. 1569/70
William Browne of Tintinhull & Alice Braine of this parish	19 June 1592
Thomas Grace (?) & Elizabeth Braine	6 Oct. 1594
Edward Braine & Cicelie Fawne	28 Apr. 1595
Robert Guy of Whitchurch, Dorset & Jone Braine	14 Sept. 1601
John Phelps of Meriott & Agnes Brayne	5 July 1602
William Brayne & Alice Vyney	14 Feb. 1602/3
William Domyny of Buckland, Dorset & Avice Braine dau. of John Braine senior of this parish	8 May 1609
Thomas Pyke of Merriott & Margaret Brayne of this parish	22 Oct. 1620

NOTE: Robert Pike (Pyke) came to New England, possibly on the "Charles" in 1640. It is believed he came from Merriott, also. See Search series, volume 18, pp. 118-119. He possibly married (1) Mary Brayne, 3 Aug. 1616, Crewkerne, Somerset. He married (2) Catherine _____ who accompanied him to New England.

John Parrett of Martock & (lost) Brayne of this parish	(lost) Apr. 1621
Thomas Tintiney, minister of this parish & Alice Braine	3 Aug. 1622
(lost_) Chaffie & Edith Braine	11 (lost) 1623
✓ Richard Dodge of Middle Chinnock & Edith Bra( ) of this parish	5 May 1628
Robert Maton of London & Elizabeth Brayne	14 May 1629
George Brayne & Adrye Pople	29 Apr. 1633
John Brayne & Jane Chaffie	3 June 1634

BURIALS

Margerie Braine	20 May 1573

William son of John Braine	4 Apr. 1591
Thomas son of Thomas Braine junior	17 Apr. 1591
Richard son of Thomas Braine senior	11 Dec. 1595
John Braine	11 May 1597
Theophilus Braine his brother, "ye said daie and houre"	11 May 1597
John son of John Braine junior & Frances "his late decessed wyfe".	1 July 1599
Thomas son of Thomas Braine junior	17 Aug. 1600
John baseborne son of Agnis Braine	27 Mar. 1601
Johane dau. of Thomas Brayne the younger & Edith	30 Nov. 1601
Johane wife of Thomas Brayne the elder	21 Dec. 1601
Agnes dau. of John & Margarett Brayne	23 Mar. 1601/2
Edward son of Edward & Cicilie Brayne	9 Sept. 1603
Cecylie wife of Edward Brayne	11 Jan. 1603/4
John son of John Brayne the younger of Colpoole & Margaret	29 Mar. 1604
John Brayne at Coolpoole	10 Nov. 1606
Josepth son of William & Alice Brayne	20 Apr. 1607
William son of Edward & Elizabeth Brayne	7 June 1607
Agnes dau. of Thomas Braine junior & Edith	16 Nov. 1608
Alice Brayne, wydowe	26 Jan. 1610/11
Thomas son of Margarett Brayne, wydowe	2 May 1612
William Brayne	5 July 1614
John Brayne	19 Feb. 1614/15
Thomas Brayne thelder	3 Mar. 1620/1
Agnes dau. of Alles Braine, widow	21 Mar. 1627/8
Edith Brayne wife of Thomas Brayne	7 Sep. 1628
John son of George Brayne	8 May 1634
Elizabeth wife of Henry Brayne	5 May 1636
Thomas Brayne	14 Oct. 1638
Agnes dau. of William Brayne	28 Apr. 1640
Elizabeth Brayne, widow	4 Nov. 1640

The manor of Stoke-sub-Hamdon formed part of the Duchy of Cornwall and the Somerset Record Office holds copies of two surveys of the manor, from which all of the following Braine references were abstracted:

Survey of Stoke-sub-Hamdon, 1615 (Royal Library, Windsor Castle).
Isabella Brayne, widow, holds one tenement, garden and orchard, Lyde Close in Easte Meade, West Meade and in the common fields, total 32 acres 1 rod, rent 25s 8 1/2d.
Thomas Brayne senior in right of his wife holds by copy one tenement, orchard, curtilage and close adjoining, a close called Smallbrooke, land in Ilchester Meade and in the common fields, total 14 1/2 acres, rent 14s 9d.
Alice Brayne, widow, holds one tenement, orchard and garden, a close called Smallbrooke, lands in the Weste and Easte Meade and in the common fields, total 32 acres, rent 27s 8 1/2d.
Thomas Brayne junior holds by copy an orchard, garden and croft, lands in the Weste Meade and in the common fields, total 16 1/2 acres, rent 15s 3d.
Edward Brayne holds by copy one tenement, garden and lands, total 24 acres 1 rod, rent 8s.
Thomas Brayne senior holds in right of his wife by copy a cottage and garden of 1 rod, rent 3s 8d.
(Also, Richard Hoyte holds by copy one tenement and lands, total 24 acres 33 perches, rent 17s 1/2d.)
Survey of Stoke-sub-Hamdon manor, 1650 (Public Record Office, London, E 317/Somerset 38).
John Brayne by copy dated 9 Mar. 14 Charles (1638/9), one tenement, garden and orchard of 1/2 acre, 17 acres arable in the fields, on the lives of the said John, aged 45, his son John, aged 16, his son Francis, aged 14, rent 17 pounds 2s. "The lives are all in being".
Thomas Brayne by copy dated 14 Jan. 5 Charles (1629/30), one tenement, garden and orchard of 1/2 acre, 1 acre meadow, 9 acres 3 rods of arable land in the fields, 4 acres 3 rods called Owerlands, on the lives of himself, the said Thomas, John his son, aged 45, Edith his daughter, aged 53, rent 16 pounds. "John and Edeth are living".
Margaret Brayne by copy dated 31 Mar. 5 James (1607), half of a tenement and half a close called Lanshers Well Meade of 7 1/2 acres, 8 1/2 acres arable in the fields, a close called Orchard of 2 acres, lives herself, her sons John, aged 45, and Thomas, rent 18 pounds. "The said John onlye living".
Allice relict of William Brayne for her widowhood by copy granted to said William dated 3 Jan. 1 James (1603/4), one tenement, garden and orchard of 3 rods, and 32 acres 1 rod lands, 2 acres meadow, 4 acres pasture, 26 acres arable in the fields, lives William Brayne senior, William his son, aged 45, Andrew his son, rent 33 pounds. "William junior only living".

George Brayne and John his brother, by copy for their lives, one cottage and 1 acre arable in Brooke Feild, "the said coppye being taken away by the late kings souldiers", rent 1 pound. "Both living".
Thomas Brayne, one tenement, garden and orchard of 3 rods, Lyde Meade of 4 acres, 1 acre meadow in Evillchester (i.e. Ilchester) Meade, 1 acre in East Meade, 26 acres arable in the fields, lives the said Thomas, aged 22, Sarah his sister, aged 16, John Brayne son of John Brayne junior, aged 1. "Lives all in being".
Inventory of the estate of Thomas Brayne of Stoke-sub-Hamdon, husbandman, 3 Dec. 1667, total 318 pounds 1s 7d. Administration granted to his relict, Theophila Brayne (ref: SRO, D/D/Ct, Brayne).

The family of Edith Braine can be reconstructed from the above sources as follows (all baptisms, marriages and burials soleminized at Stoke-sub-Hamdon).

1. Thomas Braine "the elder" of Stoke-sub-Hamdon, buried 3 Mar. 1620/1. Married Joan daughter of John Hickes on 22 Sep. 1559. She was buried 21 Dec. 1601.

    Children
    a. John Braine- Bpt. 4 Oct. 1561
    b. Thomas Braine- Bpt. 17 Dec. 1563. Probably died in infancy.
    c. Thomas Braine "the younger" of Stoke-sub-Hamdon- Bpt. 24 Mar. 1564/5, buried 14 Oct. 1638. Married Edith _____, buried 7 Sept. 1628.

        Children
        i. Thomas Braine- Bpt. 21 Mar. 1590/1, buried 17 Apr. 1591.
        ii. Edith Braine- Bpt. 21 May 1592. Married _____ Chaffie in 1623.
        iii. Thomas Braine- Bpt. 28 Feb. 1597/8, buried 17 Aug. 1600.
        iv. John Braine- Bpt. 2 Sept. 1599. Probably died young.
        v. Joan Braine- Bpt. 4 Oct. 1601, buried 21 Dec. 1601.
        vi. Mary Braine- Bpt. 10 Apr. 1603.
        vii. John Braine- Bpt. 30 June 1605.
        viii. Agnes Braine- Bpt. 13 Nov. 1608. Bur. 16 Nov. 1608.

2. Edward Braine of Stoke-sub-Hamdon- Bpt. 29 Jan. 1569/70. Married (1) Cecily Fawne on 28 Apr. 1595, who was buried 11 Jan. 1603/4. He married (2) Elizabeth _____.

    Children by (1) Cecily Fawne
    a. Andrew Braine- Bpt. 19 Jan. 1595/6.
    b. Margaret Braine- Bpt. 16 Feb. 1596/7.
    c. Joan Braine- Bpt. 8 Oct. 1598.
    d. Edward Braine- Bpt. 1 July 1600, buried 9 Sept. 1603.
    Children by (2) Elizabeth
    e. William Braine- Bpt. 22 Jan. 1606/7, buried 7 June 1607.
    f. Edith Braine- See below.

3. Edith Braine- Bpt. 17 May 1608. She married Richard Dodge of Middle Chinnock, Somerset, 5 May 1628. If she was the only wife of Richard Dodge she came to New England with him by 1638. However, the IGI records list a Mary Dodge, bpt. 19 Apr. 1632, dau. of Richard Dodge & Edith Woodbury. If this is a second wife then the first wife may have been the mother of the first three children and the others were the wife of the later ones. For the children of Richard Dodge see the Search series, volume 18, p. 44.

The Dodges themselves continue to prove peculiarly elusive. A search of the Middle Chinnock Bishop's Transcripts (the parish registers surviving only from 1695) revealed only one further entry, the marriage of Hugh Holland and "Joahne" Dodge on 29 Apr. 1622 (their daughter Johane was baptised on 16 June 1622 and Joanna wife of Hugh Holland was buried on 21 Dec. 1629. Nearby, in the Bishop's Transcripts of East Chinnock (whose registers survive only from 1647), the following entries were found:

Christian dau. of William Dodge	Bpt. 20 Dec. 1598
William Dodge signs as churchwarden 1598/9	
Clemence dau. of William Dodge	Bpt. 20 Feb. 1602/3
Francis dau. of William Dodge	Bpt. 17 Apr. 1606
William son of John Dodg	Bpt. 18 Aug. 1606
William Dodg signs as churchwarden 1611/2	

(lost) dau. of William Dodg Bpt. 20 Aug. 1612

It seems likely that the baptism 18 Aug. 1606 of William son of John Dodge is that of the emigrant of 1629, and that the William Dodge producing children 1598-1612 was probably his uncle. This latter William is probably the witness to the will of John Dodge in 1635.

The manor known as Middle and West Chinnock passed into the hands of the Earl of Ilchester, whose records are deposited at Dorset Record Office. These include a court book of 1583-1635, copies of court roll 1598-1635, surveys of the manor dated 1589 (amended to 1606) and 1651 (all referenced as D/FSI box 13), and various 16th and 17th century deeds and leases (D/FSI boxes 82-85). Robin Bush searched all of these (the court book only sampled) but found no mention of the surname Dodge.

*****

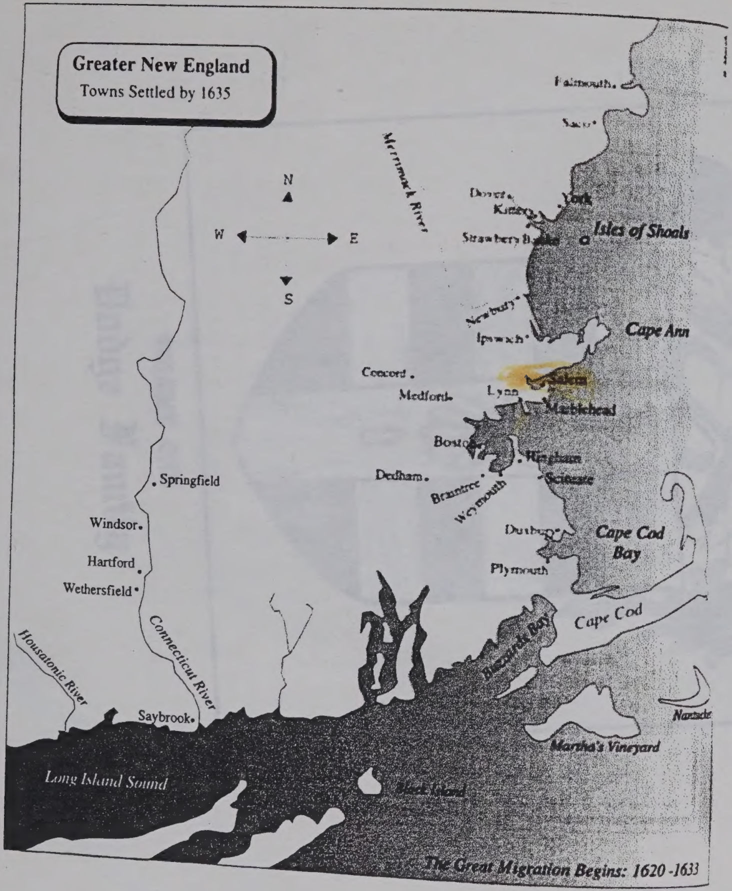
To here

DOUGHTY, FRANCES (c. 1605-) of Dorchester, MA.
The account of the Doughty family as given in the Search series, volume 22, pp. 19-21 is inaccurate and can be extended in several respects. Francis Doughty (died 1634), father of the immigrant minister, Francis Doughty, was not from "Oldsbury" or Oldbury-on-Severn but from Old Sodbury and indeed, this is the parish given for Francis in Abstracts of Probate Acts in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1630-34, ed. John Matthews and George F. Matthews (1902), p. 262, and in Genealogical Gleanings, by Henry F. Waters, 1901, vol. 1, p. 820. The attribution is supported by the following account which establishes that the estate of "Hamsteed" lies in Old Sodbury, taken from A New History of Gloucester, by Samuel Rudder (1779), p. 628.

Old Sodbury. "Hamsteed - an estate in this parish formerly belonged to the monastery of Bradenstoke in Wiltshire. It was granted by the name of the manor, grange or farm of Hampstead to Anne, widow of Sir Adrain Fortescue, for her life, and after to her son John Fortescue in fee 4 and 5 Philip and Mary. It was sold by that family to Edward Stevens, esq.; 9 Charles I. Sir Thomas Stephens sold it to William Clutterbuck in 1675; after which it was purchased by ____ Okey, from whose family it passed by purchase to the trustees of Henry Woolnough, esq.; and is now the property of John Hugh Smyth of Long Aston (recte - "Long Ashton" in the county of Somerset, esq., in right of Elizabeth his wife, sole daughter and heiress of the said Henry Woolnough. (Hampstead Farm is also included under Old Sodbury in A.H. Smith's Place-names of Gloucestershire, (1974) vol. 3, p. 262.)

No deeds or other records, could be found, relating to the Hampstead estate at Gloucester Record Office, other than in a 19th century transcript of 17th century deeds relating to Little Sodbury, Chipping Sodbury and Old Sodbury (ref. Glouc. R.O. D 2066/1). These deeds included a marriage settlement dated 6 June 1642 between Thomas Stephens, son and heir apparent of Edward Stephens of Little Sodbury, esq., and Katherine Combe, daughter of William Combe of Old Strathfield, co. Warwick, esq., the property concerned included "the lordship, manor and farm of Hamstedd alias Hamsteed and Chipping Sodbury" in Gloucestershire.

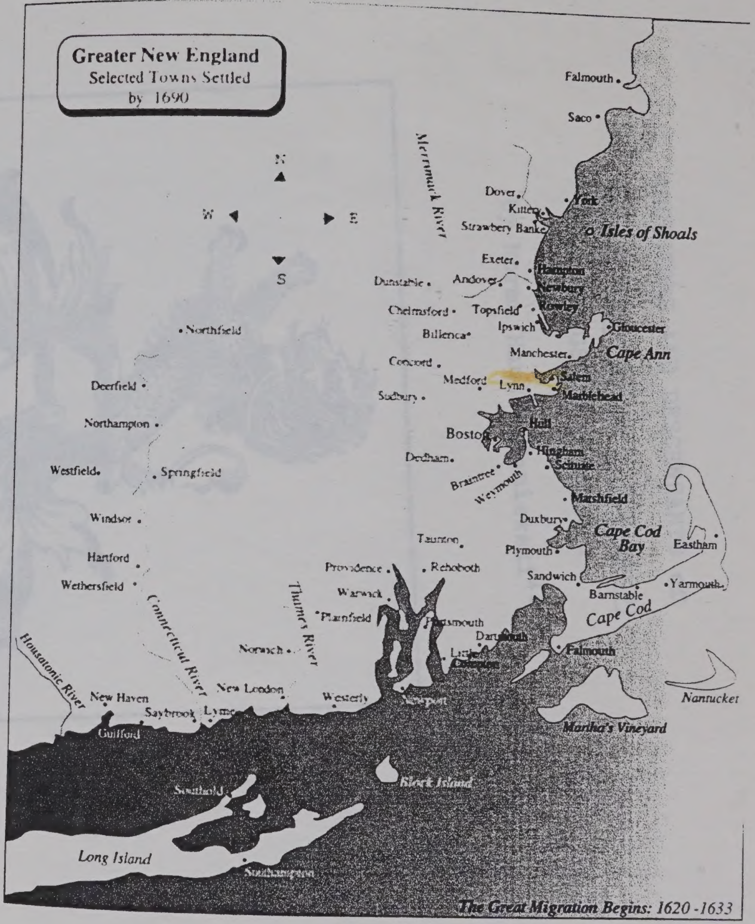
In a list of Bristol members of the Spanish Company (a group of merchants) dated 31 May 1605, appears the name of "Frauncis Doughtye" (Bristol Record Society vol. xvii, p. 3). As Francis is also claimed as an Alderman of Bristol, it is tempting to suppose a relationship with the prominent John Doughty, Sherriff of Bristol 1606-7, Mayor 1621-22, Member of Parliament 1626 and 1628-9, Master of the Merchant Venturers 1623-24, Alderman, dued 2 Jan. 1629/30, aged 67 (Beaven, Bristol Lists). He was also senior captian of the Bristol trained bands and there is a description of his spendid military funeral in Adam's Chronicle of Bristol (Bristol Record Society vol. xix, p. 144, note 1). His will (P.C.C 15 Scroope) was abstracted in Preogative Court of Canterbury, Register "Scroope" (1630), ed. J.H. Morrison (1934), pp. 22-3, no. 180, as follows:
John Doughhtie, alderman of Bristol, mercer; (dated) Dec. 12 1629. To be buried there in the chancel of All Saints by my 6 children there buried; William Yomans, pastor, to preach at my funeral; my houses at Redcross and Yeat, Glos; Robert Challoner, my son-in-law; my wife; Weare and Compton, Somerset; Mrs. Strangwaies; Sir Thomas Newton, knt.; Richard Cole; the Barrs in or near Bristol; my sons Richard, Samuel and John (all under 21); my umarried daughters, Alice, Hester and Elizabeth; Canninges, Wilts.; my son Richard, fellow of All Souls, to assign his fellowship to his brother, Samuel; my son-in-law Richard Aldworth; my house held of the Chamber of Bristol; Duke Lane within Potthye Gate; Mr Hill and Mr Gray of London; my daughter Aldworth's life in the said copyhold; Christopher Neale of Yeate; poor of Stodersdon, Salop (Shropshire); my cousin Holland of Pickethorne; my cousin, Thomas Hammond of Orton; my brothers-in-law, John Achelley (and his wife) and John Biggs (and his wife); Robert Redwood of Bristol; Arthur Lubbins; 40 poor men of Bristol; my sons-in-law, Thomas Puleston of London and Robert Challoner; Widow Brent; my friends and fellow soldiers of my own company; Lieutenant and Ensign and 2 Sergeants, Dromer and Fife; Captains of the other 2 bands; John Barker, alderman; Andrew Charleton. Peter Miller and Richard Long, executors. Witnesses, William Yeman, minister, Edward Batten, William Gibbones, James Chappell, George



Greater New England
Towns Settled by 1635

N
W
E
S
Falmouth
Saco
Merrimack River
Dover
Kittery
York
Strawbery Banke
Isles of Shoals
Newbury
Ipswich
Cape Ann
Concord
Medford
Lynn
Salem
Marblehead
Boston
Hingham
Scituate
Dedham
Braintree
Weymouth
Duxbury
Cape Cod Bay
Plymouth
Springfield
Windsor
Hartford
Wethersfield
Connecticut River
Housatonic River
Saybrook
Buzzards Bay
Cape Cod
Martha's Vineyard
Nantuc
Long Island Sound
Block Island

The Great Migration Begins: 1620 -1633



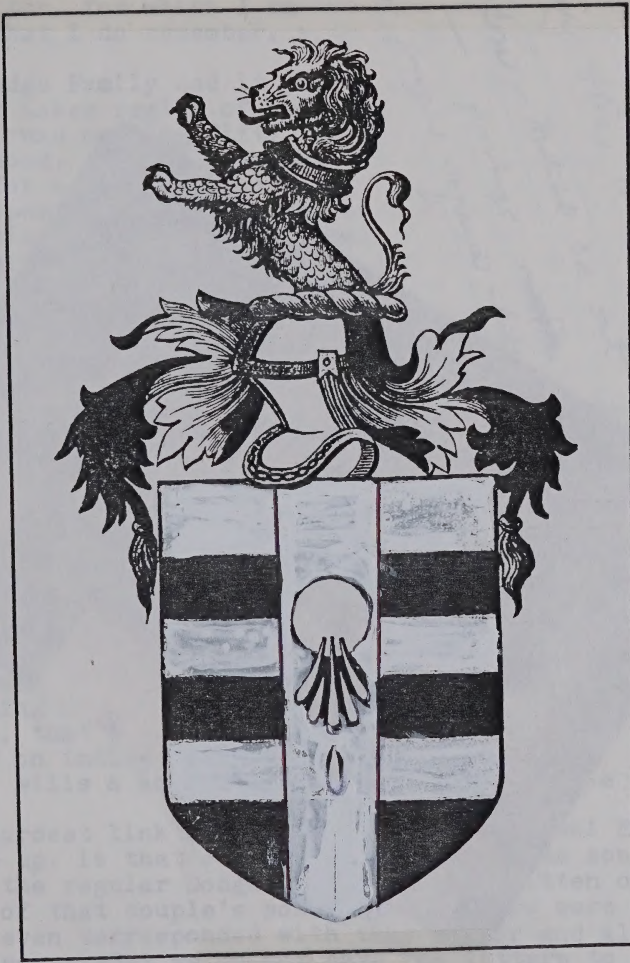
Greater New England
Selected Towns Settled
by 1690

N
W
E
S
Falmouth
Saco
Merrimack River
Dover
Kittery
York
Strawbery Banke
Isles of Shoals
Exeter
Hampton
Dunstable
Andover
Newbury
Rowley
Chelmsford
Topsfield
Ipswich
Gloucester
Northfield
Billerica
Manchester
Cape Ann
Concord
Medford
Salem
Lynn
Marblehead
Deerfield
Sudbury
Northampton
Boston
Hull
Hingham
Scituate
Dedham
Westfield
Springfield
Braintree
Weymouth
Marshfield
Windsor
Duxbury
Cape Cod Bay
Eastham
Taunton
Plymouth
Hartford
Providence
Rehoboth
Sandwich
Yarmouth
Wethersfield
Warwick
Barnstable
Plainfield
Portsmouth
Cape Cod
Connecticut River
Thames River
Dartmouth
Norwich
Little Compton
Falmouth
Housatonic River
New London
Westerly
New Haven
Newport
Saybrook
Lyme
Nantucket
Guilford
Martha's Vineyard
Southold
Block Island
Long Island
Southampton

The Great Migration Begins: 1620 -1633

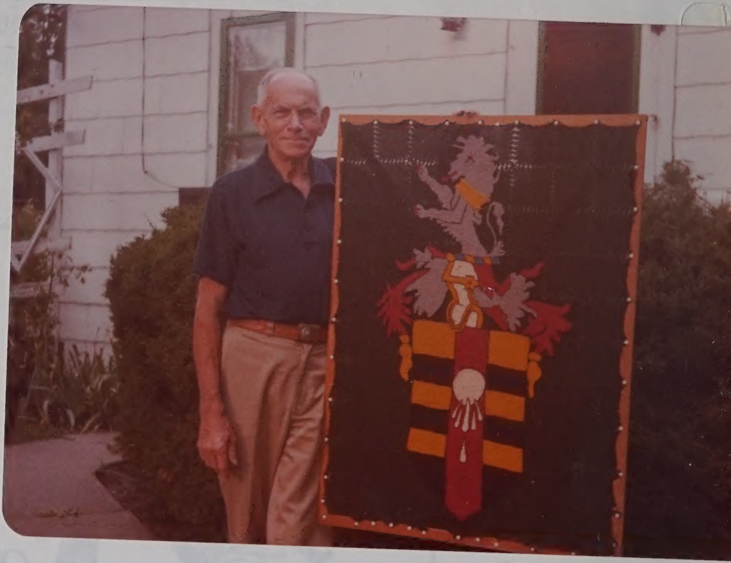
ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS of
REV. DWIGHT DODGE (1798-1869)
# of KINGSTON, MISSOURI

by Norma Hansen Zaniewski[11]



VOLUME ONE

Dodge Family



next it

On reviewing this, it is clear that the foreword needs to be redone - material so out of order as to be distracting — perhaps ~~mention~~ these things could fit into the proper sequence late in narrative

FOREWORD

The author's great grandmother, Emma Adelia Dodge, was five years old in 1846 when she migrated from New York State to Northwest Missouri with her parents' large extended family. I grew up hearing Dodge Family tales from her daughter, Mary Lydia (Dunn) White, my grandmother, whose favorite topic of conversation was the ancestors, and felt it was her duty to keep people entertained with conversation. I wish now that I had listened more carefully, but children are more interested in the future than the past. Important details have been forgotten, for which I cannot find answers. If I don't write down what I do remember, soon nobody will know. I'll try!

The Dodge Family had it pretty good back in Sempronius, in the Finger Lakes region of New York. Emma's father, Rev. Dwight Dodge, was nearing fifty. His oldest children had reached adulthood. He had trepidations about leaving their comfortable home for a more strenuous lifestyle in a log cabin in an underdeveloped rural area in far-away Missouri. After much soul searching and prayer, he finally yielded to pressure,,especially from his two oldest sons. In the 1840's great throngs of people were in a fervour to move West--the national trend of the times. Everyone knows that; but not until after studying numerous local histories as well as the genealogies of several inter-related New York families, members of whom also migrated to the same county in Missouri, did it really become clear to me why this particular move was virtually inevitable.

This book is an expanded second version of one written a few years ago, but so much has been learned about our Dodge Family since then that it seems warranted. Examples are the identity and family background of Edith (Braine) Dodge, wife of the first Richard; and more details about the 6th generation's sojourn in New Hampshire. The need to know more about Levi and Keziah (Ellis) Dodge was occasioned by an attempt to prove descent from Keziah's grandfather, Captain Samuel Ellis, to the Daughters of the American Revolution. Having been hoodwinked in the past by allowing admission to members based partly on inaccurate genealogies, that patriotic organization now requires proof of descent based on indisputable sources such as vital records, Bible records, wills & administrations, census returns and obituaries, etc.

The hardest link in the chain between Samuel Ellis and us to prove up, is that our Dwight Dodge was the son of Levi and Keziah. When the regular Dodge Genealogy was written over a century ago, most of that couple's sons and daughters were still living, and some even corresponded with that author and also with our relatives in Missouri-but we do not have the letters to prove it. Dwight's Bible does not state whom his parents were, though it states he was born in "Stirbridge, State of Massachusett, County of Wossester May the 22nd 1798."

Sturbridge vital records do show the marriage of his parents, but births of none of their children are registered there, nor in nearby Charlton, where the Dodges lived. I hypothesize that Keziah, who was a very young teenaged mother, felt more comfortable staying with her parents when her time came to deliver, and both towns thus missed recording his birth and that of his slightly older sister Charlotte. Both were virtually babies when they were lugged off by oxcart to a rugged part of New Hampshire in 1799, where vital records were extremely hit and mostly miss.

We Dodge descendants are blessed to know who we are. Speaking on that subject, one expert has said, "In the great migration to the west, New Hampshire and Vermont were stopping places for a few years for one or more generations of families now established far from there. Many families left their homesteads in Massachusetts or Connecticut, seemed to pause here briefly, and then resume their westward trek. Their residence in New Hampshire was often in the pioneer period when records were not kept too regularly. Then they moved so early that almost all trace of their presence in those localities is obliterated....many ancestral lines are hopelessly lost."* Thank God that did not happen to us, but if it were not for that fine genealogy, it could have. So, having been informed that their stopping-off place was Croydon, I combed through all the microfilmed town records I could find. That place has some spectacular scenery but most inhabitants did not find great prosperity and left--our Dodges did. When young Dwight removed to the fertile Finger Lakes area at Sempronius he made a very wise choice. He and his sons did not do too bad in Missouri, either. He settled in the town where I grew up.

It is obvious that the Dodges did not come alone, nor all at exactly the same time, though I'm not sure just who was in Emma's particular group. The primary motive seems to have been the acquisition of fertile, inexpensive farmland at a time when land was becoming scarcer and more costly in the East. The magnet which drew them to that particular part of Missouri was the vacation of good farmsteads by Mormons who had recently gone to Nauvoo, Illinois, with prophet Joseph Smith, Missouri State troopers and incensed Gentiles at their heels. There is good evidence that some of those the Dodges came with had an inside track through Mormon connections before they ever left New York, Some may have been previously related to them. It is a fact that some Latter Day Saints chose to lie low and stay put. Son John Dodge married into one such family.

---

*Handybook for Genealogists, Everton Publishers, 7th Edition, page 189

DODGE FAMILY

The format followed here, as in most genealogies, is to start as far back in time as possible and work forward. To preserve a sense of history, before moving on to the next in our direct line, our ancestor's brothers and sisters are told about first. This may in some cases be distracting, but in the long run I think it accents the changes in the way of life from one generation to the next.

Now that the background is set for the story to follow, here is a list of some of my primary sources. Others will be noted as we go along.

1. Family stories (traditions) passed down by my ancestors. To separate documented fact from hearsay, if what I write is anecdotal, I will say so!
2. Precious pages from Rev. Dwight Dodge's old family Bible. Photocopies will be shown.
3. Library research by myself and my sister, Mrs. Billie Gene (Hansen) Pringle and her husband, retired Engineering Professor Oren Allan Pringle, Jr.
4. A notebook kept for many years by my mother's third cousin, George Dodge of Hamilton, MO, without which some of the information on descendants of Great Grandma Emma's older siblings would have been unknown to me. During most of his adult life George collected newspaper clippings and recorded other memorabilia on many branches of the extended family, even including my own Dunns. Because we were so eager to learn more at the very outset of our own research, he graciously allowed Billie, our brother James, and myself to borrow his precious book for photocopying. He must have breathed a sigh of relief when he got it back!
5. The standard 2-volume Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Massachusetts by Professor Joseph Thompson Dodge of Madison, Wisconsin (1894 and 1898). That wonderful old book formed the bulk of the information on earlier generations, and I plagarized to my heart's content--but always in every chapter supplemented it with information from other sources.

I have been truly fortunate, in that I have been able to trace almost all of Dwight Dodge's ancestors back to the time of the Great Migration and some of them even many generations before that, the notable exception being the origins of Henry and Hannah Smith of Canterbury Connecticut as of 1700 AD, Captain Samuel Ellis's father- and mother-in-law, but am working on it. Scads of material has been gathered about all these folk,

The plan, if I live long enough and my failing eyesight holds out, is to supplement this Dodge Family story with others about all these other families--then the ancestors of his wife, Lydia Woodman Pearce Dodge. Then my Grandpa's side.....

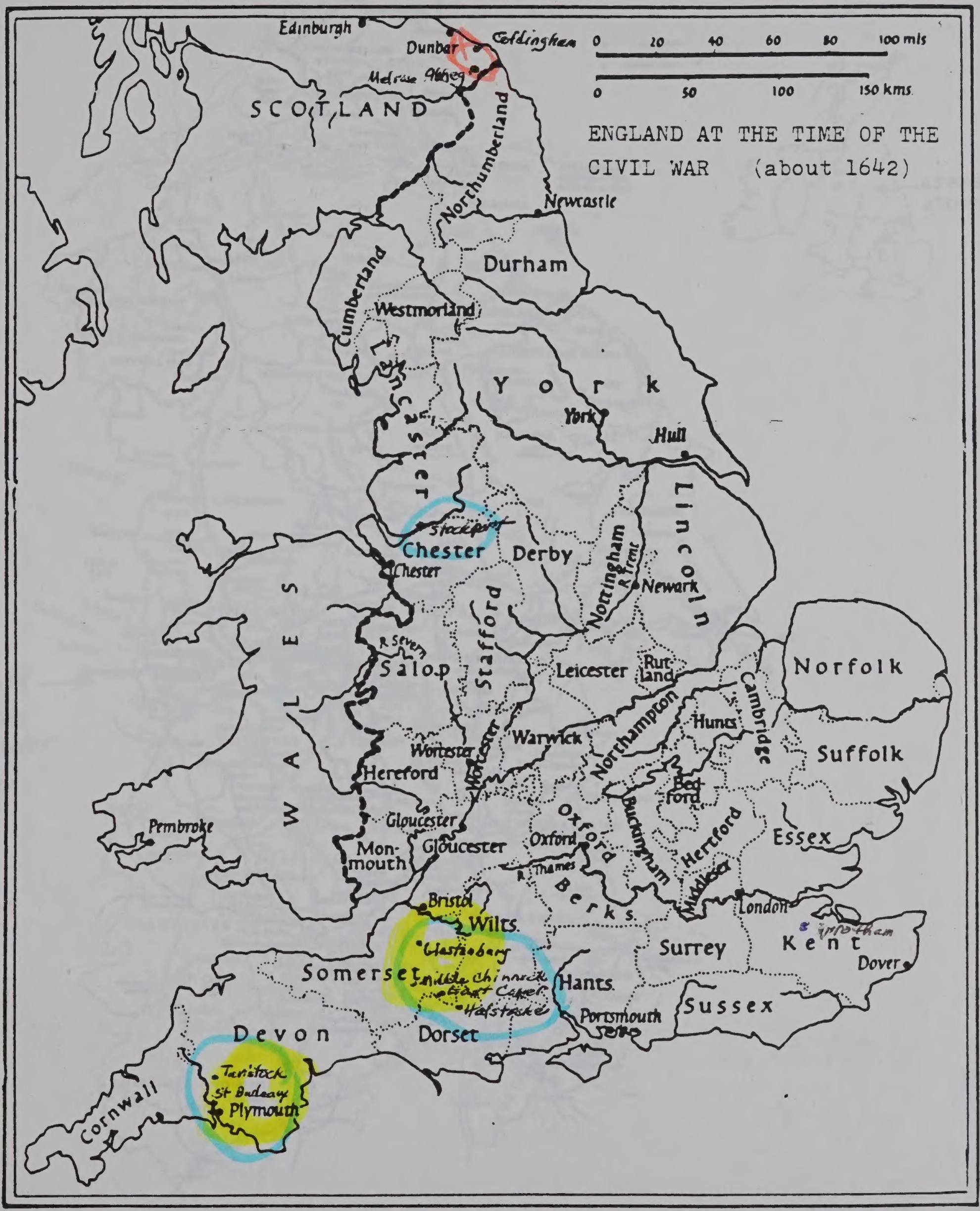
Norma Hansen Zaniewski

2000 AD

DODGE FAMILY

The Author and her Great-Grandmother, Emma Adelia Dodge Dunn

Map showing communities associated with our Dodge Family in England.

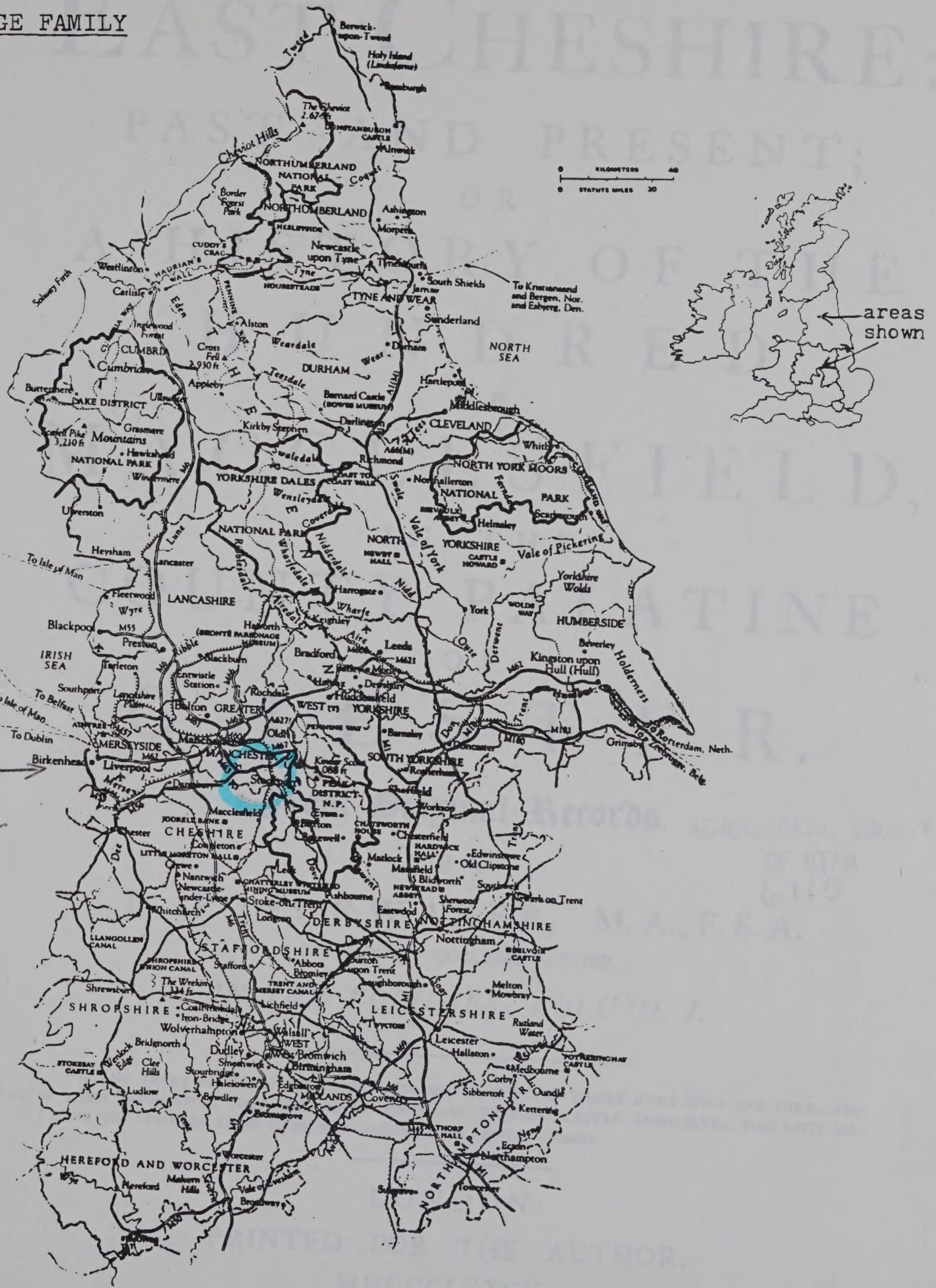

Edinburgh
Dunbar
Coldinghem
Melrose Abbey
SCOTLAND
0 20 40 60 80 100 mls
0 50 100 150 kms
ENGLAND AT THE TIME OF THE CIVIL WAR (about 1642)
Northumberland
Newcastle
Durham
Cumberland
Westmorland
Lancaster
York
York
Hull
Lincoln
Stockport
Chester
Chester
Derby
Nottingham
R. Trent
Newark
WALES
R. Severn
Salop
Stafford
Leicester
Rutland
Norfolk
Cambridge
Hunts
Northampton
Warwick
Worcester
Worcester
Hereford
Suffolk
Bedford
Buckingham
Hertford
Essex
Pembroke
Gloucester
Mon-mouth
Gloucester
Oxford
Oxford
R. Thames
Berks.
Middlesex
London
Bristol
Wilts.
Glastonbury
Somerset
Middle Chinnock
East Coker
Halstocke
Hants.
Portsmouth
Surrey
Kent
Wrotham
Dover
Sussex
Dorset
Devon
Tavistock
St Budeaux
Plymouth
Cornwall

Map 1

(Dodge)

DODGE FAMILY

Stopwrth → (now in Manchester area)



Berwick-upon-Tweed
Holy Island (Lindisfarne)
Bamburgh
The Cheviot 2,674 ft
Cheviot Hills
NORTHUMBERLAND NATIONAL PARK
NORTHUMBERLAND
Newcastle upon Tyne
Tyne
Hadrian's Wall
South Shields
TYNE AND WEAR
Sunderland
To Kristiansand and Bergen, Nor. and Esbjerg, Den.
NORTH SEA
Carlisle
CUMBRIA
Cumbrian Mountains
LAKE DISTRICT NATIONAL PARK
DURHAM
Darlington
Middlesbrough
CLEVELAND
NORTH YORK MOORS NATIONAL PARK
YORKSHIRE DALES NATIONAL PARK
NORTH YORKSHIRE
Vale of Pickering
York
HUMBERSIDE
Kingston upon Hull (Hull)
LANCASHIRE
Blackpool
Preston
IRISH SEA
To Isle of Man
To Belfast
To Dublin
Liverpool
Birkenhead
MERSEYSIDE
GREATER MANCHESTER
Manchester
Stockport
WEST YORKSHIRE
Leeds
Bradford
SOUTH YORKSHIRE
Sheffield
Grimsby
To Rotterdam, Neth.
PEAK DISTRICT N.P.
CHESHIRE
Macclesfield
Chester
Stoke-on-Trent
DERBYSHIRE
Derby
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE
Nottingham
STAFFORDSHIRE
SHROPSHIRE
LEICESTERSHIRE
Leicester
Wolverhampton
Birmingham
WEST MIDLANDS
Coventry
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE
Northampton
HEREFORD AND WORCESTER
Worcester
KILOMETERS 40
STATUTE MILES 20
areas shown

Modern map of Northern England. The ancient Sir Peter Dodge lived at Stopworth (now called Stockport) at center left. He fought for King Edward I at Berwick, at top of map, and over the border in Scotland, near Edinburgh.

Map 2

Dodge

6115

EAST CHESHIRE:

PAST AND PRESENT;
OR
A HISTORY OF THE HUNDRED OF MACCLESFIELD, IN THE COUNTY PALATINE OF CHESTER.

From Original Records.

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF UTAH
6115

BY

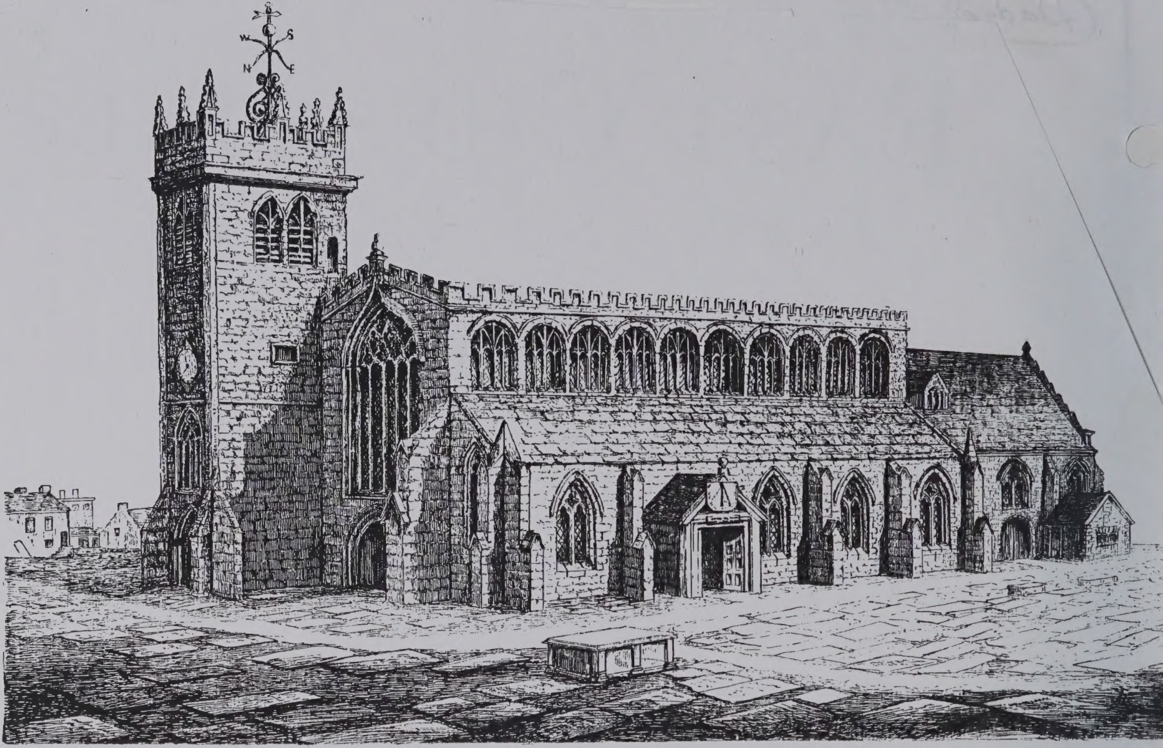
J. P. EARWAKER, M.A., F.S.A.
(OF MERTON COLLEGE, OXFORD.)

IN TWO VOLUMES—VOLUME I.

> "IF ANY THERE BE WHICH ARE DESIROUS TO BE STRANGERS IN THEIRE OWNE SOILE AND FORRAINERS IN THEIR OWNE CITIE, THEY MAY SO CONTINUE, AND THEREIN FLATTER THEMSELVES; FOR SUCH LIKE I HAVE NOT WRITTEN THESE LINES, NOR TAKEN THESE PAINES."—CAMDEN.

Q
942.71

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,
MDCCCLXXVII.



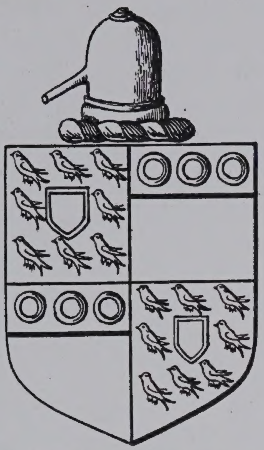
THE OLD CHURCH AT STOCKPORT, TAKEN DOWN IN 1812.

Pg 362 → As in the present building, galleries ran round the two sides and the western end of the church, the latter having been erected in 1703.

The accompanying plate gives a very good representation of the old church as it existed at the beginning of this century, just previous to its demolition. It is taken from a view published at the time, but the perspective has been improved. The tower was at the end of the north aisle, and the lofty nave terminated in a fine Decorated west window of five lights. The clerestory windows were ten in number, large and high, but evidently later in date than the rest of the building. The aisles were low, and lighted by four pointed windows of two lights each. The chancel was much as it is at present, but the small building on the south side, which is shown in the view, deserves special notice. In this was placed the monumental effigy of Richard de Vernon, one of the Rectors of Stockport, who died in 1334. At what date it was erected is not clear, nor why this effigy was placed in it *outside* the church. When the chancel was restored in 1848, if it had not previously disappeared, this little building was pulled down, and the old effigy was removed into the church. Here it occupied various positions; at one time resting in the niche on the north side of the chancel, at another time in the sedilia on the south side; thence it was placed under the tower, and finally, a very few years ago, it was removed out of the church and parish altogether, and now rests in the chancel of Poynton church.

This effigy, figured on page 380, in the account of the Rectors, is one of particular interest, as being the oldest monumental effigy to any ecclesiastic in the whole Hundred; and it is certainly difficult to understand how a monument of such historical interest could be allowed to be removed from its proper resting-place to ornament a church with which it has no connection. Instead of being removed, it should have been guarded with a jealous care, as one of the few remnants of antiquity that Stockport possessed.

Winnington of Offerton.



Arms: Quarterly, 1 and 4 Argent, an inescutcheon Sable within an orle of Martlets of the second [*Winnington*], 2 and 3 Gules on a chief Or three annulets of the first [*Offerton*].

Crest: A still proper.

Authorities: Cheshire Visitations, 1566 and 1580. Stockport Registers, &c. &c.

THOMAS WINNINGTON, descended from a younger son of Winnington of Winnington, near Nantwich. = ... dau. and coheiress of . . . . . Offerton of Offerton.

NICHOLAS WINNINGTON, of Offerton. =

RICHARD WINNINGTON, of Offerton. = ... dau. of . . . . Chaderton, of Nuthurst, co. Lanc.

. . . . . . Winnington. Marr. to Hugh Cocker, of Pickmere, co. Chester.

GEORGE WINNINGTON, of Offerton. Dead before 1535-6. = ALICE, dau. of . . . . . Dukinfield, of Dukinfield. = Henry Bradbury. (Second husband.) Marr. to him in 1535-6.

RANDLE WINNINGTON, of Offerton, gent. Living 1566. Will made 26 July, 1583. Proved 29 Jan., 1591-2. = ELIZABETH, dau. of Roger Fallowes, of Chelford, co. Chester. Bur. at S., 9 June, 1586. = ISABEL, dau. of Will. Cowper. (Second wife.) S.P.

Nicholas Winnington, second son. Living 1553.

John Winnington, third son. Living 1553.

Anne Winnington. Marr. to Cadwaladar ap Richard, in Leicestershire. (Visit. 1566.)

RALPH WINNINGTON, of Offerton. gent. S. and h. app. in 1566. Bur. at S., 11 March, 1613-14. = Anne, dau. of George Bowden, of Bowden, co. Derby. Bur. at S., 29 Oct., 1599.

Anne Winnington. Living 1553. Marr. to George Cocker, of Tarvin, co. Chester.

Elizabeth Winnington. Living 1553. Marr. to Oliver Dodge, of Stockport.

ANNE WINNINGTON, *dau. and coheiress.* Marr. at S. 21 March, 1595-6. Bur. there 9 April, 1617. = LAURENCE WRIGHT, of Nantwich, and of Offerton *jure uxoris.* Bur. at Stockport, 21 Feb., 1649-50.

CATHERINE WINNINGTON, *dau. and coheiress.* Marr. at S., 4 Feb., 1593-4. Bur. there, 24 Jan., 1603-4. = HENRY BRADSHAWE, of Marple. (See pp. 65-67.)

OFFERTON HALL was for many years the residence of the Wrights of Offerton. The present building, which is of brick, with numerous gables, was built about the beginning of the last century by Thomas Wright, Esq. His Latin epitaph, still remaining in Stockport church (see vol. I. p. 375), records that he died in 1711, in the old Hall of Offerton, which he restored at his own expense. It is now a farmhouse.

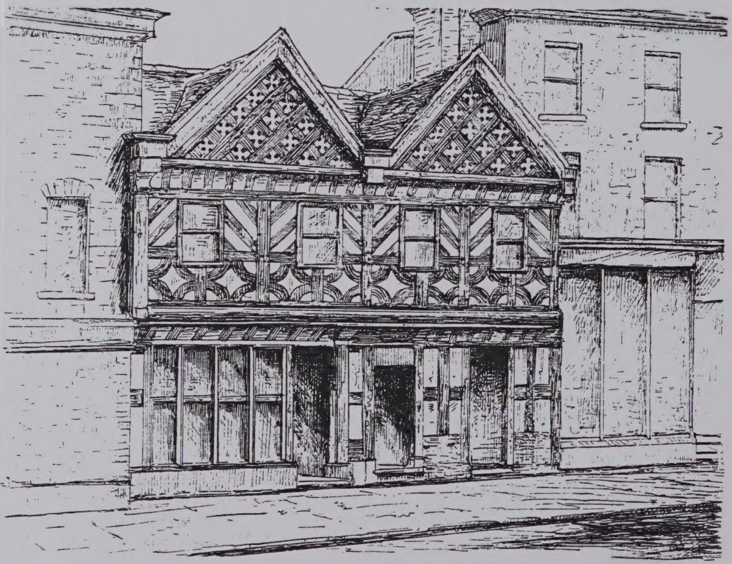
The DODGE family were connected with Offerton for many generations. The name at first was spelt Dogge (the g's being pronounced soft), and sometimes Doggeson. One of the earliest references to them is the record of a very curious grant of arms, which was granted to *Peter Dodge*, of Stockport, so early as the 34th Edward I., 1306.[y] From this date down to the end of the last century I have met with a large number of references to this family, chiefly in connection with Stockport and Offerton, and their names are frequently found in the Stockport Registers, and also in those of Cheadle, Marple, &c. In 1384–5 is mention of Robert, son of *Robert Doggeson*, and in 1390 of William his son holding lands in Stockport. In 1422–3 *William Doggeson*, of Stockport, had lands in the Hillgate; and in 1428 he is spoken of as *William Dogge*, mercer, of Stockport. The name then becomes more common, and members of this family are found filling the office of Mayor of Stockport (see vol. I. pp. 346–7). I have a pedigree of this family, going back to the 14th century, in my MS. collections, but it is not sufficiently verified to entitle it to be here printed. Their connection with Offerton is shown from entries in the Stockport Registers as early as 1592; and in the parish church a black marble tablet on the south wall records the burial of "Mr Robert Dodge of Holliday Hill in Offerton, interred in Offerton Pew, May 7th 1765 Aged 54." A group of houses in this township is still known as Dodge Fold, on one of which are the initials and date S. D. 1742,[z] but there are traces of an earlier building.

---

[y] Guillim's Heraldry, 1724 edit., part i. p. 255. The patent is dated April 8, 34 Edward I. [1306], and the arms are very curious, being described as follows:—"Barry of six pieces Or and Sable, over all a pale Gules, charged with a woman's dug distilling drops of milk, proper." I have, however, never met with any deed or document sealed with this coat. It was granted for the valiant services of the said Peter Dodge in "divers battles and sieges."

---

[z] The Charity Commissioners, in their Report for Cheshire, 1839, refer to a previous return, wherein it was stated that Samuel ✓ Dodge, about 1720, gave £8 for apprenticing poor children in Offerton; and that about 1765 Robert Dodge gave land, producing 10 shillings per annum, for teaching poor children. After many inquiries, no trace could be found of either of these charities in 1839, and the Commissioners came to the conclusion that they were irretrievably lost.



OLD HOUSE IN THE GREAT UNDERBANK, STOCKPORT.

Stockport possessed, and there can be little doubt that they were frequently exercised. Unfortunately, no Rolls of the various Courts regularly held in Stockport appear to be now known; but had they been preserved, they would undoubtedly have thrown much light upon the past history of the town. The Rev. John Watson does not seem to have met with any in the last century, and only to have found occasional mention of the Courts in deeds, &c., that had been there enrolled. Thus there is record of a certain deed, relating to transfer of land having been "enrolled in the full Portmote Court at Stokeport, held on the Friday next after St. Mark's day [April 25], before John de Davenport, Steward of the Court, and William de Chester, Mayor, the 19th Richard II. [1396]."[z] Another deed mentions a dispute that was settled in "the Great Court held at Stokport May 27, 4 Henry VIII. [1512]."[a]

In the charter granted to the town by Sir Robert de Stokeport *c.* 1230, it is stated that the burgesses "may choose a chief officer out of their own body, whom they will, "and remove him at the end of the year by the advice of the lord or his bailiff." This "chief officer" seems to have borne the name of MAYOR from an early period, although the town was never a municipal borough like Macclesfield or Congleton. No list of the Mayors of Stockport has ever been published, and indeed little or nothing is on record concerning them. At the end of the last century the Rev. John Watson compiled a list of all the Mayors whose names he had met with in deeds relating to Stockport and the neighbourhood, which he had examined. This list still exists amongst the Watson MSS., and is here printed for the first time, with one or two additional names that I have been able to add. The earliest Mayor whose name is recorded is Robert de Brugge or Bridge, in 1336, the 10th year of King Edward III., and now 540 years ago! There are several others known in the 14th century, many more in the 15th, and still longer lists in the 16th and 17th centuries, down to 1674. Many of them seem to have held office for several years together. Imperfect as the list is, it will no doubt be read with much interest.

EARLY MAYORS OF STOCKPORT.

1336.	Robert de Brugge [Bridge].
1352.	Roger de Shotswell.
1370.	William de Baggiley.
1372.	William de Baggiley.
1378–9.	Richard Hawison.
1382–3.	William de Baggiley.
1383–4.	William de Baggiley.
1384–5.	John de Wakefeld.
1389–90.	William de Wakefeld.
1394–5.	William de Chester.
1395–6.	William de Chester.
1396–7.	William de Chester.
1397–8.	William de Chester.
1399– 1400.	Simon de Halghton.
1407.	Simon de Halghton.
1417–18.	John de Dokenfeld.
1419–20.	Alexander del Green.
1422–3.	John de Dokenfeld.
1426–7.	John de Dokenfeld.
1427–8.	John de Dokenfeld.
1428–9.	John de Dokenfeld.[b]
1433–4.	William Dogge [Dodge].
1434–5.	James del Brugge [Bridge].
1435–6.	Ralph de Walker.
1437–8.	Simon Wagstaff.
1438–9.	Simon Wagstaff.
1453–4.	John Knangreave.
1454.	William Dodge.
1456–7.	John Knangreave.
1475.	William Dodge.
1483–4.	William Dodge.

---

[z] Watson MSS. Cheshire MSS., vol. vi.

[a] Ibid. ibid. In this deed the names of the local Jury are given as follows:—Ralph Dodge, John Baguley, Nicholas Elcocke, Roger Garnet, John Elcocke, Robert Elcocke, James Hunt, Robert Smyth, Oliver Shareshall, Ralph Pereson, Robert Stokport, Nicholas Dodge, Thomas Lyney, and Robert Dodge, burgesses of Stokport.

In 1542, Robert Bell was admitted to two burgages in Stockport, paying to the lord for entrance 8d., to the mayor 4d., to the clerk 1d., and doing fealty at the court held Nov. 23 in that year.

[b] Probably a member of the family of Duckenfield of Dukinfield, near Stockport.

1485–6. William Dodge.[c]
1499–1500. Oliver Dodge.
1505–6. Thomas Garnet.
1524. John Arderne.[d]
1540–1. Oliver Stokport.
1549. Alexander Elcock.[e]
1553. . . . . . . Winnington.
1554. Randle Warren, gent.
1559. . . . . . . Potter.
1560. . . . . . . Combes.
1561. . . . . . . Combes.
1562. . . . . . . Combes.
1563. . . . . . . Combes.
1564. Francis Elcock.
1565. George Elcock.
1567. Richard Legh, Esq.[f]
1568. Thomas Nicholson.[g]
1569. Randle Winnington.[h]
1570. William Baguley.
1571. Oliver Dodge.
1572. Robert Bridge.
1577. William Nicholson, Junr.
1585. Randle Winnington.
1587. Alexander Lowe.[i]
1600. John Robinson.
1610. Godfrey Heron.
1611. Oswald Moseley.[j]
1613. John Hyde, Esq.[k]
1614. John Robinson.
1615. Thomas Kenyon.[l]
1616. William Davenport, Esq.[m]
1617. Robert Barlow.
1618. Rowland Delahey.[n]
1619. Thomas Elcock.
1620. Henry Smith.
1621. Thomas Kenion.[l]
1622. William Bell.
1623. George Parker.[o]
1624. John Reddich.
1625. Thomas Walker.
1626. Thomas Kenyon.[l]
1627. Matthew Barlow.
1628. Thomas Newton.
1629. Thomas Sidebotham.
1630. William Bell.
1631. Robert Barret.
1632. Nathaniel Parker.
1633. John Reddish.
1634. William Barret.
1638. Francis Newton.
1639. Thomas Janney.
1640. Edward Bate.
1641. Peter Cottrell.[p]
1642. George Newton.
1647. Thomas Cowper.
1648. Edward Harpur.
1649. Alexander Robinson.
1650. Thomas Hartley.
1651. Francis Harpur.
1652. William Dale.
1653. Robert Winterbothom.
1654. Thomas Williamson.
1655. Ralph Cowper.
1656. Edward Fell.
1657. Alexander Bowerhouse.
1658. William Beeley.
1659. Thomas Dickinson.
1666. Robert Steele.
1667. John Hall.
1668. John Barret.
1669. Henry Bancroft.
1670. John Smith.
1671. Robert Dodge.
1672. Robert Winterbotham.
1673. John Williamson.
1674. Thomas Sidebotham.[q]

The subsequent Mayors are not of so much interest. The yearly election, however, continued till the year 1835, when Stockport was included in the Municipal Corporations Act passed in that year, and from that date has had a proper Mayor and Corporation.

Writing in 1819, Dr. Ormerod, in his "History of Cheshire," states as follows: "The Viscount and Viscountess Bulkeley, as lord and lady of the manor and barony of Stockport, hold a Court Leet and a Court Baron twice in the year for the same. At the Michaelmas Court, the Mayor, Constables, and other officers of the town are annually appointed. The lord and lady of the manor appoint the two constables, but the Mayor is chosen by the Jury at this Court, out of four burgesses nominated by the lord and lady of the manor for the time being, and by them returned to the Jury, who appoint the other officers to the number of fifty, all of whom are sworn into their respective offices by the

---

[c] The Dodges were a local family holding lands in Offerton, of whom many interesting records exist.

[d] Probably of the family of the Ardernes of Harden Hall, near Stockport.

[e] Called "merchant" in a grant dated 1544, and "gent and Mayor of Stockport" in 1549.

[f] Probably of Baguley, near Northenden.

[g] Of the Nicholson family of Stockport several monuments existed in the old Stockport Church. See pp. 360 and 376.

[h] Probably of the family of the Winningtons of Offerton, near Stockport.

[i] Lived at the Mile End Hall, near Hazelgrove. His daughter and heiress Anne married Oswald Mosley.

[j] Oswald Mosley, of Ancoats Hall, near Manchester, Esq., baptized at the Collegiate Church, Manchester, April 26, 1583, was the husband of Anne Lowe, mentioned in the previous note.

[k] The name of "Jo: Hyde of Urmston, Esq., Maior of Stockport, 1613," together with that of Richard Warren, gent., Steward of Stockport, 1613, Dame Dorothy Davenport, and Anne Warren, were carved on the tower of the old church erected in this year. (Harl. MSS. 2151.)

[l] Perhaps a descendant of the Manchester family of that name, and a relation of the Rev. Edward Kenyon, Rector of Stockport in 1614–15.

[m] Probably of the Bramhall or Henbury families.

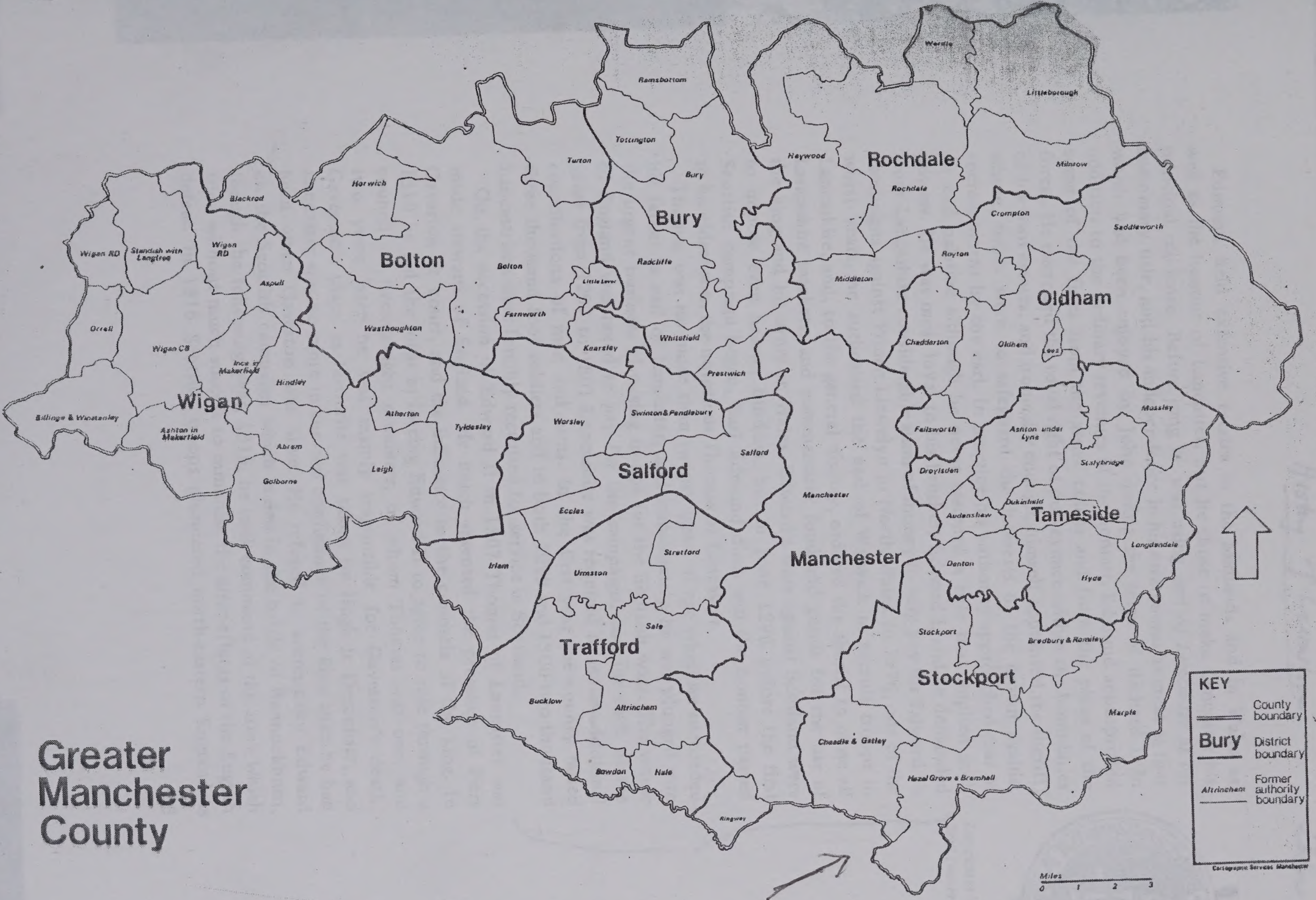
[n] A well-known Stockport family, frequently mentioned in the Registers.

[o] Of Bridge Hall in Edgeley, in Cheadle parish.

[p] Elected Mayor at Michaelmas, and died the Easter following, and no Mayor was elected till the following Michaelmas.

[q] Of nearly, if not all, the families mentioned in the above list since 1585, there is frequent mention in the voluminous Stockport Registers.

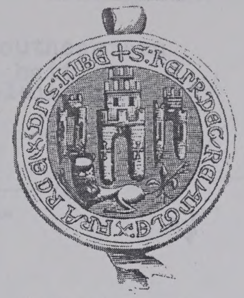
Greater Manchester County


Ramsbottom
Wardle
Littleborough
Tottington
Turton
Heywood
Rochdale
Rochdale
Milnrow
Horwich
Blackrod
Bury
Bury
Crompton
Saddleworth
Wigan RD
Standish with Langtree
Wigan RD
Bolton
Bolton
Radcliffe
Royton
Little Lever
Middleton
Aspull
Oldham
Farnworth
Orrell
Westhoughton
Whitefield
Chadderton
Oldham
Lees
Wigan CB
Kearsley
Ince in Makerfield
Hindley
Prestwich
Wigan
Mossley
Billinge & Winstanley
Ashton in Makerfield
Atherton
Tyldesley
Worsley
Swinton & Pendlebury
Failsworth
Ashton under Lyne
Abram
Salford
Stalybridge
Leigh
Golborne
Salford
Droylsden
Manchester
Dukinfield
Eccles
Audenshaw
Tameside
Irlam
Stretford
Manchester
Denton
Urmston
Longdendale
Hyde
Sale
Trafford
Stockport
Bredbury & Romiley
Stockport
Bucklow
Altrincham
Marple
Cheadle & Gatley
Bowdon
Hale
Hazel Grove & Bramhall
Ringway
KEY
County boundary
Bury
District boundary
Altrincham
Former authority boundary
Miles
0
1
2
3
Cartographic Services Manchester

Dodge

History of Lancashire Dodge

Edmund held extensive estates in the Midlands and in Wales as well as the honour of Lancaster, but he chose to make Lancaster his principal residence. Before long he was using *earl of Lancaster* as his customary title, and his independence in his estates was as great as that which had been enjoyed by John during the reign of Richard I. In addition to the ordinary revenues of the honour, Edmund appropriated some of the fines from the assize courts and from the pleas of the forest. He exercised the royal right of purveyance within the boundaries of his own estates, and ironically enough, himself appointed the sheriff, whose duties were to safeguard the interests of the crown against encroachment by the earl. In practice his authority approached that of an earl palatine although he never assumed a title that implied such powers. He was most loyal to his brother, Edward I, and he demanded from Lancashire considerable sums of money to help pay for Edward I's campaigns against Prince Llewelyn in North Wales. In 1276, one of the worst years, he authorised the earl of Warwick to recruit troops in Lancashire, and, to the general dismay, ordered the sheriff to close all Lancashire markets, and commandeer food and goods for the use of the king and his army in Wales. Edward's wars against Scotland were to impose even heavier burdens, but in June 1296 before the first Scottish campaign began, Earl Edmund died, and the honour passed to his eldest son, the notorious Thomas of Lancaster.


Lancaster's Borough Seal (reverse)

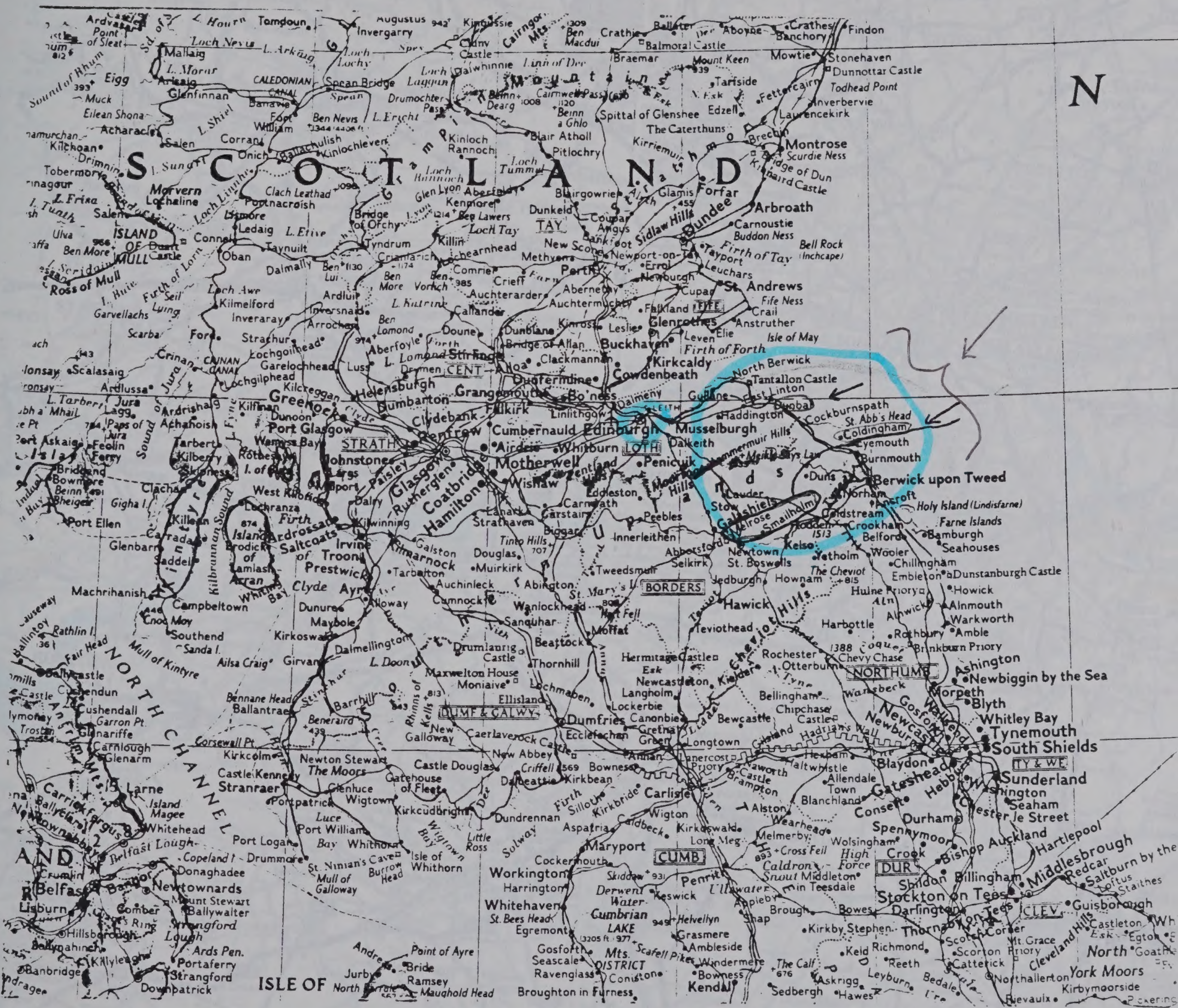
Thomas was no more than twenty years of age when he succeeded his father as earl of Lancaster, and immediately he was plunged into the urgent business of raising troops for the Scottish wars. The whole of England was taxed to pay for the campaign, and for each of the years from 1297 to 1301 Lancashire was required to make additional contributions of men and arms. In the first year the county raised three thousand foot soldiers and in both 1299 and 1300 two thousand Lancastrians were forcibly recruited for service in Scotland.

Dodge

On the accession of Edward II in 1307 Thomas of Lancaster was made steward of England. He much resented the presence of Piers Gaveston at court, and his influence in the counsels of the king. In 1310 he led the lords in forcing Edward II to agree to rule through a council of twenty-eight *ordainers*, of whom Thomas was one, and two years later he was mainly responsible for Gaveston's death. Gaveston's place as favourite was taken by Hugh le Despenser, and Lancaster was no more in the real confidence of the king than he had been when Gaveston was alive. He refused to accompany Edward on the Scottish campaign which ended in the battle of Bannockburn, though the following year, 1315, he took command of the army which tried without much success to minimise the after-effects of the English defeat. In 1316 Scottish troops plundered north-eastern England as

DODGE FAMILY

Map of border area showing places near Edinburgh in southeastern Scotland where Sir Peter Dodge and his forces won the battles. He vanquished the Baron, Sir Richard Smaylhome of Coldingham, who them became a monk in Melrose Abbey.

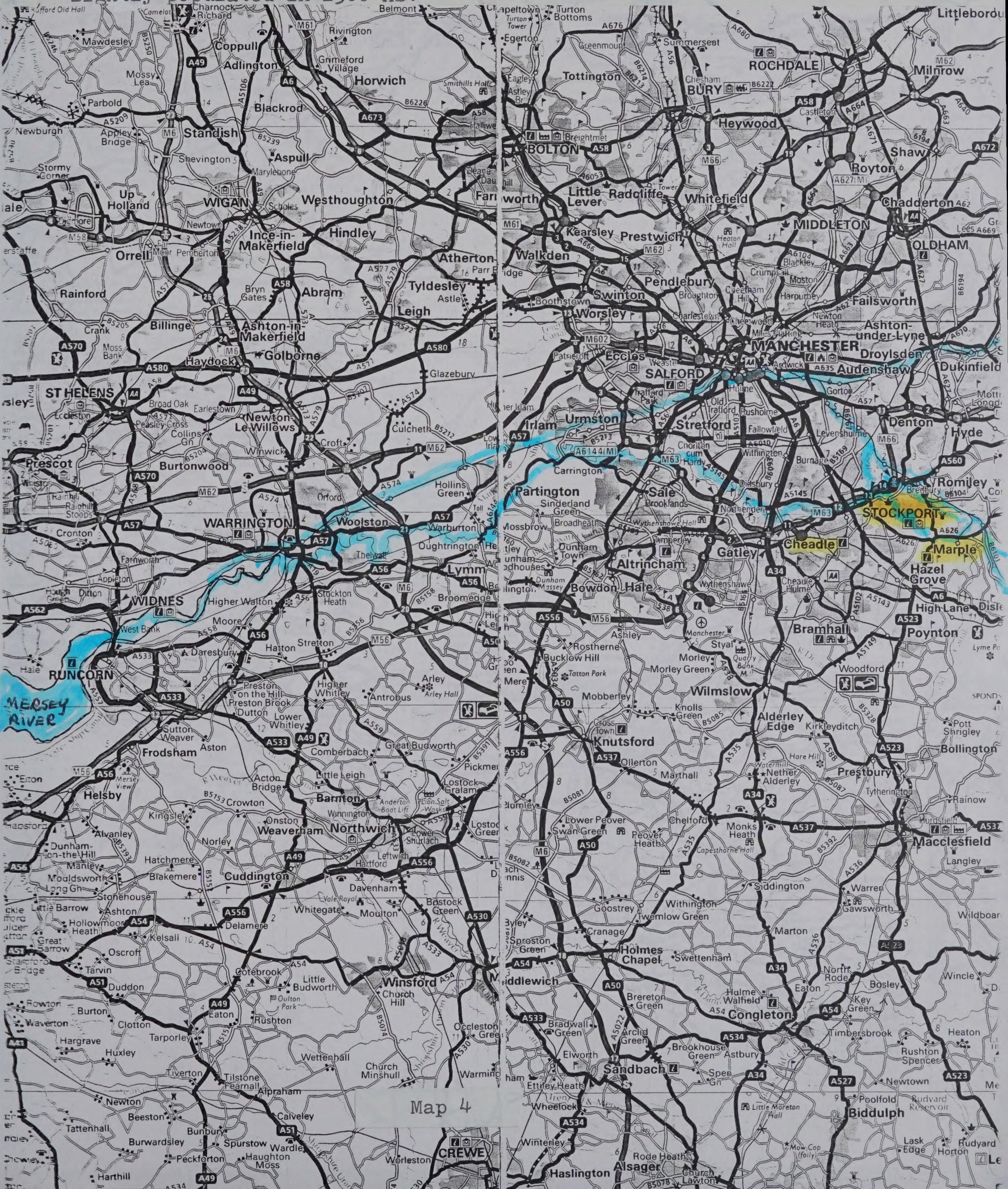


Map 3

DODGE FAMILY

(Modern highway map) Stopworth of old is now Stockport, SE of Manchester, still reachable by canal from the Mersey. Some of Sir Peter's descendants also lived at Cheadle and Marple. The now congested area was pristine and lightly populated in 1300 AD.

stock
sently
era
390
ins
386


MANCHESTER
SALFORD
STOCKPORT
Cheadle
Marple
WARRINGTON
RUNCORN
WIDNES
MERSEY RIVER

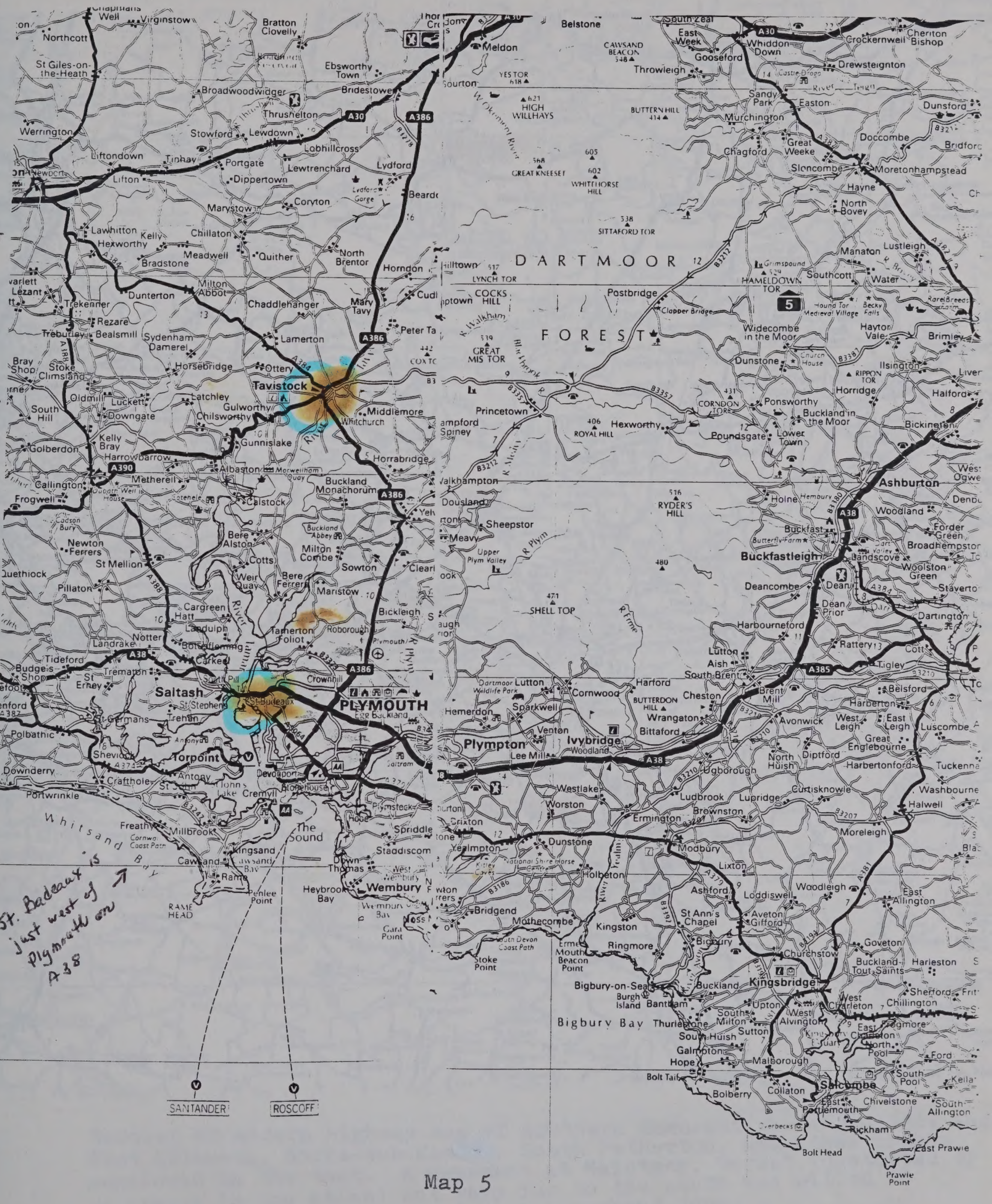
Map 4

DODGE FAMILY

An older Richard Dodge related to ours came from St. Badeaux, Devonshire, on the Tamar River just west of Plymouth. People who did for sure use the Coat of Arms were then residing at Tavistock, just a few miles north of there.

stock is
sently
ere
390
ins
386

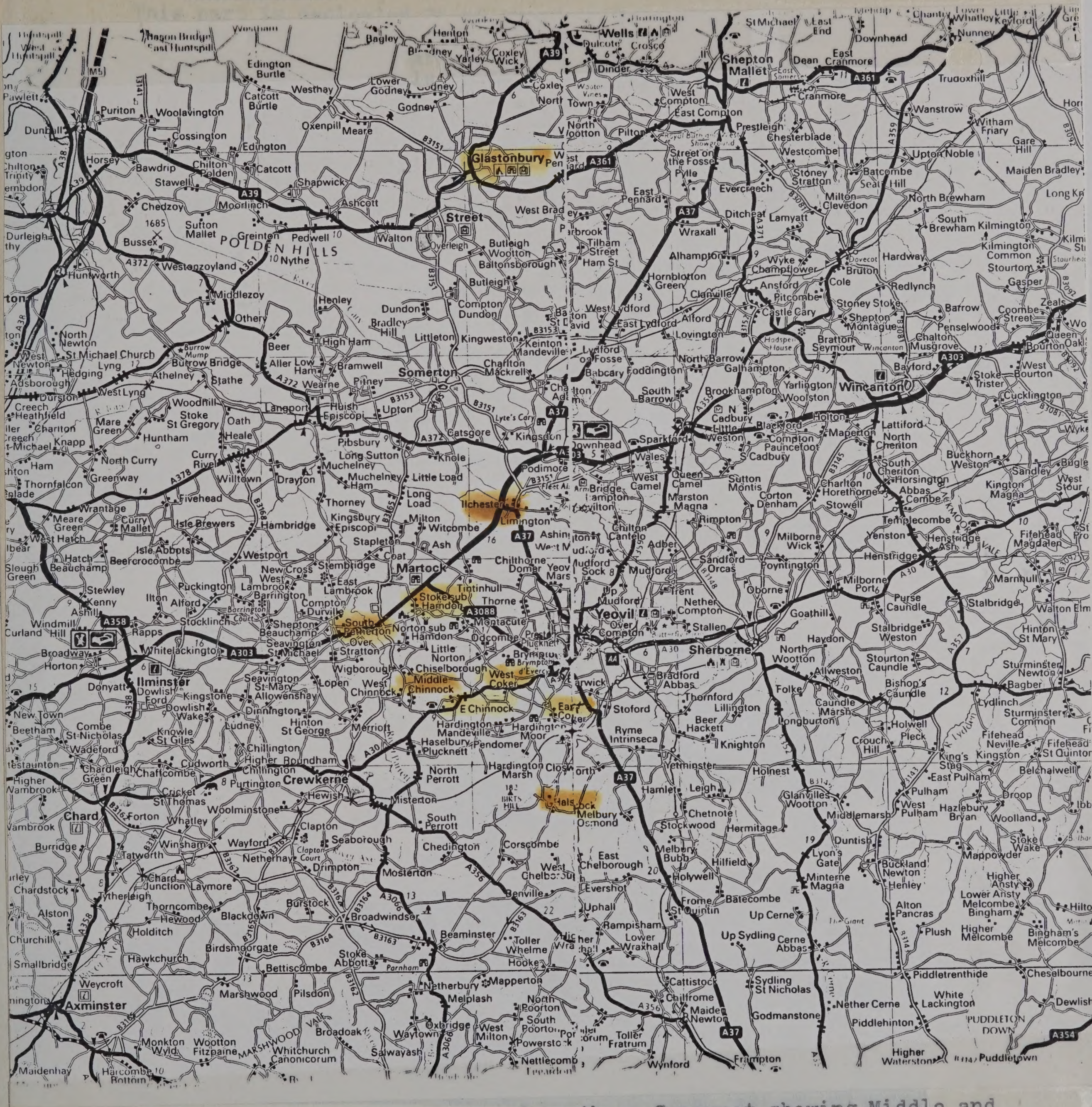
→


Tavistock
Saltash
St Budeaux
PLYMOUTH
D A R T M O O R
F O R E S T
Princetown
Plympton
Ivybridge
Kingsbridge
Salcombe
Ashburton
Buckfastleigh
Moretonhampstead
A30
A386
A38
A390
A384
Whitsand Bay
The Sound
Bigbury Bay
SANTANDER
ROSCOFF

St. Badeaux is just west of Plymouth on A38 ↗

Map 5

DODGE FAMILY


Wells
Shepton Mallet
Glastonbury
Street
POLDEN HILLS
Somerton
Langport
Ilchester
Limington
Martock
Stoke sub Hamdon
South Petherton
Over Stratton
Middle Chinnock
West Chinnock
E Chinnock
East Coker
West Coker
Yeovil
Sherborne
Ilminster
Crewkerne
Chard
Halstock
Beaminster
Axminster
Wincanton
Castle Cary
Evercreech
Bruton
A39
A361
A37
A303
A372
A358
A3088
A30
A356
A354

Section of modern highway map of southern Somerset showing Middle and East Chinnock, Stoke-sub-Hamdon, South Petherton, and other places mentioned in the text. A tenement at Halstock, Dorset (distorted by a crease in the atlas) not very far to the south was willed to our fore-mother Margery Dodge by her husband John.

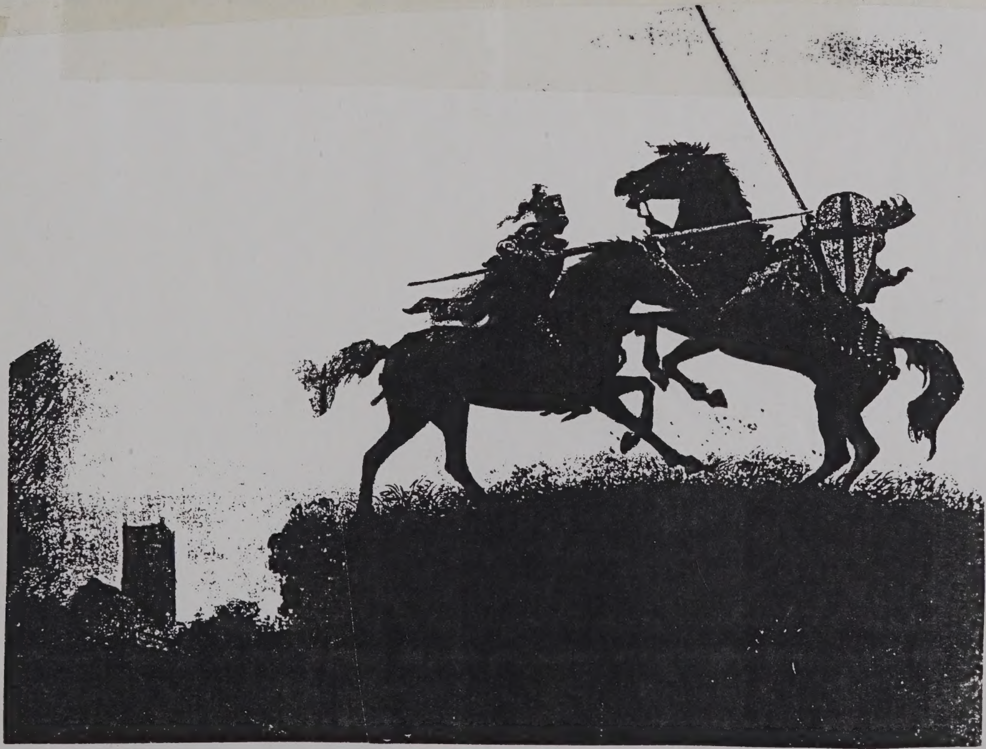
Map 6

THE LEGEND OF SIR PETER DODGE

This part is dedicated to my grandson Nate who, as a toddler, was fascinated by the idea of having his very own medieval knight ancestor, the Baron Sir Peter Dodge; and also to all the other youngsters privileged to share this marvellous legacy.

Just who was this Baron Pierre Dugge (his French name) who fought so valliantly for his King? You won't find him in any history book, so here is a simple little attempt to answer that question. (You grownups who want to get straight to the genealogy part can skip this part if you want. It is not required reading.

If Sir Peter were to appear miraculously before our eyes we could ask him. Trouble is, language has changed so much in 700 years that you could scarcely understand a single word. In those days the English were of such varying ethnic origins that ordinary people in different parts of the Island scarcely understood each other. English is still changing - your own vocabulary is not entirely the same as that of your grandparents when they were little. Our English is based on that of the London/Midlands area where Chaucer wrote "Canterbury Tales" a century later. A glance at that book will give you an idea of their language and clothing, though Peter's dialect would have been an earlier, more northerly one.



Vikings from Norway dwelt in Lancashire and Cheshire for many centuries, followed by Saxons who built great castles there shortly before the Normans came. Factoring in the ancient Britons, Celts, and an occasional Roman, one can see that ethnicity was very diverse. But whatever dialect Peter spoke, we may be confident he also spoke Norman French, the tongue of the people in power, for Peter was an ambitious man. He many have been at least partly Norman himself.* (See footnote on the following page.)

How sad that we could not understand Sir Peter! We still would like to know what he looked like - tall or short, blonde, brunette or redhead? Many early Normans were scrappy redheads. He surely was powerfully built, with strong muscles. He wore heavy metal armor, and his shield was emblazoned with the Dodge coat-of-arms. He rode a huge war horse able to carry all that weight. Alongside him was an honor-guard bearing those arms on a very large battle flag which could be seen waving in the breeze from far away.

Peter lived in Stopworth, a bustling little Cheshire port village situated where the waters of the Tame enter those of the Mersey River. Merchant ships sailed in from the Irish Sea to trade their wares for local produce, some of which had been floated downriver from the interior. Over the centuries "Stopworth" became Stockport." The deep, broad, sparkling river has long since silted up, but Stockport is still reachable by canal. It is now an eastern suburb of Manchester and, due to boundary changes, on the southern edge of Lancashire rather than Cheshire.

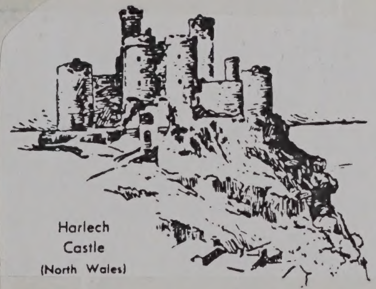
If Peter were to view the place now he would think he was having a hallucination or on another planet. Stockport is in the midst of the most densely populated part of England, with heavy industry and urban sprawl. Of course mineral ores and coal were there in 1300 A.D., partly exposed on the ground, but mining was very limited if done at all. The shipowners did buy raw wool from the flocks of sheep which were now beginning to be raised in the area. Raw wool was much in demand by overseas weavers who put out a superior grade of cloth. Weaving done locally was coarser and for domestic consumption only. There were few roads, mostly lanes and paths. Much of the travel was by rivers and streams. Stopworth was surrounded by farmsteads of the medieval type as well as thick primeval forests. The only city in the whole country was faroff London with about 175,000 people.

It appears that, in addition to having huge estates in Stopworth, Peter and his family were much involved in trade. That description fits Stopworth Dodges two generations later, probably his grandsons. Only a powerful lord could have gathered a huge force, ss he did, to fight for his king. When Peter was a young man King Edward I, his beloved monarch was fighting to subdue Northern

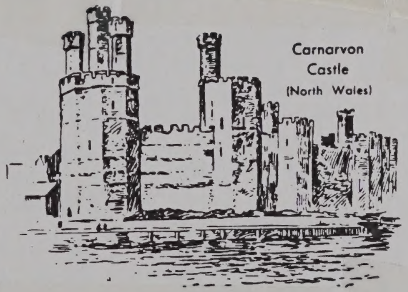
Wales not far away. Perhaps he went there to help out, for he learned fine military skills somewhere. Those battles were very successful. Many grand old castles were erected then, which are still standing. Soon after the victories in Wales King Edward, "Hammer of the Scots" needed troops to fight "the Evil Balliol" so that he, himself, could rule Scotland. Naturally our hero volunteered, for besides being so patriotic he could make a big name for himself. Also, to the victor went the spoils of war.

Sir Peter led his men in battle during the fierce and bloody sieges of Dunbar and Berwick in Scotland. They fought bravely and won many battles. Sir Peter was "conspicuous for the advancement and good content" of his sovereign and "in recompense of said service, and by his special Grace," King Edward I "awarded to Peter Dodge and to his heirs forever, the Lordship of Podenhughe, with the Barony of Coldingham, in the Kingdom of Scotland." What a wonderful honor!

It is doubtful that Peter tarried there long to take up his barony. It wasn't safe there, for the wars went on and on for centuries after. Prosperous Dodge families bearing Sir Peter's arms were still living around Stopworth clear up to the time of our ancestor, John Dodge of Somerset during the reign of Queen Elizabeth.



Harlech Castle (North Wales)



Carnarvon Castle (North Wales)

---

* Two pieces of evidence, when put together, suggest that the Dodges may have originated in Normandy. (1) The arms of the Dogget (or Doget) family are virtually the same as Sir Peter's, the only difference being that they use a weeping eye instead of a lactating breast. Actually, the arms on the cover of this book are probably theirs rather than ours. (2) That family came from Duket, Normandy, not long after the Norman Conquest. Dogget is a corrupted spelling of Duket. If the "t" were dropped or silent, it would sound like Dodge, and also like the Saxon word, "dugge," meaning breast, from which the Dodge name is said to originate.

(1) Ancestors and Descendants of John Dodge 1818-1896 Vol II page 141 by Marilyn & Phillip Slinger (limited edition 1976)
(2) The Norman People page 228 published anonymously in London (1874) Reprint Genealogical Publ. Co. Baltimore (1989).

DODGE FAMILY

It would be easy to get too involved with the intriguing history of Scotland and England during the reign of King Edward I, but that would not serve our purpose which is to tell about our more familiar Dodge kin. Actually, there is only circumstantial evidence, so far, to absolutely prove anybody's descent from Sir Peter, except the claim that he was the forefather of all the Dodges who came after. Only elder sons who inherited their fathers' estates retained the right to bear their coats of arms, but all the sons could inherit his surname.

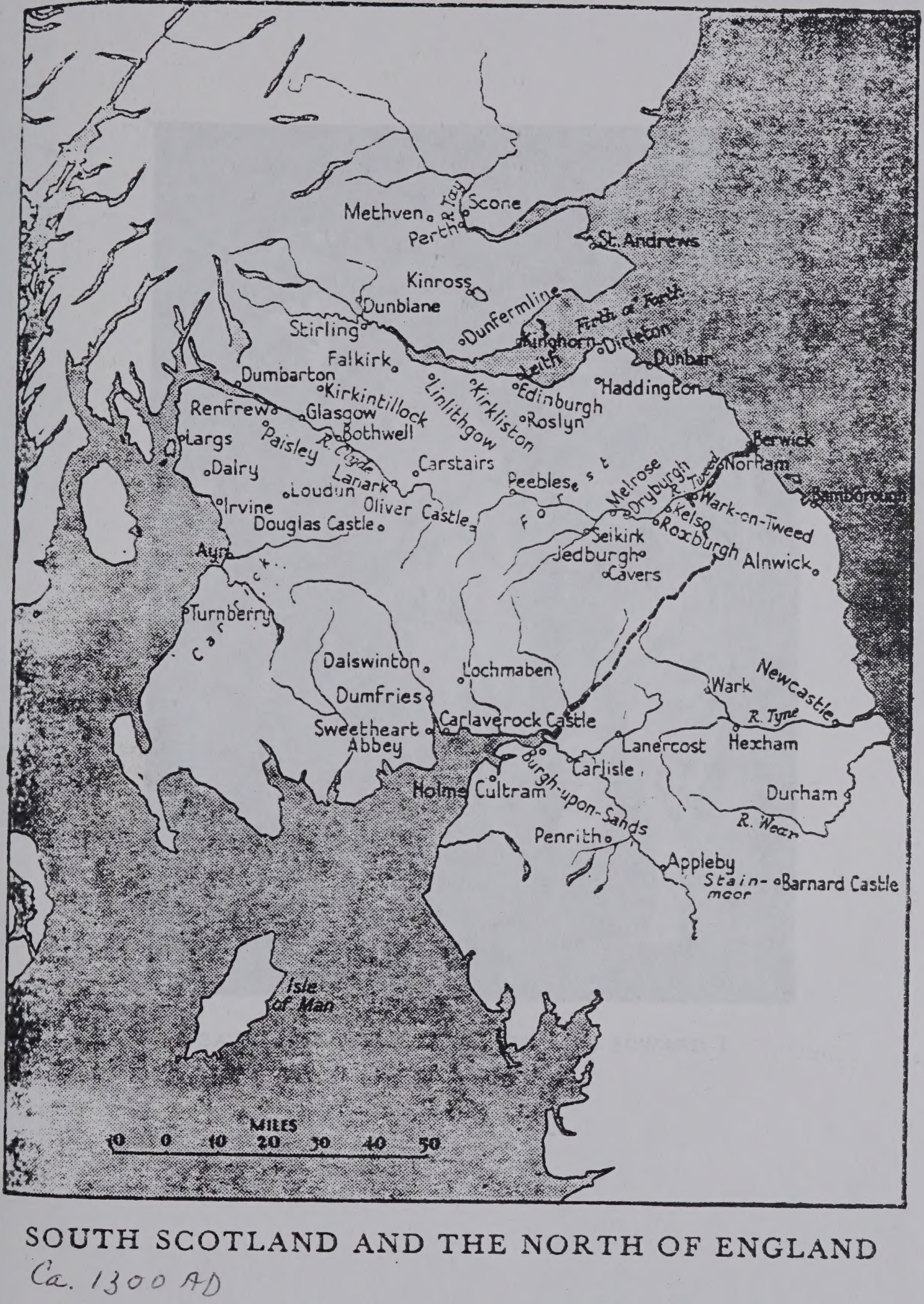
But then, the old Baron is a shadowy figure; Sir Peter does not appear in any history book, probably because the results of his victories were so fleeting. King Edward did reward him for his valour by a confirmation of his coat of arms, and proclaimed him "Lord of Podenhughe and Baron of Coldingham." Podenhughe no longer exists (nobody even knows where it was) but we do have round-about confirmation of his deeds from an unexpected source. Sir Walter Scott's poem, "The Eve of St. John," is based on an ancient Scottish ballad that laments the fate of Sir Richard Smaylhome, Baron of Coldingham, whose domain was usurped by an unnamed English knight during the period of the 1290's or so. The beaten man then retired, grieving, to a monastery and Lady Smaylhome to a nearby nunnery.

Scott became fascinated by the historical ballads he heard sung by local minstrels after he was appointed to a post in the same area where Sir Peter fought. He began recording them and after several years had a large collection. He became concerned lest the precious old tales that had been told so long might someday disappear and decided to edit them for publication. We are among those who are glad he did.

After Sir Peter's victories the wars did not end. To the contrary, the Border Wars went on and on for centuries after that. Peter's new barony became scorched earth, and eventually reverted to Scotland. It would not have profited him to stay there, anyway, since he already had it so good in Stopworth and was now looked on with great favor by the monarchy.

Two photocopies on the next page give succint historical perspectives of the conflicts between King Edward and the "Evil" Balliol in which our ancient ancestor became involved.

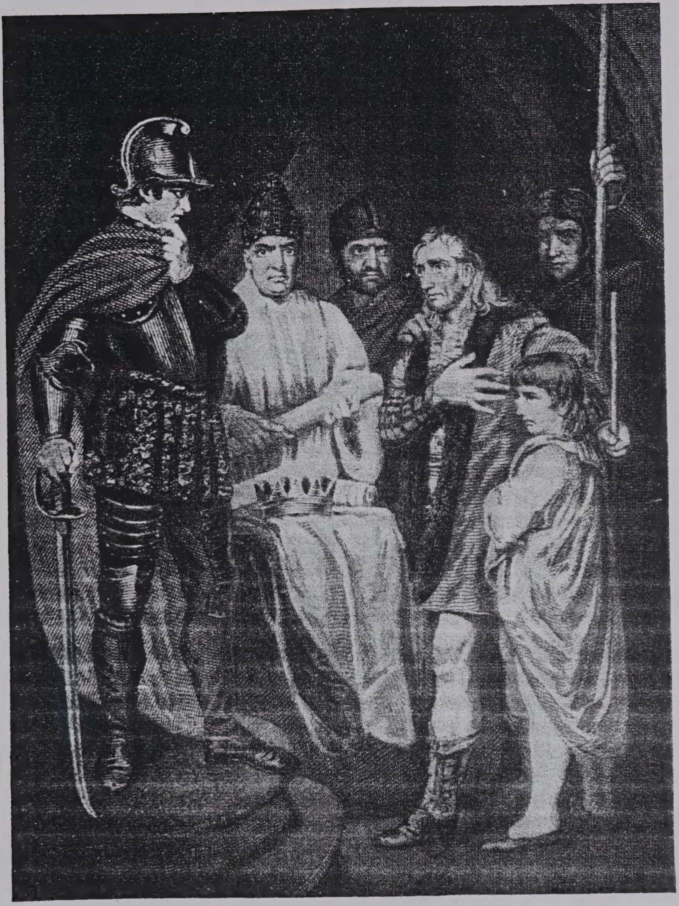
Right Ruins of historic Melrose Abbey, Scotland, final home of Sir Richard Smaylhome, vanquished by Sir Pierre Dogge


Methven
R. Tay
Scone
Perth
St. Andrews
Kinross
Dunblane
Dunfermline
Firth of Forth
Stirling
Kinghorn
Dirleton
Leith
Dunbar
Falkirk
Dumbarton
Kirkintillock
Linlithgow
Kirkliston
Edinburgh
Haddington
Renfrew
Glasgow
Roslyn
Bothwell
Largs
Paisley
R. Clyde
Carstairs
Berwick
Norham
Dairy
Lanark
Peebles
F o s t
Melrose
Dryburgh
R. Tweed
Bamborough
Loudun
Irvine
Oliver Castle
Wark-on-Tweed
Kelso
Douglas Castle
Roxburgh
Seikirk
Jedburgh
Alnwick
Cavers
Ayr
C a r
Turnberry
Dalswinton
Lochmaben
Newcastle
Wark
Dumfries
R. Tyne
Carlaverock Castle
Sweetheart Abbey
Lanercost
Hexham
Carlisle
Burgh-upon-Sands
Holme Cultram
Durham
R. Wear
Penrith
Appleby
Stainmoor
Barnard Castle
Isle of Man
MILES
10 0 10 20 30 40 50

SOUTH SCOTLAND AND THE NORTH OF ENGLAND

Ca. 1300 AD

From The Thirteenth Century - 1216-1307, by Sir Maurice Powicke



BALIOL AND HIS SON BEFORE KING EDWARD I.

PART TWO.

ROYAL LINEAGE OF EMMA SIGGINS WHITE.

As Traced Through the Scotts of Scot's Hall of the County of Kent, England.

FAMILY OF SCOT'S HALL.

"The ancient and knightly family of Scott, of Scot's Hall, at Brabourne and subsequently at Smeeth, both in the county of Kent, laim to be lineal descendants of the ancient, but now, in name, exinct Norman family of Baliol, and through them of the King of cotland of Malcolm's line. This is also asserted by Philpott and Hasted, the Kentish historians.

"The family of Baliol eventually merged in that of Scot, through William Baliol le Scot, youngest and last surviving brother of John Baliol, King of Scotland.

"(1) John le Scot married Helena, the daughter of Llewellyn, ative Prince of North Wales, who was beheaded for treason, and his principality annexed to the Crown of England as an appanage of the Crown Prince, now known as the Prince of Wales.

"John le Scot, in right of his mother, obtained the Palatinate of Chester, of which he was the seventh and last independent Earl. From is sister and co-heir, Margaret le Scot, the Baliols, the Comyns of Badenoch, and the SCOTTS OF SCOT'S HALL obtain their descent. The family of the Baliols, as represented by William Baliol le Scot, were merged in the Scot's Hall family who claim descent from him."

(From Mem. of Fam. of Scott of Scot's Hall.)

SCOTT FAMILY.

"In Anderson's 'Royal Genealogies,' edited 1736, Table D. III, page 758, there is a very interesting tabulation of pedigrees of claimants for the crown of Scotland. According to this table David I., King of Scotland, had a son Henry, Prince of Cumberland and Earl of Northumberland, who died during the lifetime of his father. Prince Henry was father of Malcolm IV., King of Scotland, who died

165, without issue, and was succeeded by his brother, William IV., the Lion, who left only illegitimate issue; whereupon the descendants of David—Earl of Huntingdon and Garroch, third brother, who died in 1219, became heir to the crown. David had three daughters: Margaret, wife of Alan, Lord of Galloway; Isabella, mother of Robert Bruce, fifth Earl of Annandale, claimant; and Ada, wife of Henry Hastings, claimant.

"Henry I. of England, as umpire, awarded the crown to JOHN BALIOL, whose mother Dornagila (Devorgilda), was daughter of the eldest daughter, while Robert Bruce, claimant, was son of the second daughter. The crown was eventually won, as every one knows, by Robert Bruce, grandson of the claimant. In this table Margaret and Alan (McDugal), Lord of Galloway, are shown as having other children besides Dornagila, namely Helen, second daughter; Thomas, who died without issue, and Christian, wife of William de Fortibus, Earl of Albermarle. Of these, Helen married Roger Quincy, Earl of Winchester and hereditary constable of Scotland, and had a daughter, Helen, wife of Alan, Lord Zouch, who were ancestors of Captain Henry Isham of Virginia; Surgeon John Greene, of Warwick, R. I.; Rachel Perne, wife of Secretary Edward Rawson of the Massachusetts Bay Colony; Captain Thomas Bradbury of Salisbury, and others."

(Boston Evening Transcript, July 8, 1918.)

"CERDIC, KING OF THE SAXONS, (d. 534), founder of the of the West Saxon kingdom, is described as an ealdorman, who in 495 landed with his son Cynric in Hampshire, where he was attacked at once by the Britons. Nothing more is heard of him until 508, when he defeated the Britons with great slaughter. His last work was the conquest of the Isle of Wight, probably in the interest of some Jutish allies. All the sovereigns of England, except Canute, Hardicanute, the two Harolds and William the Conqueror, are said to be descended from Cerdic."

5

From:
A History of the Middle Ages
by Dana Carlton Monroe (1902)

Scotland.

The Angevin kings also claimed the overlordship of Scotland, as William the Conqueror and William Rufus had both received the homage of the Scottish kings, and in 1137 King David of Scotland had aided Matilda as her vassal. The Scottish monarchs did homage to Henry II, but Richard the Lion-hearted sold his rights as overlord when he needed money for his crusade. On the death of Margaret, the heiress to the Scotch throne, in 1290, several relatives laid claim to the succession, and Edward I was asked to decide which was the lawful heir. He asserted the right of overlordship, which Richard had abandoned, and his authority was recognized by most of the claimants and by many of the nobles. John Balliol was made king by Edward, but soon became irritated, because he found that he was treated merely as a vassal of the English monarch, who kept the effective power in his own hands. Consequently Balliol revolted in 1295 and made an alliance with the French king. War followed in 1296; Balliol was captured, the country was conquered, and an English governor appointed. In fact, Scotland seemed to be incorporated into Edward's possessions. But in 1297 the Scotch revolted again under William Wallace; after a victory at Stirling, a defeat at Falkirk, and various other battles, he was captured, and executed in 1305. The next year Robert Bruce headed another revolt. The death of Edward I in 1307, and the weakness of Edward II, enabled Bruce to gain the mastery of almost all Scotland; and his victory at Bannockburn, in 1314, practically secured the independence of Scotland, which was recognized by the English in the Treaty of Northampton, 1323. The English kings made some attempts later to regain Scotland, but these were of little consequence.

The Scotch-Irish, a Social History, p. 335
by James G. Leyburn, Univ. N.C. Press (1962)

Important Events in Scottish History

EARLY HISTORY

80. Invasion of North Britain (i.e., Scotland) by the Roman, Agricola
208. Invasion by Severus
412. Departure of Romans from Britain
563. St. Columba lands in Iona; introduces Christianity
565. Irish Christianity established in Pict-land
664. Roman Christianity adopted in Northumbria at Synod of Whitby
710. Roman Christianity accepted in Pict-land
802. Norsemen plunder Iona and western coast
844. Kenneth MacAlpin becomes king of the Picts and Scots
1018. Annexation of Strathclyde (southwest) by King of Scots
1040. Duncan I defeated and slain by Macbeth

MAKING OF THE NATION

1069. Marriage of Malcolm Canmore and the Saxon Margaret
1102. Magnus Barefoot acquires the Western Islands
1124. David I introduces feudalism to Scotland
1174. William the Lion surrenders the independence of Scotland to the English king, Henry II
1189. English king, Richard I (Lion-hearted), acknowledges independence of Scotland
1222. Alexander II conquers Argyle, in west
1266. Western Islands acquired by Scotland

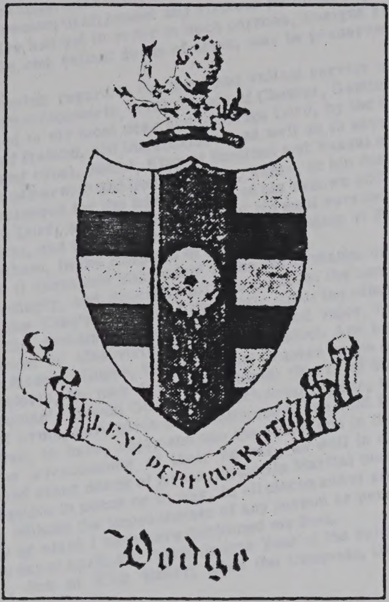
THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE FROM ENGLAND

1292. English king, Edward I, awards disputed Scottish crown to John Balliol
1296. Balliol dethroned by Edward. Revolt led by William Wallace against English
1305. Execution by English of William Wallace
1306. Coronation of Robert Bruce

DODGE FAMILY

DOSGE FAMILY

THE DODGE COAT OF ARMS



Arms: Barry of six or and sable; on a pale gules, a woman's dugge distilling drops of milk proper.
Crest: A demi sea-lion azure, collared, maned, and finned or.

The first patent for the Dodge Coat of Arms was written in Norman French. We could not understand it. The photocopy on the next page is an exact translation. Actually the Dodge Arms were being used even before that, and the patent merely confirms them and records the granting of the barony to Sir Pierre Dodge.

The earliest arms were initiated by the military leaders, themselves out of necessity, rather than conferred by some monarch, so that their men could identify them in battle. A man covered head-to-toe with chain mail, or later with plate armor with only a slit to look out of, could not be recognized. They couldn't even see him. (A cloak covering metal also kept one from being cooked alive in the summer sun.) The wearing of the insignia on the knight's cloak and on his shield enabled his troops to follow him easily.

Even in prehistoric times some need for identification was necessary, even if it were only war paint and a few feathers.

First patent Coat of Arms, to Peter Dodge (translated from Norman French:

> "To all Men loving Nobleness, Virtue and Chivalry: and to all Ladies, and maidens of honor, of honest deportment and gentilesse, and to each of them:
>
> I, James Hedingley, called Guyen King of Arms: Greeting in Peace and good Speed. Above all, that which appertains to the honorable office of a Herald is first; to record the good fame and renown of all honest and virtuous persons. So, likewise it is suitable and fit, to Give and set in order to such persons, Ensigns and Arms of honor; so, that their noble and valiant deeds of arms, may be preserved in perpetual remembrance.
>
> And therefore having regard to the loyal and Valiant service of PETER DODGE, a Native of the Town of Stopworth, in the County of Chester, Gentlemen: which he has done and performed to my most dear and Soverign Lord, by the Grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, and Duke of Guyen, as well as in several battles against his great enemy and rebel, Baliol, King of Scotland and Vassal of England: as likewise at the seiges of Berwick and Dunbar: there, where, in his duty and valiant courage, he was conspicuous for the advancement of his renown and the good content of my said Soverign Lord, who, in recompence of his said service, and by his Special Grace, Gave to Him, and to his Heirs forever, the Lordship of Podenhughe, with the Barony of Coldingham, in the Kingdom of Scotland.
>
> I have thought it therefore convenient in the performance of my office, to Grant him Arms accordingly, and specially for two reasons: the one for having valiantly served towards the King's peace and the public good: the other, that his heirs and successors by the remembrance of his honour and valor, may be encouraged to follow him, always in like virtue and noble conduct. And for which cause: Know Ye: That I, the aforesaid Guyen, have given and Granted to the said PETER DODGE, that from henceforth, he may carry his Shield: 'Barry of Six: Or and Sable: on a Pale gules, a Woman's Breast Gouttant:' which Arms appear, here in view depicted. I, Guyen King of Arms, have given and Confirmed to the said PETER DODGE and to his heirs forever, to have, enjoy and use the same: and in them to be adorned and clothed, for the advancement of their honour, as well in all Triphumps, Jousts, Tournaments, and other deeds of Arms, as also in Martial matters and enterprises, that may be requiste in peace or in war, in all places and at all times, according to their pleasure, without the impeachment of any person or persons.
>
> In Testimony of which I have here Subjoined my Seal.
>
> Given the 8th day of April, the Thirty Fourth Year of the reign of our said Soverign Lord, Edward, Son of King Henry; after the Conquest, the First of that name."

Second Patent, to John Dodge, Rotham, Kent:

> "To all Nobles, and Gentles, Reading Hearing or Seeing these Letters present: Thomas Hawley, as Clarencieux principal Herald and King of Arms, of the South, East and West parts of the Realm of England from the River Trent Southwards, sendeth due and humble Commendation and Greeting; Equity willeth, and Reason ordereth, that men virtuous, and of noble courage be by their merits and good renown rewarded; not only their persons in this moral life, so brief and transitory, but also after them, those that shall be of their body descended: to the end that by their ensample, others may the more enforce themselves, to get the renown of ancient Nobles, in their Lines and posterities, and forasmuch as JOHN DODGE of Rotham in the County of Kent, Gentlemen is descended of a House bearing Arms, as appeareth by an ancient Patent of Arms, granted and given by Jacques (James) Hedingley as Guyen King of Arms the viiith day of April, in the xxxviii (sic) Year of the Reign of King Edward the First, to PETER DODGE, born in Stopworth, in the County of Chester, Gentlemen: then being as more plainly appeareth by the said Patent, of the which the said JOHN is descended. Therefore the said Clarencieux King of Arms by the authority and power annexed, attributed, given and granted by the King, our Sovereign Lord, by express words, under his most noble Great Seal, to me, and to my office of Clarencieux King of Arms; Do Ratify, Set forth, Confirm and Grant to the said JOHN DODGE, Gentlemen, for him, and his posterity the said Arms, with a Crest thereunder in manner as hereafter followeth, that is to say; Gold and Sable, Barry of Six pieces: on a Pale Gules, a Woman's pappe, gouttant, Situ. Upon his Helmet, on a Torse, gold and azure; a Demi-Lyon marym: Sable, langued and armed gules: about his neck a Gemmel Gold, manteld Gules, Dobled, Situ: as more plainly appeareth depicted in the margin. To have and to hold the said Crest and Arms to the said JOHN DODGE, Gentlemen, for him and his posterity, and they it to use and enjoy evermore.
>
> In Witness whereof, I, the said Clarencieux King of Arms have signed this present Confirmation with my hand and set the Seal of my office of Clarencieux King of Arms. Given and Granted at London the xvith day of December, in the xxxviiith year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Henry the Eighth, by the Grace of God, King of England, France and Ireland. Defender of the Faith and of the Church of England and Ireland, on Earth, the Supreme Head."

DODGE FAMILY

Regarding the "Guyen King of Arms" mentioned on the first patent-- "Guyen" is an archaic spelling of Guienne (Bordeaux area) which was part of Edward I's kingdom, the sole remnant of the Duchy of Normandy which had not been lost due to King John's misrule. By 1245 A.D. heralds in England were recording arms on the ancient rolls, and Dodge arms were among the earliest recorded.

The Herald's College is a later entity.* It was not involved in the issuing of royal patents until the reign of Richard III (1483-5). By then the whole system was an anachronism due to the new invention of gunpowder which changed the way of waging war. The College was promoted by the king, and this may have come about because (1) he needed a way to record his potential troops for organizational purposes. (2) during the Tudor period, especially under King Henry VIII (1491-1547) selling patents of arms to the newly-rich who wanted to be considered gentility was a way to raise money when the royal coffers ran low - as they often did due to his vanity and to the excessive costs of the wars he was forever waging.

A side effect of the granting of coats of arms to the newly-rich was that these members of the new elite tended to become strong supporters of the monarch. One of the reasons the Tudors were among the most successful monarchs was their realization, after their subjects had been repressed for centuries by less enlightened rulers, that they could collect more revenue from a prosperous populace. They encouraged commerce, trade unions, guilds, travel, manufacture, and entrepreneurs of every ilk. Thus encouraged, many became wealthy and wanted to be considered above the crowd.

Some very creative pedigrees came about under King Hemry VIII, the very king under whom the second patent for the Dodge coat of arms was granted to John Dodge, Gentleman, of Rotham, Kent. It should be stressed, however, that this was a reconfirmation of existing arms, not new ones, so Henry's heralds could not have made them up. There are a couple of slight discrepancies to be noted, though. One is that the first patent should have been dated 8 April 24 Edward I rather than 34, which would translate to 8 April 1296, not 1306. As is shown by the historical chart on a previous page, the battles were fought in the middle 1290's, though it is possible there was a lag-time in the recording of arms. Also, the wording, "Edward, first of the name" at that point in time is strange, for Edward I did not die until 1307 and living people do not refer to themselves in such a manner.

No records have been found which would connect John Dodge of the patent to our John Dodge of Somerset, who was a very prosperous yeoman, not an arminger. He obviously was from a younger-son offshoot somewhere along the line. The Kentish man's line is said to have died out not long after for lack of male heirs.

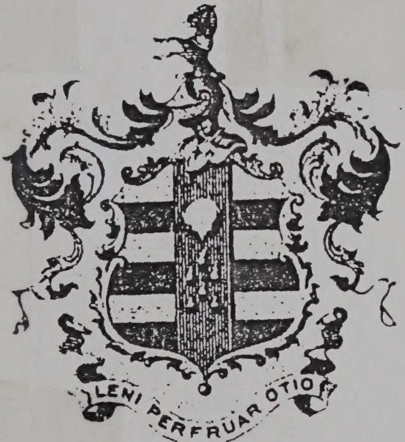
---

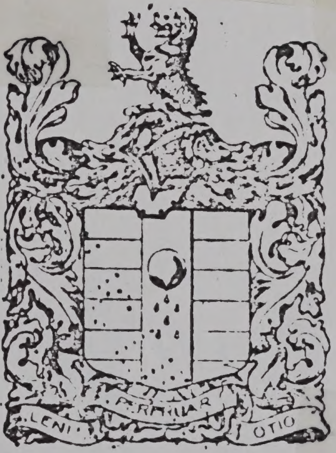
*Literature on the subject abounds, but a good short discussion of the matter may be found in an article by G. Andrews Moriarty In the New England Historic Genealogical Register Vol. 82:146-7.

In the genealogy Dr. Dodge quotes "Old Gwillam" in a book, "Display of Heraldry," which says that the inspiration for the Dodge arms was the Bible, 2 Esdras 8 (Apochrypha, King James Version) which reads, "For Thous hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milk to be given which is the fruit of the breasts, that the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time; till Thous disposest it to thy mercy." The breast was said to be the symbol of our ancestors' sustenance of the troops.

Many of the earliest arms were based on a play on words, as I have often observed while doing research on other ancestral lines. It certainly appears that happened in this case, particularly if, as explained in a footnote on a previous page, the family originated in Duket, Normandy. Duket with a soft "k" and silent "t" sounds much like the present Dodge and the now obsolete Saxon word dugge, meaning breast.

Some books suggest that more fastidious later generations probably changed the arms to show a weeping eye because they were embarrassed to display a naked breast in public. But is it possible that, instead, the weeping eye came over from Normandy, was amended by Edward I in Sir Peter's honor, and retained by some of his cousins living elsewhere?





ARMS: Barry of six or and sable. On a pale gules, a woman's dugge distilling drops of milk proper.
UPON HIS HELMET: (Crest) On a torse gold and azure, a demi seadog marym sable, langued and armed gules. About his neck a gemel gold, manteled gules.
MOTTO: Leni Perfruar Otio ("Let me enjoy gentle ease")

(Seadog meant beaver, but one could never tell from the illustrations.)

THE DODGE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

Professor J. T. Dodge states in the genealogy that he consulted a book, "Earwaker's History of East Cheshire," written in 1877, which yielded the following information about Dodges of old. The name was first spelled "Dogge" with a soft "g" and somestimes "Doggeson." One of the earliest references to the family was a very curious grant of arms to Peter Dodge of Stockport, so early as 34 Edward I, or 1306. From that date on down there were many references to the family, in Stockport and Offerton as well as Cheadle, Marple, etc. The town of Stopworth seems to have been called Stopford by 1538, Stopforthe by 1545, and Stockport by 1644 or sooner.

In 1384/5 Robert, son of Robert Doggeson, and in 1390 his son William held lands in Stopworth. William Dodge is mentioned in 1408. In 1422/3 William Doggeson of that place held lands in the Hillgate. In 1426 he is called William Dogge, mercer (merchant) of of Stockport. After that the name becomes common. Some of them were mayors of the city. The historian said he had a pedigree of that family going back a century before that but he would not print it because he had no means to verify it. (It would be nice if he had, so that others could have tried, but obviously he wanted to give out no false information.)

After that he gives the names of many Dodges active in charity work, especially for children, for whom they donated land, the income from which was to support and educate children, and assisted in apprenticing them to learn trades for a livelihood. A William Dodge was Charity Commissioner in the years 1433-4, 1454, 1475, 1493-4-5-6 and 1499-50, a period of over 60 years, so this is probably father and son. Dodges of other first names served in the capacity later.

A William Dodge owned land in Stopworth in 1422-3. He and Ralph Dodge were grantees of land in 1437/8. Rundle Dodge was a lessee in 1511. George Dodge was testator in 1577. A newspaper in the area said a Dodge family held a small property in Offerton during the reign of Queen Elizabeth I and were of Holiday Hill in that township for quite some time. Another hamlet in Offerton was Dodge Fold, named for yeomen members of the family. (Offerton does not appear on my modern highway atlas, perhaps it was swallowed up by urban sprawl from Manchester.) All of these named places were in the same area.

The name Dodge, so common in America, is a little unusual in England, so it obvious that all of the above people must have been somehow related to each other and to the venerable old Baron, though almost no records that old have survived to prove just how. One would assume that Robert Doggeson (Dogge's son) who had the son Robert was Sir Peter's son or grandson,, and that some of their progeny were still there during the lifetime of our proven ancestor, John Dodge of Somerset.

All the above supports the thesis that the cradle of the Dodges (spelt "Dogge") was indeed in Stopworth, Cheshire. Since the then-prevailing custom was that the title and the manor generally went to the elder son, it was only natural that less-favored younger sons would disperse, to seek their fortune wherever they could find it. Families who could afford it tried to provide for them in various ways, with apprenticeships, learning a trade, or education when that became available. Often that led them far away.

By the time the Tudors were on the throne, many of the more prosperous families had their "London branch" for the sake of trade or to provide access to government circles. That would probably explain how the family of the arminger John Dodge got there, and thence to Wrotham, Kent not far away. The London/Kent connection is shown clearly in a "list of marriages sanctioned by the Bishop of London," wherein it is shown that a certain Francis Champney, son of Sir John Champney who died in 1556, married Mary, daughter of Edward Dodge of Wrotham, Kent.

There were both logical motives and convenient ways for some Dodges to go to Somerset or Devonshire, especially by water. As we have seen, many of them were merchants and there are good seaports in or very close to both places, the largest of which are Bristol and Plymouth. It would have been only natural for some of them to establish an outpost and settle there. Volume II of Professor Dodge's book contains copies of letters received by a Captain Charles Dodge from a correspondent, during the 1890's, who customarily used the Dodge arms--Dr Maurice Doidge, a surgeon, born in the Tavistock, Devonshire, area where his gentle predecessors had lived for centuries. Though he spelled his surname "Doidge" and claimed that most Englishmen did, he was proud of his descent from Sir Peter Dodge of Stopworth.

Maurice said that many of his predecessors had taken the motto, "Leni Perfruar Otio" (let me enjoy gentle ease) so literally that later there was little fortune left for the rest to enjoy ease with, and that his father's granduncle, another Maurice Doidge, had sold the old manor at Coombe House, in Milton Abbot near Tavistock, to the Duke of Bedford. He himself had seen it in his youth, but it had gradually become ruinous and was pulled down about 1865 or so. Among his family's heirlooms were silver spoons with the crest, some dating back as far as the 17th century, and also the official seal of another Richard Dodge who was high sheriff of Devon in 1771, an office of great dignity in England.

Though it is only a slim lead at a late date, the presence of that Richard Dodge in that place, as well as another Richard Dodge mentioned on next page, would tend to link our family to the Devonshire family, since our emigrant ancestor was also named Richard Dodge.

JOHN DODGE[1] of Middlechinnock, Somersetshire, was first of the line whom we can absolutely prove we descend from. He was born somewhere in Southwest England during the reign of Queen Elizabeth I. His wife was named Margery ( ) presumably our ancestress and mother of all his children. His 1635 will, plus Middlechinnock and East Coker parish records searched in 1881, revealed the names of four of their children and baptisms of some of the grandchildren. A William Dodge who witnessed the will was presumed to have been his son. It is wonderful those old records were searched, for they no longer exist due to the ravages of time.

A very recent search of Somerset records by professional local archivist Robin Bush has just been published (1997),* yielding more information about our family. Though the ancient parish records are gone, some Bishops' Transcripts and Manor Rolls still survive, as well as parish registers of neighboring Stoke-sub-Hamdon church.

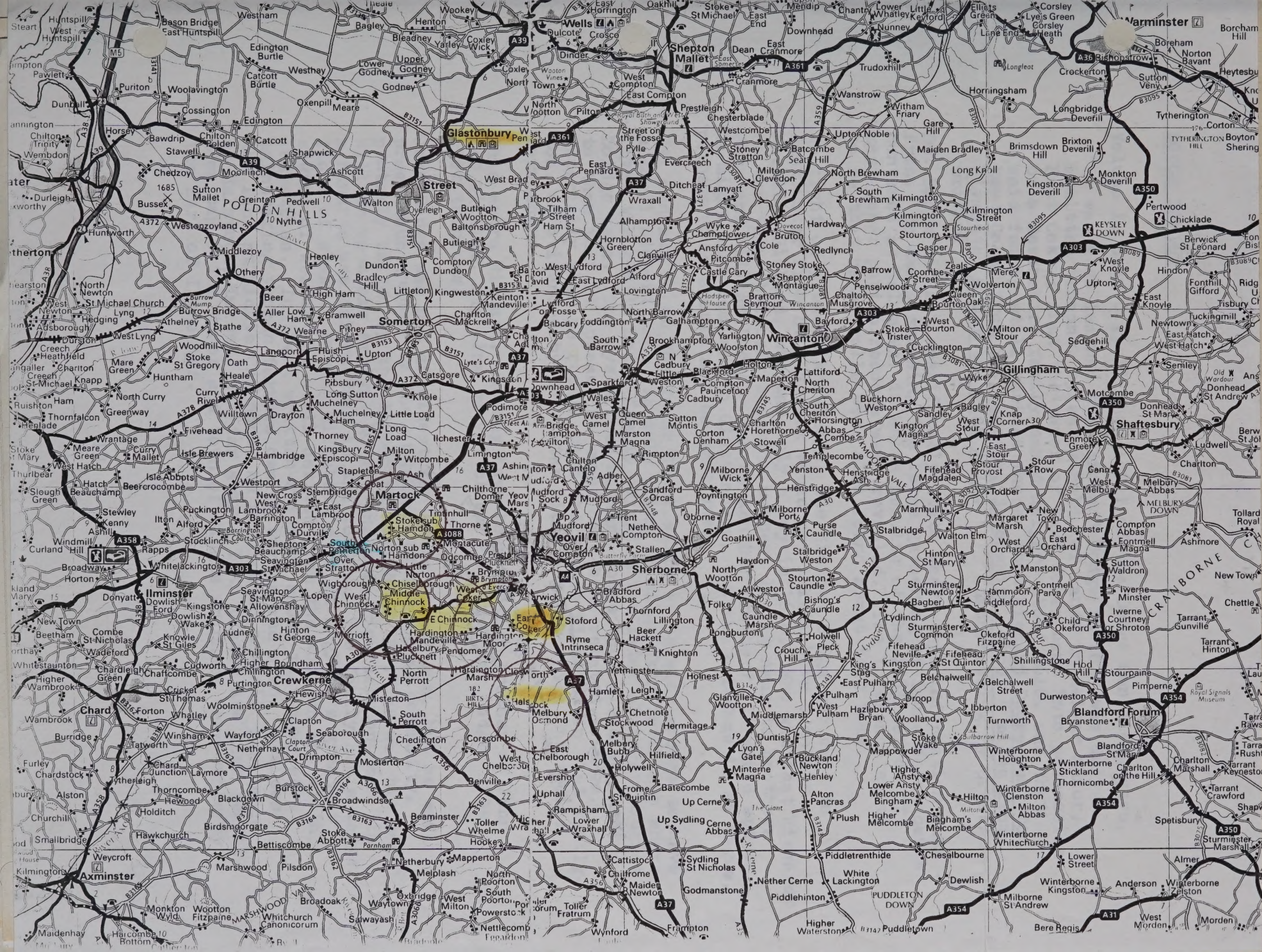
Bishops' transcripts reveal that John had a hitherto-unknown brother William who was churchwarden of East Chinnock parish in 1598/9 and again in 1611/12. The name of his wife is not shown, but they had at least four daughters: Christian baptized 20 Dec 1598, Clemence bapt. 20 Feb 1602/3, Francis bapt. 17 Apr 1606, and another (name lost) bapt. 20 Aug 1612. It would have been this man rather than the American son William who witnessed the will. The Dodge Genealogy was mistaken.

The discovery of a brother William might prove significant in that it proves there were three generations of William Dodges in that small area - John had a brother William, a son William and grandson William, son of his son Michael. This suggests there also may have been ancestors named William, and reminds us of all those William Dodges in Stopworth, obvious descendants of old Baron Pierre Dogge.

This new search also shows for the first time the baptism of the emigrant William Dodge as 18 August 1606 in East Chinnock, as well as a hitherto-unknown daughter, Johane Dodge, who married a Hugh Holland in 1622 and died in 1628, leaving behind a little daughter, also named Johane. For obvious reasons the deceased daughter was not named in John's will. The Stoke-sub-Hampdon parish records show the marriage of son Richard (our ancestor) to Edith Braine, whose surname had not been known previously, and her parents and grandfather.

---

*Search for the Passengers of the Mary and John 1630
Vol. 26 pages 25-29 (1997) New Ancestral Discoveries - Part 2
Vol. 18 pages 43-45 (1992) West Country Ancestries
Vol. 26 is the one which reveals the new information. This is published by Burton W. Spear, Mary & John Clearinghouse, Toledo OH


Glastonbury
Wells
Shepton Mallet
Warminster
Street
Somerton
Wincanton
Gillingham
Shaftesbury
Martock
Stoke sub Hamdon
Norton sub Hamdon
Montacute
Yeovil
Sherborne
Ilminster
Crewkerne
Chard
Middle Chinnock
West Chinnock
E Chinnock
West Coker
East Coker
Halstock
Melbury Osmond
Blandford Forum
Axminster
Ilchester
Langport
POLDEN HILLS
CRANBORNE
A37
A303
A30
A350
A39
A361
M5

1929 - Brother William Goes to America

Stoke-sub-Hamdon,
See Middle & East Chinnock,
East Coker, also Glastonbury to the North
& Halstock, Devonshire a little to the South.

Volume I, page 6 (published 1894) of the Dodge Genealogy says,

> "It was also learned that Richard Dodge in 1633 was duly admitted tennant, by entry-hold, of lands in Helyar manor, East Coker; that the manor of East Coker came into possession of a Devonshire family named Helyar, about 1616, and that said family still resided there; that Richard Dodge went to East Coker from St. Badeaux, Devonshire, about 4 miles from Plymouth, about the year 1616." (underscoring by present writer)

Dr. Dodge did not specifically state where this information came from. He was discussing the large gathering of Dodge descendants convened at Salem MA, in which results of the 1881 search of East Coker parish records were revealed. The inference seems to be that manor rolls were also found about that time.

In light of present knowledge, the Richard Dodge who came to East Coker from St. Badeaux would not likely have been our ancestor Richard, who was only a boy in 1616. Who was that Richard? He was very obviously a family member, living near to brothers John and William Dodge. Was he another brother? It would appear he might have removed to Glastonbury, but the evidence is so vague, perhaps this should not be mentioned.

St. Badeaux is on the Tamar River where it is wide enough to have a small seaport, and is only about 15 miles from Tavistock where lived the gentle Dodge family of which the later arminger Maurice Doidge came. The mysterious Richard Dodge thus lived so close to them that it appears he must have been related to them, especially when we recall that there were Richards in that family, too, as evidenced by the later Richard Dodge, High Sheriff of Devonshire.

This extra Richard, who may have been another brother of John and William, may link us yet closer to Sir Peter Dodge. The plot thickens.

John Dodge was not an eldest son of an eldest son, but he was prosperous yeoman by the standards of his local community, probably called by the respectful title of "Mr." as was his son William upon his arrival in New England. Scarcely one man in a hundred was called that in the 1600's. The family had a large flock of sheep. During Elizabeth's reign England's greatest source of wealth was still derived from the woollen and cloth industries. Indirect written evidence shows that they were painstaking yeomen farmers owning horses and oxen. Besides the land at Middle Chinnock, he also owned a small residence at Halstock, Dorset, not far away. Both places are near Yeovil. (See map 6) The Manor and town of Middle Chinnock were owned by the Earl of Ilchester.

DODGE FAMILY

John Dodge of Middle Chinnock, Somerset, made his will on 2 April 1635, proved 15 October 1635, so he must have died in late summer or early fall. Abstract follows:

"To be buried in churchyard there. To the church 10 shillings. The same to poor of the parish. To minister for preaching funeral sermon 10 Shillings. Wife Margery shall hold and enjoy one tenement in the parish of Halstocke, Co. Dorset, containing by est. 10 acres more or less, during her lifetime natural if my sons Michael and William shall happen so long to live. To wife Margery 40 pounds and the bed I now lie in and bedstead and all things belonging thereto. I give and bequeath unto her so much of my household stuff as she shall think most needful and useful to her. ITEM. I give and bequeath unto my son William 40 pounds more over and above the portion which I have already given him. To son Richard one sheep and to take his choice in my whole flock; and to John son of said Richard forty shillings. To Mary my daughter 20 shillings and to her son John 20 shillings. And my will is that all these goods shall be delivered half a year after my decease. ITEM. All the rest of my goods unmentioned i give and bequeath unto my son Michael whom I make and ordain the executor of this last will and testament. "

The witnesses were George Parsons, clerk; William Dodge, William Templeman. It would appear that John was also a Puritan, for he asked for a minister to preach at his funeral, not an Anglican service. We have not learned when our ancestress Margery died. No copy of her will has been reported.

Children of John and Margery ( ) Dodge:

Richard	ca.1602-15 Jun 1672	m. 5 May 1628	Edith Braine (1603-1678)
Johane	ca 1604-21 Aug 1629	28 Apr 1622	Hugh Holland
William	18Aug 1606-before 1692	ca 1634	Elizabeth ( )
Michael	ca 1608-after 1685		name & date unknown
Mary	ca 16__-after 1635		name & date unknown

All we know about Mary is gleaned from her father's will. She was living in 1635, had probably received her legacy at the time of her marriage, and had a son John named for his grandfather. The above information about Johane is gathered from the research published in 1997. She might have been the oldest child. Her daughter was born quite soon after the marriage. William is told about in the part which follows. Richard had obviously already received his portion at the time of marriage and was not at any rate hurting for money. His life will be detailed in the pages to follow. Michael was a sometimes church warden in the parish of East Coker where they had five children, Margery, John, William, Michael, and Richard. Michael's son William joined his relatives in Massachusetts Bay Colony before 1665 where he married Elizabeth Haskell and raised a family. His father Michael had been invited as well, but chose to remain in England. Probably the witness, John Templeman, was related to Margery, Mary, or Michael.

1629 – Brother William Goes to America

RE DO

DODGE FAMILY

Omit – as this featured earlier

It is not enough to know who our Dodges were - we want to know what they were like. Great-great Grandpa Dwight Dodge agonized over all the ramifications of migrating to frontier NW Missouri to the point where it was actually affecting his health before yielding to pressure and making the move. ~~Dodges don't move so far without a good reason.~~ Yet back in 1629 we find our many-great uncle William Dodge as a 23-year old aboard the "Lyon's Whelpe" on the high seas headed for the raw wilderness at Cape Ann to start a new settlement - the only Englishmen except the Plymouth pilgrims north of Virginia.

What on earth possessed the young man to do such an adventurous thing? Though he was single and full of the strength and enthusiasm of youth, even he was of a deliberate type. In a letter to the new governor, Rev. John White, financial backer and organizer of the expedition, described William Dodge as "a painstaking and careful husbandman" who was to be given charge of a team of horses; hardly a devil-may-care type. Horses were rare and very precious commodities in the New World. To understand the situation we have to back up a little.

Insert this ¶ between page 13 + 14

Though the inland parts of Devon, Dorset, and Somerset were replete with nice farming villages and flocks of sheep, the economy depended even more on ~~driving force of~~ the West Country ~~was~~ the fruits of the sea. From there came ~~the famous~~ old sea-dogs, Sir Francis Drake of Tavistock, Devon; Sir Humphrey Gilbert; Sir Walter Raleigh; Sirs John and Richard Hawkins and others like them. Drake's heroic fleet actually preserved the nation--were it not for them we would all be of partly-Spanish background. With their swift-moving but smaller ships they were able to dog and destroy the huge slow-moving galleons laden with soldiers, the advance guard of the Spanish Armada, until finally the whole Spanish fleet was forced off course, to founder and come apart in the North Sea. Our John Dodge and his brothers were ~~was~~ probably part ~~one~~ of the citizen-army determined to fight to the death if need be, had the enemy come ashore.× (We have it on record that Tuttles, who later became Dodge ancestors, were in such a category.) footnote. If perchance John and his brother William, and the older Richard, were too young to fight in 1588, then for sure their father would have been prepared to do so. ~~Or~~ If any Dodges ~~they~~ were still ~~then~~ living in the Tavistock or St. Badeaux area, ~~then~~ they might were have ~~been at least~~ temporary seamen ~~who~~ helped ~~to~~ defeat the Armada. How we would love to know what happened on one of these ships that!

Though East Coker and Middle Chinnock with their nice farms, orchards and herds of sheep were in the central breadbasket section, the area as a whole had flourished over centuries past from its hardy mariners, supplying all Europe with saltfish for all the Fridays and frequent fast days. But now there was a deep recession. Most of the dense ancient forests which

supplied the timber for all those ships had been gradually cut down. The once-plentiful cod had become difficult to catch, perhaps from depletion but more likely the fish had migrated due to some unknown geologic cause. Long distance fleets had fished the Atlantic banks off the coast of Newfoundland ever since the ancient Vikings. That is probably where the cod went.

Making bad matters even worse King James perceived Puritans to be a threat to his authority and decided to force them to convert to Anglicanism. Stiff fines were exacted for lack of compliance to rites repugnant to their consciences, such as reception of communion every Easter from Anglican priests. Many prosperous families became poor from paying fines rather than lose their souls.

This is where ~~Puritan~~ minister, Rev. John White of Dorchester, enters the scene with his determination to do something to help. The successful establishment of a small group of Mayflower Pilgrims in late 1620 did not go unnoticed. He decided to sponsor a small colony just north of them on Cape Anne, to be supported by fishing off the Atlantic Banks. Of course he could not pay for it, so he organized a joint stock company of investors for that purpose. In April 1624 a few dozen men were taken to Cape Ann aboard the "Zouch Phoenix."

The names of most have been lost, but the company did include William Trask of East Coker (the Dodges home town), Peter Palfrey of Horton, John Balch and John Woodberry from the same area of Somerset; and Roger Conant of East Budleigh, Devon, southeast of Exeter near the sea. Three others who came either then or later were John Tilly of Chilthorne, Walter Knight of Staple Grove, and Thomas Gordon of Martock. Of this group, our Dodges certainly knew Walter Trask and probably Balch and Woodberry whose descendants they intermarried with in New England later. There are clues that they may have already been at least indirectly related to them in Somerset.* It is clear from all this that when young William Dodge went into the American wilderness he did so with older men he and his parents knew well and trusted. William, like the later Dodges we are familiar with, was rational and deliberate when he set out to make his fortune in the new world!

Like most of the initial experiments in colonization, the outfitters of the "Zouch Phoenix" Cape Ann venture had far too little experience to anticipate the actual scope of supplies

---

* "Mary & John" series previously cited 26:28 (Woodberry), 26:27 (Braine/Balch). Vol 20:18 shows names and homes of "Zouch Phoenix" colonists. However. Pioneers of Massachusetts, Charles Henry Pope (1900) see pages 29, 113, 182, 511 (Balch, Conant, Gardner, and Woodberry) dates the Cape Ann settlement as 1623, probably a mis-reading of the record.

SUPPLIED THE TIMBER FOR ALL

needed to sustain such distant colonies. Before they could be adequately provisioned, the settlers floundered about. Most of them took the first available ship back to England or Virginia, much to the chagrin of Rev. White who persuaded Conant, Trask, Balch and Woodberry to tough it out by promising them anything they asked for. These four stable men agreed to remain, but only under those conditions. In the meantime they were joined by Rev. John Lyford who had been banished from Plymouth by the Pilgrims for plotting against them, trying to convert them to Anglicanism, and for certain character flaws.* The provisions they had pleaded for were so long in coming that, feeling that the colony was doomed, they almost decided to accompany Lyford to Virginia on the next available ship.

That ship arrived in 1627, and on it were many supplies, though not quite what was necessary in the long run. They decided to send John Woodberry back to England to explain in person just exactly what was needed, to plead for a patent, and interest others in the venture. It appears that Woodberry, who was a widower, acquired a second wife while he was there, judging from the ages of his children. Whether he brought her back with him or asked her to come after he had prepared a suitable home is unclear. He did take back his teenaged son, Humphrey. (His brother William came later on.)

They returned on the "Abigail," Henry Gaudens, master, which sailed from Weymouth, Dorset, 20 June 1628 and arrived at what became Salem on September 6. This ship also brought the new government from the stock company, "London's Plantation," under the governership of Captain John Endicott. The following passengers, mostly from Dorset, are listed, some of whom brought their families: John Endicott and his wife Anna, Charles Gott of Cambridge and wife Joyce, Richard Brackenbury and William Brackenbury of Folke or Holnest Dorset, Hugh Laskin of Childhay-Broadwindsor Dorset, Lawrence Leach of Ash-Martock Somerset, Roger Morey of Drimpton Dorset, John Elford of Chetnold Dorset, and Thomas Puckett of Upcerne Dorset.**

Of the above, it is believed that Lawrence Leach brought his wife Elizabeth, brother John, and seven children. The son Richard, age 11, became a Dodge ancestor later. Charles Gott was a wealthy man. The Gotts' grandson, Charles Gott, married our Richard Dodge's grand daughter Mary Dodge. There is a tradition among Woodberry family descendants that when the Abigail grounded, John Woodberry and another man carried Endicott ashore on their shoulders to preserve his fine clothing and dignity.

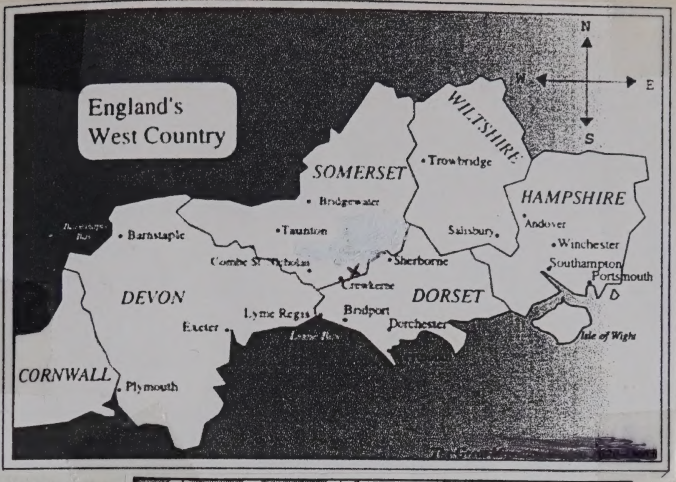
---

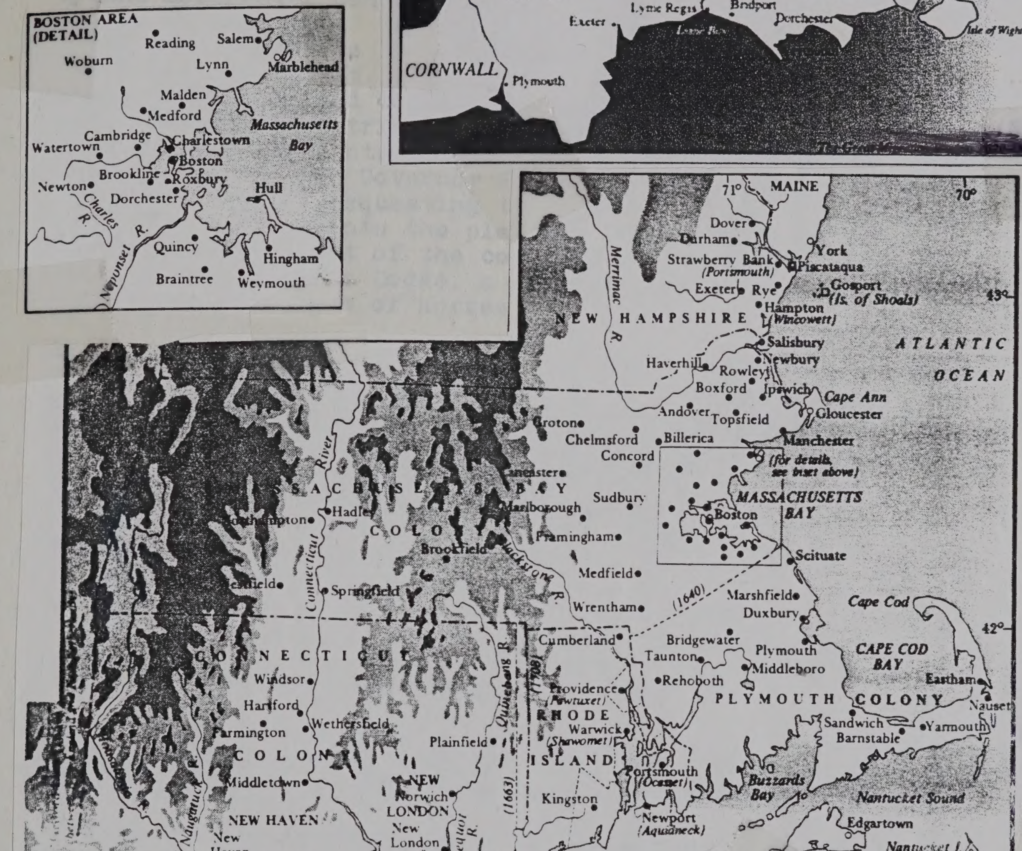
* Saints and Strangers, page 251, etc. by George E. Willison (1945) (Incidentally, Lyford's goodly widow later married our Dodge ancestor Rev. Edmund Hubbard/Hobart of Hingham MA as his second wife, not our ancestress.)

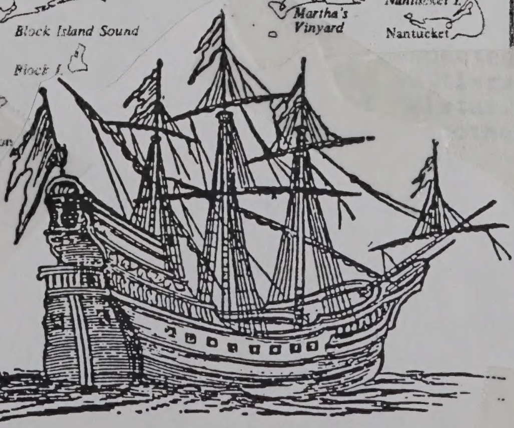
** "Mary and John" 20:18-9. Abigail passenger list.

DODGE FAMILY

(East Coker was located at the X just east of Crewkerne.)


England's West Country
N
S
W
E
WILTSHIRE
SOMERSET
HAMPSHIRE
DEVON
DORSET
CORNWALL
Trowbridge
Bridgewater
Taunton
Barnstaple
Combe St Nicholas
Sherborne
Crewkerne
Salisbury
Andover
Winchester
Southampton
Portsmouth
Isle of Wight
Lyme Regis
Lyme Bay
Bridport
Dorchester
Exeter
Plymouth


BOSTON AREA (DETAIL)
Reading
Salem
Woburn
Lynn
Marblehead
Malden
Medford
Massachusetts Bay
Cambridge
Charlestown
Watertown
Boston
Brookline
Roxbury
Newton
Dorchester
Hull
Charles R.
Neponset R.
Quincy
Hingham
Braintree
Weymouth
71°
MAINE
70°
Dover
Durham
York
Strawberry Bank (Portsmouth)
Piscataqua
Gosport (Is. of Shoals)
Exeter
Rye
Hampton (Winicowett)
43°
Merrimac R.
NEW HAMPSHIRE
Salisbury
ATLANTIC OCEAN
Haverhill
Newbury
Rowley
Boxford
Ipswich
Cape Ann
Andover
Topsfield
Gloucester
Groton
Chelmsford
Billerica
Manchester
Concord
(for details, see inset above)
Lancaster
MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY
Sudbury
MASSACHUSETTS BAY
Hadley
Northampton
Marlborough
Boston
Brookfield
Framingham
Scituate
Blackstone R.
Connecticut River
Medfield
Westfield
Springfield
Marshfield
Wrentham
(1640)
Duxbury
Cape Cod
42°
Cumberland
Bridgewater
Plymouth
CAPE COD BAY
Taunton
Middleboro
CONNECTICUT COLONY
Windsor
Quinebaug R.
(1708)
Rehoboth
Eastham
Providence (Pawtuxet)
PLYMOUTH COLONY
Nauset
Hartford
RHODE ISLAND
Warwick (Shawomet)
Sandwich
Yarmouth
Farmington
Wethersfield
Plainfield
Barnstable
Portsmouth (Ocamet)
Middletown
NEW LONDON
Norwich
(1663)
Buzzards Bay
Nantucket Sound
Kingston
Naugatuck R.
NEW HAVEN
New London
Pequot R.
Newport (Aquidneck)
Edgartown
New Haven
Lyme
Nantucket I.
Derby
Branford
Guilford
Saybrook
Martha's Vineyard
Nantucket
Block Island Sound
Stratford
Milford
Fishers I.
Block I.
Fairfield
LONG ISLAND SOUND
Southold


SHIP OF THE PERIOD OF THE "MARY AND JOHN."

DODGE FAMILY

In 1629 a heavy laden fleet of five ships set sail from the Isle of Wight, prepared to establish a new, firmly rooted colony in the New World. On board the ship "Lyon's Whelpe" was young William Dodge, brother of our ancestor Richard.

Great care had been taken by the London Company to make this venture a success, avoiding the mistakes of five years earlier by the Dorchester Company in the failed attempt to set up a colony on Cape Ann. This time the site chosen was slightly south at a place the Indians called "Naimkeke" or "Naumkeag," later renamed "Salem." The London Company strove hard to have ample provisions and competent organization. Ever hopeful, Rev. John White contributed a contingent of West Country planters for the venture. During the preparations, he wrote a letter to the new Governor Endicott, already there awaiting the new arrivals, requesting that he "...show all lawful favor and respect unto the planters that come over in the "Lyon's Whelpe" out of the counties of Dorset and Somerset; appoint unto William Dodge, a skilful and painful husbandman, * the charge of a team of horses..."

As the name of the company implies, the ships loaded up with provisions at London, several miles up the Thames River, then docked at Yarmouth on the Isle of Wight, waiting for favorable winds. Undoubtedly that is where the West Country men boarded. A glance at the little map will show how convenient that would have been. The five vessels were: "Talbot," 300 tons; "Lyon's Whelpe," (also called "George Bonaventure) 120 tons; "Four Sisters," 300 tons; "Mayflower," much smaller, but the same sturdy ship which had brought the Pilgrims; and "George," 300 tons. In all, there were 386 colonists beside the crew. There were only 60 women, most of them married, and 26 children. There were 140 head of cattle plus all the smaller animals and fowl, horses, pieces of ordnance, tents, a 12-month supply of non-perishable food such as grain, "pease" etc. *

They did not lose much time. They docked at Yarmouth on 8 May 1629 and by 11 May they were on their way. They arrived at Naumkeag on 29 June 1629 according to the calendar, Old Style.

William settled in what is now called Beverly but until 1668 was a part of Salem called the Bass River side, and separated from Salem proper by the Bay. Though youthful, he was respected from the start. Out of the list of the first 400 early settlers of Salem, only 7 were called by the respectful title of "Mister." He was one of the seven. (That custom did not change for another two generations.) He was an enthusiastic settler and a hard worker from the very start, loving everything that building a strong community entailed, always sought after and elected to positions of responsibility. Before long, however, he yearned for a good wife and a stable home.

---

* In those days, "pease" meant dried beans. "Painful" meant pains-taking.

DODGE FAMILY

As we have just seen, there were almost no women in Naumkeag not already married. An ancient Dodge Family tale about this has a ring of truth to it. It goes that he realized the only place he could acquire a wife was back in Somerset and, besides, he wanted a wedding present from his father. So he went back and told his father how much he loved living in America, that he intended to go back, and asked for a wedding gift. John Dodge said, "Get married first and you shall have it." William then proposed to two young ladies but they both turned him down. Few of the local women were interested in leaving England for a demanding life on a far-away frontier colony.

William continued telling everyone he met glowing reports about his experiences in the new colony, and there was one girl who listened with rapt attention, thinking how exciting life would be in such a place. Elizabeth started asking him questions, and they fell in love and got married. John Dodge gave them a splendid pair of bulls, to be taken back to Salem as breeding stock.

While William was visiting back home he probably infected many people with the desire to emigrate. America had one advantage the West Country did not, and that was free grants of land. Somerset still maintained vestiges of the old medieval system of land tenure. All the land was really owned by lords of huge manors, many of them Earls and Dukes. As we have seen, the land at East Coker was in the Helyar Manor, belonging to an absentee Helyar family in Devonshire. The tenure of even a very prosperous yeoman like John Dodge, was held for a "life," which might even amount to 100 years, but he had to pay a small fee for rent. Usually his son or daughter might inherit the use of the land, or even extend the life by the payment of a set fee. Special fees could be exacted on demand if the lord's son were to be knighted, or when his oldest daughter married for her dowry. If the king were to exact fees from the gentry, as often happened with the earlier kings, the cost would be passed on to the tenants, as would fees for the exemption from military service--a blessing because it enabled the king to raise a standing army and they didn't have to fight in the never-ending squabbles. A man who was doing well might hold several tracts of land as John Dodge did--he was able to will a farm to his son Michael and a 10-acre tenement in Halstocke to our many-great Grandmother Margery. Our ancestor Richard sublet his land in East Coker to his brother Michael, and willed his widow the rents he was receiving on other property back home, in which he had retained an interest all those years. Yet in the final analysis it was not his. But the grants he had received from the Town of Salem or that he purchased from others were his to do anything he wanted to with, provided he did not break any laws. Ownership of land would have been quite attractive to those who had none. Equally important was freedom to practice the Puritan religion in peace.

Some purist might say that all this late medieval English social history is not part of the Dodge Family story, but it really is, for how else do we find out what their lives were like and why they came to America? We want to know what our people were like, how they reacted to situations, how they changed yet retained some of the same family characteristics over the many generations. Even in Dr. Dodge's book, he reports all those old family tales contrasting the brothers who, in the final analysis, were very loving and deeply attached to each other. Both of them also maintained close ties with their brother Michael in Somerset, even though an ocean separated them. William never lost his hope that Michael would eventually come join them; though he never did, his son "Coker" William did when he became old enough.

Probably while he was on that trip to find a wife William was able to persuade Richard and Edith that Salem was a wonderful place to be, and they agreed to come after they had made arrangements. The Dodge Family tale that says he brought them seems wrong. He probably left in 1634/5 before John got sick, and they followed him in the summer of 1638.

The next Dodge Family tale is one of those old "Three Brothers" tales which genealogists so frequently encounter--they say there is generally some hidden truth in them if one could only ferret it out, but highly disguised. In this one three brothers came to America. William was tall with dark hair and brunette complexion, and so were his descendants. Richard had sandy hair and was very freckled, as were his descendants. John had blond hair and blue eyes, and so did his descendants. One truth is that three males came, but they were William, Richard, and his little son John. The Dodges I remember mostly had medium brown hair and average complexions. The only distinguishing feature was sort of a square jaw, which Great-great Grandpa Dwight Dodge also has in his photos. He had a shock of very silvery hair which was so light the top of his head is almost faded away in the old photo taken around the time of the Civil War. (He died in 1869) Great Grandma Emma (his daughter) had old age spots, but she was almost 91 when she died. No red hair and freckles that I remember. The person who reported that tale thought William was married in Lancashire, but that is doubtful and may be somehow connected with "Stopworth," which is now in Lancashire, and the coat of arms. If that could be substantiated, it might provide another link to Sir Peter, but don't bet the Dodge Family jewels on it if you ever find any.

Even Dr. Dodge contrasted them when he said, "The fact that William Dodge came to Salem nine years earlier than Richard gave him more prominence in the community, but the same fact implies a greater degree of enterprise, if not ability, than was shown in the act of following where another had led the way.

"Hence, William has sometimes been called the father of all the Dodges. The records, however, indicate that the descendants of Richard Dodge are much more numerous than those of William, as might be expected since the latter left but two sons while Richard left five."

We will tell Richard's side of that soon, but suffice it to say that William was a fine man, an enthusiastic community leader, always sought after and always elected to posts of importance. He taught his sons to be the same kind of men. Since he is not our ancestor we will not go into detail but you can read Dr. Dodge's book which lists several pages of his accomplishments, and about three more telling about of those of his very fine sons.

There is one point which ought to be made, however. Entirely too much has been made of the fact that his name is not found as a church member in the very early records, as though he were not one of those pious Puritans. He was, and a great friend of the minister besides. Those early Salem records, including parish records, grants of land, admissions of residents, you name it, are very full of holes. They were very busy people--maybe some things were never recorded or the pages are missing. Our way of knowing he was a church member is that in the very early days both parents had to belong to the church for their children to be baptized, and they were baptized. The "half-way covenant" in which it was only necessary for one parent to be a full member was not introduced until much later.

All three of William's sons fought in King Phillip's War (1675/7) when united Indian tribes swooped down unexpectedly, in unison, on all the outlying towns in Massachusetts, setting every building afire and massacreing all the residents. It took the startled people a while to gather all their forces and it looked at first as though every last white New Englander would be killed, but at last the uprising was put down, partly with the assistance of friendly Indians. William's sons fought under Captain Lathrop, and William Jr. distinguished himself in the battle at Muddy Brook. Both he and John became Captains later, but their brother Josiah was killed by the Indians. Also killed were a Peter Woodberry and a John Balch, whose parents you have met on a previous page.

Their sister Hannah Dodge was a rather young bride when she married a seaman, Samuel Porter, who died unexpectedly on a ship bound for Barbadoes, leaving a pathetic-sounding will which has been published, and a baby son. She then married a farmer, Thomas Woodberry, descendant of the man who waded out to sea carrying Gov. Endicott ashore (pg 19). They had 9 children. This story does not follow the descendants of any of these siblings, because they are not our ancestors, but one more tale is told about "Coker" William, Michael's son, who is not our ancestor, either.

RICHARD I AND FAMILY

Richard Dodge[1], son of John and Margery Dodge, was born about 1602, probably in southern Somerset, though conceivably he or his parents came there from SW Devon near Cornwall. The record of his baptism has not been found, and chances that it ever will be are slim because most of the old parish records of the area, some of which were examined in 1881, no longer exist. The recently published findings of Somerset Archivist, Robin Bush, revealed that Bishop's Transcripts do show the baptism of his younger brother, "William, son of John Dodg" as 17 April 1606 in East Chinnock, where his Uncle William "Dodg" was church warden as early as 1598. From this one would assume that his father, John, was living nearby, except for the report in the Dodge Genealogy that a Richard Dodge came to East Coker from St. Badeaux in 1616.

One wonders whether Richard received his land from this mysterious older Uncle Richard for whom he was named (or Grandfather?). But since the late date of 1633 was cited, it may well have been our Richard, himself, who acquired the land in Helyar Manor in East Coker.

Sometimes in those days young men acquired land by marrying heiresses, but probably not in this case. Robin Bush discovered in Stoke-sub-Hamdon still-existing parish records, a breakthrough of great interest to us American descendants--the marriage of Edith Braine of that parish to Richard Dodge of Middle Chinnock on 5 May 1628.

Edith was daughter of Edward Braine (or Brayne) and his second wife, Elizabeth (   ) whose maiden name is not presently known. The marriage must have taken place in another parish. The manor and town of Stoke-sub-Hamdon belonged to the Duke of Cornwall. Braine/Brayne Families had various small holdings, tenements with farms, orchards, etc., there. A 1615 survey of Stoke-sub-Hamdon found in the Archives of the Royal Library at Windsor Castle reveals that her father had by copy-hold one tenement, garden, and lands, total 24 acres, 1 rod, rent 8 shillings. Her grandfather, Thomas Brayne, senior, held two properties in right of his wife (now deceased) Joan Hicks, who, probably having no brothers, inherited from her father, John Hicks, two small properties by copyhold - one tenement, orchard, and curtilage and close adjoining; a close called Smallbrooke, land in Ilchester Meade and in the common fields, total 14 ½ acres, rent 14 shillings, 9d. Thomas Brayne, senior, also held in right of his wife by copy a cottage and garden of 1 rod, rent 3s 8d.

From this we can tell that land was becoming scarce in Somerset, and that the Braines were able to maintain an adequate, though not posh, lifestyle. She could not have brought Richard any huge dowery, unless it came from an unknown relative on her mother's side. As we know, the couple went to live in East Coker.

DODGE FAMILY

Lineage of Edith (Braine) Dodge, as reconstructed from Stoke-sub-Hamdon, Somerset, records:

1. Thomas Braine^1 "the elder" of Stoke-sub-Hamdon, born say between 1530 and 1535, was buried 3 March 1620/1. On 22 Sep 1559 he married Joan Hicks, daughter of John Hicks. (As a matter of historical perspective, Queen Elizabeth I was crowned in 1558.) Joan (Hicks) Braine was buried 21 Dec 1591, four days before Christmas, seven years re our Edith's birth. Joan inherited lands n her father or other relative which her husband inued to hold after her death. Children:

robably of Hickling, Notts.
[illegible]
[illegible], Hick, or Hycke, or Hecke,
m Hitchin, Herts (anciently
ch). Henry de Hic witnessed the
arter of Bernard de Bailliol t.
nry I. (Mon. Angl. ii. 98). Henry
s probably Seneschal of Hitchin
der his father Bernard de Balliol,
o was lord. Temp. Henry II.
ed William de Heck, whose son
rman occurs 1204 (Hunter, Fines).
1298 Payne de Hyche was bails-
n for the M.P. for Hertford; Ro-
t de H. was soon after M.P. for
same. Hence the Viscounts
mpden.

John Braine bpt 4 Oct 1561
Thomas Braine bpt 17 Dec 1563, prob. died as baby
Thomas Braine "the younger" bpt 24 Mar 1564/5, buried 14 Oct 1636, married Edith ( ) buried 7 Sep 1626.
children:
i. Thomas Braine (21 Mar 1590/1-buried 17 April)
ii. Edith Braine (bpt 21 May 1592 m.____Chaffie in 1623)
ii. Thomas Braine (28 Feb 1597/8-bur. 17 Aug 1600)
iv. John Braine (2 Sep 1599-prob. d. young)
v. Joan Braine (bpt 4 Oct 1601-bur. 21 Dec)
vi. Mary Braine (bpt 10 Apr 1603-)
vii. John Braine (bpt 30 June 1605-)
viii. Agnes Braine (bpt 13 Nov 1608-bur 16 Nov.)
d. Edward Braine - see forward

2. Edward Braine^2 (Thomas^1) of Stoke-sub-Hamdon was baptized on 29 Jan 1569/70. On 28 Apr. 1595 he married first, Cecily Fawne, who was buried 11 Jan 1603/4. After this, probably in a nearby parish, he married second, our many-great grandmother, Elizabeth ( ) whose maiden name, date & place of birth are not presently known. As of 1615 he held by copy-hold, 24 acres and 1 rod of land consisting of one tenement, garden, and lands. The date of his death was not recovered, but it was probably before the burial of an Elizabeth Brayne, widow, probably our ancestress, on 4 Nov 1640.

Children by (1) Cecily Fawne:
a. Andrew Braine (bpt 19 Jan 1595/6-)
b. Margaret Braine (bpt 16 Feb 1596/7-)
c. Joan Braine (bpt. 8 Oct 1598-)
d. Edward Braine (bpt.1 July 1600-bur 9 Sep 1603)

Children by (2) Elizabeth:
e. William Braine (bpt 22 Jan 1606/7-bur 7 June)
f. Edith Braine - see forward

3. Edith Braine^3 (Edward^2 Thomas^1) was baptized on 17 May 1608 at Stoke-sub-Hamdon, Somerset where she married on 5 May 1628 Richard Dodge of Middle Chinnock parish.

shire 1199 (RCR).
Braines, for BRAIN.

DODGE FAMILY

The statistical data about the Braine Family sounds depressing, but it was probably typical of England in that time period; early death was even more to be expected on the Continent. Less than half of the babies born in that family lived to adulthood--it may have been even worse if all the deaths are not shown. Consider the example of Edith's Aunt Edith, Uncle Tom's wife, who bore eight children and five of them died. In a four-month period Edith's father lost his wife and infant son. Still having three little ones at home, he married Edith's mother Elizabeth, only to lose their baby son at 4½ months. Edith was her only child--think how lonely she must have felt to have her daughter and two grandchildren leave for far-away America. She did have stepchildren and grandchildren, though. She died two years later.

All the people at Stoke-sub-Hamdon were tenants of the Duke of Cornwall, mostly small-holders with little orchards, gardens, closes, meades, and strips in the village common fields where they planted their grain. To better understand the description of the Braine's property described two pages back, a few definitions may be in order: A tenement was a Feudal land holding with a dwelling thereon. They "owned" it by lease-hold from the Duke. A meade was a meadow. A close was an area closed in by tight hedges, suitable for sheep or other farm animals, whereas kine (cows), oxen and horses if they had any, would have pastured on the meade. A curtilage was a small courtyard such as that surrounding a dwelling. Geese and other barnyard fowl wandered about the yard. Hares were often bred for food, penned up to prevent damage to gardens or crops. The soil in some parts of Somerset is rather chalky. Farming of the strips was very strenuous, requiring several teams of oxen to pull a large wooden plow which, despite its bulk, was not very effective. That same type of farming was carried over to New England and maintained at first, the people living close together in little villages and going out together to tend their strips.

This book is too short to include all of Robin Bush's findings (and being so recent, one must be careful not to violate copyrights) but that material as well as the various books about Rev. John White and other ministers in the area paint a dismal picture of social conditions in Southwest England at the time. Famine was common due to the sudden disappearance of the once-plentiful cod. Farmland was being depleted due to the archaic way of tilling. Lords of the manors, in this case the absentee Duke of Cornwall who didn't even stay in Cornwall, were converting to sheep farming, thus limiting even further the sizes and numbers of small farms. Plague and starvation was common--as illustrated by all those deaths in the Braine family. Is it any wonder so many risked dangerous ocean voyages to start primitive American plantations?

New England records show that another Thomas Braine (spelled variously) and his wife Agnes came to New England in 1635 aboard the "Abigail" which carried many passengers from Dorset. They settled in Lynn.

P 3 line 2 – the

P 4 that excellent pair
of fine bulls claimed
by tradition, sorely needed
in New England as

On 10 December 1635 he received a legacy from a Sussex man, then died himself not very long after, long before our Edith arrived on these shores. We have no way of knowing whether he was a cousin of some sort, but the coincidence in names and the fact that he came on the Abigail is intriguing. After his decease his widow Agnes moved to Salem, where William Dodge then lived.

Just so it won't complicate anyone's research later on, it should be mentioned that Latter Day Saints IGI records in England list a baptism of a Mary Dodge as daughter of Richard Dodge and Edith Woodberry (not Braine) in East Coker on 19 April 1632. Personally I do not rely on IGI records, having run across some truly wierd ones during research on other family lines, but jot them down anyway as clues to be confirmed or disproven by other evidence when it becomes available. In this case, no-longer-existing East Coker parish records examined a century ago showed a 19 April 1635 baptism of Marie, daughter of Richard Dodge, wife's name not given as was the custom in that time and place.*

Though many Woodberrys were then living in South Petherton, not terribly far away, I suspect that descendant of Richard Dodge who submitted the IGI data was confused by all the Dodge/Woodberry marriages in the Salem-Beverly environs where members of those families had their farms side-by-side. (It is conceivable that Edith Braine bore Richard a child or so and then died, whereupon he married an Edith Woodberry and came to Salem with her. I doubt it, and apparently English researchers doubt it, too.) Anyway, Richard and Edith's third child was Lt. John, on 29 December 1631. It takes more than four months to make a baby.

Richard and Edith (Braine) Dodge, though impressed by William's enthusiasm for Salem, did not emigrate until a couple of years after the death of John Dodge. Perhaps he brought along some remembrance from their father, though of fine bulls claimed by tradition, breeding stock would have been an expensive wedding present. Richard must have got a nice wedding gift, too. His only inheritance was whichever sheep he chose from his father's flock. It seems doubtful that the Braine family could have given them a large dowery, yet they were never hurting for money. Richard became quite wealthy at some point in his life.

It appears Richard was of a more retiring disposition than his brother, not inclined to politics nor public speaking, a very hard worker, shrewd in handling money, with five strong sons to help. He was studious, interested in education, generous, and a devout Puritan.

---

*Dodge Genealogy, page 16; and Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, Vol. II pages 315-328 by Mary Walton Ferris (1931)

DODGE FAMILY

There is rather general agreement that Richard, Edith, and little ones John and Mary came on an unknown ship about 1638 with a number of others. One reason no ship's manifest shows a passenger list, is that the King, very much against Puritans, emigration to New England, so those people had to leave the country secretly. Richard was about 36; Edith was 30. He conveniently rented his land in the manor at East Coker to his brother, Michael, who doubtless was glad of the extra land.

When they got to Salem they stayed with William a while, waiting for the next meeting of the town fathers, which did not occur till 29 October, 1638, at which time they "requested accommodation." In fact, that was the law, for no person, for the next century and a half or longer, was allowed to remain in any New England town without registering and receiving permission to remain. Of course what he also wanted was a grant of land.

A Salem history* tells about that meeting and some of those who "desired accommodation" at the same time. One of them was George Curwin or Corwin, a man of wealth and education born 1610 in Cumberland County, Northern England. He, his wife, and two children were admitted. He wore a seal ring cut with his coat of arms. He became a merchant and his son, Hon. Jonathan Corwin, also a merchant, was one of the judges in the later witchcraft trials. A grandson, Captain George Corwin, was sheriff who executed the witches. Of particular interest is that among those arrested were three Towne sisters (Rebecca Nurse, Mary Easty, and Sarah Cloyce--the first two of whom were hanged for witchcraft). John Willard, first husband of Margaret (Wilkins) Towne, was also executed. These people and others will be told about in a Towne Family section, since Townes eventually became Dodge Ancestors.

Also requesting accommodation was Mark Vermais (also spelled Fermayes, etc.) and his mother Alice, of partly Dutch extraction but a cousin of the immigrant Joanna (Blessing) Towne. Another applicant was Robert Buffum (many of whose descendants became Quakers), Robert Penn, Joshua Verin, Thomas Truslar, and Henry Cooke, a butcher. During that meeting all of these people were accepted as inhabitants.

Very shortly afterward, Richard received ten acres; within the month he and William were granted 80 acres more to be divided between them. In three years they gave him 40 acres more. In June 1646 during a special ceremony he was one of those made a freeman--those affairs were once-a-year events. For this one had to be a member of the church in good standing. The requirements for church membership were so stringent that a majority of those who applied were rejected at first, but only church members were permitted to vote in elections. It is said by some that requirements in Salem were not strict as those in Boston. Richard and Edith were received into the Church at Salem on 5 May 1644.* Dates of the land grants were, 12 Nov. 1638--the first 10 acres; 26 Nov. 1638 the un-undivided half of 80 acres shared with William. This last tract was on the east end of Roger Conant's, John Woodberry's and John Balch's farms, whereof 12 acres were meadow. On 3 Dec. 1641 the town granted Richard 40 acres more, making 90 acres in all. The land was wooded and had to be cleared, and probably full of rocks which had to be cleared away, perhaps made into garden walls, but it was fertile and, most of all, it was free!

---

* History of Salem (4-Volumes) Vol. II pp 38-45, etc.
by Sidney Perley A different volume includes the Witch Trials.

Later he purchased 40 acres more from Roger Haskell, his nephew "Coker" William Dodge's father-in-law. The land the family lived in was on "Dodge's Row" in Beverly, not far west of Wenham Lake. They donated some of it to the town for a village cemetery. Perley says the house is not large by today's standards. It was two stories high with a parlor and stood in what is now Dodge Street in East Beverly a quarter of a mile east of Alewive Brook. It was left jointly after Richard's death to Joseph and Edward, who were to care for their mother there. Stories about the property conflict, but agree that it passed down through male descendants who, presumably, still occupy it, or did not long ago, probably through the son Edward. At least part of the house burned down, parts reversed or relocated, and remodeled many times, but the site is the same. The building is at least partly very ancient.

Richard was a generous contributor to the church, and had an extremely high regard for education. When a collection was taken to raise money to build Harvard College he gave ten times as much as the second largest contribution in his neighborhood. Later his grandso graduated from Harvard. Richard's own will is signe seal, but he may have been too sick to es for his children may have been f the colony.

P 1 line 5 then fr back

Richard died on 15 June 1671, age es be 69 years. He left a large estate of L 1764 s2 and, more importantly seven fine living children, five of them sons to produce more Dodges, which they certainly did! Edith survived him, living another six years or so. Unless the court records are wrong she died about 27 Jan 1677/8, age almost 70. (The Dodge Genealogy is in error.) See appended section for copies of their wills.

---

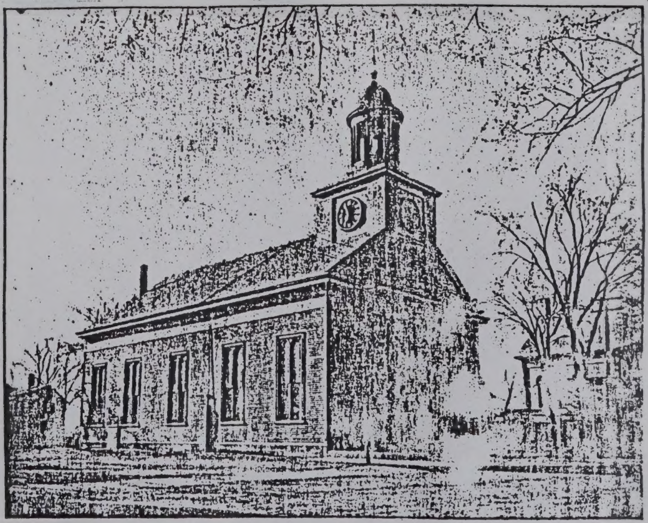
*Snow-Estes Ancestry Vol I pp 182-5, by Nora E. Snow and Myrtle M. Jillson (1939?)

Richard and Edith are buried in Lot #63, Dodge Row Section, of the same cemetery they donated to the Town. In 1962 some descendants visited the ancient cemetery and discovered that their tombstones had not survived. They tidied up the place, attempted to preserve many other old markers, and brought in a huge boulder, inscribed as a memorial.

The following may contain a few errors, especially in birthdates, for there seems to have been an age bias exaggerating old peoples ages at death. Some of the stuff found in various books is doubtful--such as that Mary Haskell, born in 1660 married Edward Dodge on 30 April 1673 (really!). We can rely on the East Coker baptismal dates--they baptized babies early because so many died so tiny; but in overstrict Puritan New England at that time both parents had to be church members. Richard and Edith joined 5 May 1644, and Sarah and Richard were baptized 3 July 1644. Baptismal dates of the others are missing, evidently due to gaps in the records.

Children of Richard I and Edith (Braine) Dodge:

Richard bapt	1628/9	d. y.	m	
Margery	7 Sep 1630-	2 Feb 1631		
Lt. John	29 Dec 1631-	11 Oct 1711	ca 1659	Sarah ( )
Mary	19 Apr 1635-	18 Aug 1710	ca 1653	Zachariah Herrick
Sarah	3 Jul 1644-	11 Sep 1726	Jul 1667	Peter Woodberry
+ Richard II	3 Jul 1644-	13 Apr 1705	23 Feb 1667	Mary Eaton
Samuel	ca 1646-	4 Dec 1705	ca 1667	Mary Parker
Edward	ca 1648-	14 Feb 1727	20 Apr 1673	Mary Haskell
Joseph	ca 1651-	1 Aug 1716	21 Feb 1671	Sarah Eaton



FIRST CHURCH OF BEVERLY.

All of the children were well provided for. All the sons were given farms, and the daughters, who had received doweries at time of marriage, were willed token gifts plus money gifts for their daughters' doweries. The youngest sons, Joseph and Edward, were to share the home estate, valued at about L1000, with Edith living with them. Later on they divided it amicably. The daughters had married near neighbors and lived close by. Since this book will follow Richard, Jr., short sketches of his brothers and sisters will be given first.

As we have seen, the oldest four were baptized young in East Coker. The first little Richard may or may not have been premature. The day and month of his baptism are lost, but it was in 1628(or 1629, remembering that in those days the new year started in late April). Perhaps he died right away; if not, maybe in 1632, after John's birth, for the next Richard came later. Little Margery, bp. 7 Sep 1630 died 5 months later, 2 Feb 1630/1. (It was colder in New England, but healthier.)

Lt. John Dodge was baptized 29 Dec 1631 in East Coker, and came to Salem with his parents. He was so active that early historians mistook him for a much younger immigrant brother of William and Richard, not realizing he was really Richard's son. He resembled his uncle William in his willingness to serve the public and was on many committees, etc. The list of his appointments takes up two full pages of the genealogy. John settled in Beverly and built a sawmill and probably the grist mill at Wenham Neck which was in use until 1822. His father gave him 80 acres of land in that location and 5 acres of meadow. Besides being a Deputy to the General Court and Selectman, he became a military lieutenant about 1683 (age 52) and standard bearer of a squadron of troops from Beverly and Wenham. No combat duty is mentioned.

His wife Sarah sounds like such an interesting lady that we wish we knew her maiden name. She was our kind of woman who stood up for what she believed in. The town of Wenham annexed their home in North Beverly much against the family's wishes and those of their close neighbors. They protested by refusing to pay taxes to Wenham, whereupon troopers from that municipality went to their home and seized pewter platters and other valuable items in payment of taxes, over the objection and resistance of Sarah, whom they threw down when she tried to intercept them, and hurt her. She was saved when a neighbor and his son tripped a lawman to prevent further injury. One of the troopers, Thomas Hobbs, age 48, later testified, "She took me by the hair of the head and did strike me." A brother-in-law, Zachariah Herrick, saw her on the night of the fray and testified that she was badly bruised, that they had struck her with a blow to the head, of which she had very much complained.

Sarah died 8 Feb 1705/6, purportedly 60 but probably about 64. (The first child was born Mar 1661/2. Assuming a marriage in 1660, she must have been over 16 at the time.) John died 11 Oct 1711 aged 80. 8 children.

DODGE FAMILY

Mary Dodge (also called Marie) was baptized 19 April 1635 in East Coker, Somerset, and came over with her parents in 1638. In 1653/4 she married Zachary (also called Zechariah) Herrick son of Henry and Edith (Laskin) Herrick, grandson of Hugh Laskin* who died in Mar 1658/9. Since Zachary's parents were early church members, probably in 1631 when Henry was made a freeman, they did not have to wait to have him baptized on Christmas Day 1636. He and Mary were young parents - (first child born Oct. 1654). Perhaps it was a necessary marriage. If Mary had been older she would have been "robbing the cradle" for his age at death 3 May 1696 was given as 60. Fourteen years later, considered an elderly widow, her age was exaggerated (18 Aug 1710).

Zachary had a successful career as a carpenter. Incidentally, one of his apprentices as of 25 April 1672 was young William Chubb (son of Thomas Chubb, Sr., of Crewkerne, Dorset, not far from East Coker.) Young Chubb, while his apprenticeship was still in effect, took a leave to go fight as a soldier at Hadley during King Phillip's War. There was a to-do when he did not return after the war, leaving Herrick short-handed, in need of help. William's older brother, Thomas Chubb, Jr. (our Dodge Ancestor) made depositions in court about the matter and about his aged father. This will be related in more detail in a Chubb Family section.

Zachary was present at the home (or shortly after) of his sister-in-law Sarah (Mrs. John) Dodge during the fracas with the Wenham troopers. Perhaps the family had anticipated trouble. He and Mary lived nearby in Birch Plain on a farm his father Henry had given them. It is said that he had some slight connection with the witchcraft delusion, but my books of the trial transcripts do not mention him, though his brothers Henry, Jr. and Joseph did testify against some of the poor victims. The Dodges were not involved. The couple had 8 children.

Sarah Dodge baptized in 1644 after her parents joined the church was probably born 2 or 3 years earlier. In July 1667 she married Deacon Peter Woodberry as his second wife, and raised his two-year old son, who grew up to marry her brother Edward's daughter Sarah. The deacon was baptized Sept. 1640, son of John Woodberry, the early pioneer whom we have already met. Peter was a farmer, Representative to the General Court in 1689 and in 1691. Their home, on the street called Dodge's Row, was still in possession of the Woodberry Family up to the present century. Sarah died in Beverly 11 Sep 1726. He died there 5 July 1704. 9 children.

Samuel Dodge born about 1645/6 was a farmer. He was living in Ipswich, a town to the north, as of 1678. About 1667 (first child born Jan 1668) he married Mary Parker, born Reading MA 12 Dec 1647, daughter of Deacon Thomas and Amy, apparently from London or Reading, England rather than the West Country.

---

* Of Childhay-Broadwindsor, Dorset who came on the "Abigail" 1628

Samuel died in Ipswich on 04 Dec 1705, leaving a large estate of L1051 13s. Mary died o6 Aug 1717 in Beverly. Both are buried in Dodge Row Burying Ground. 10 children.

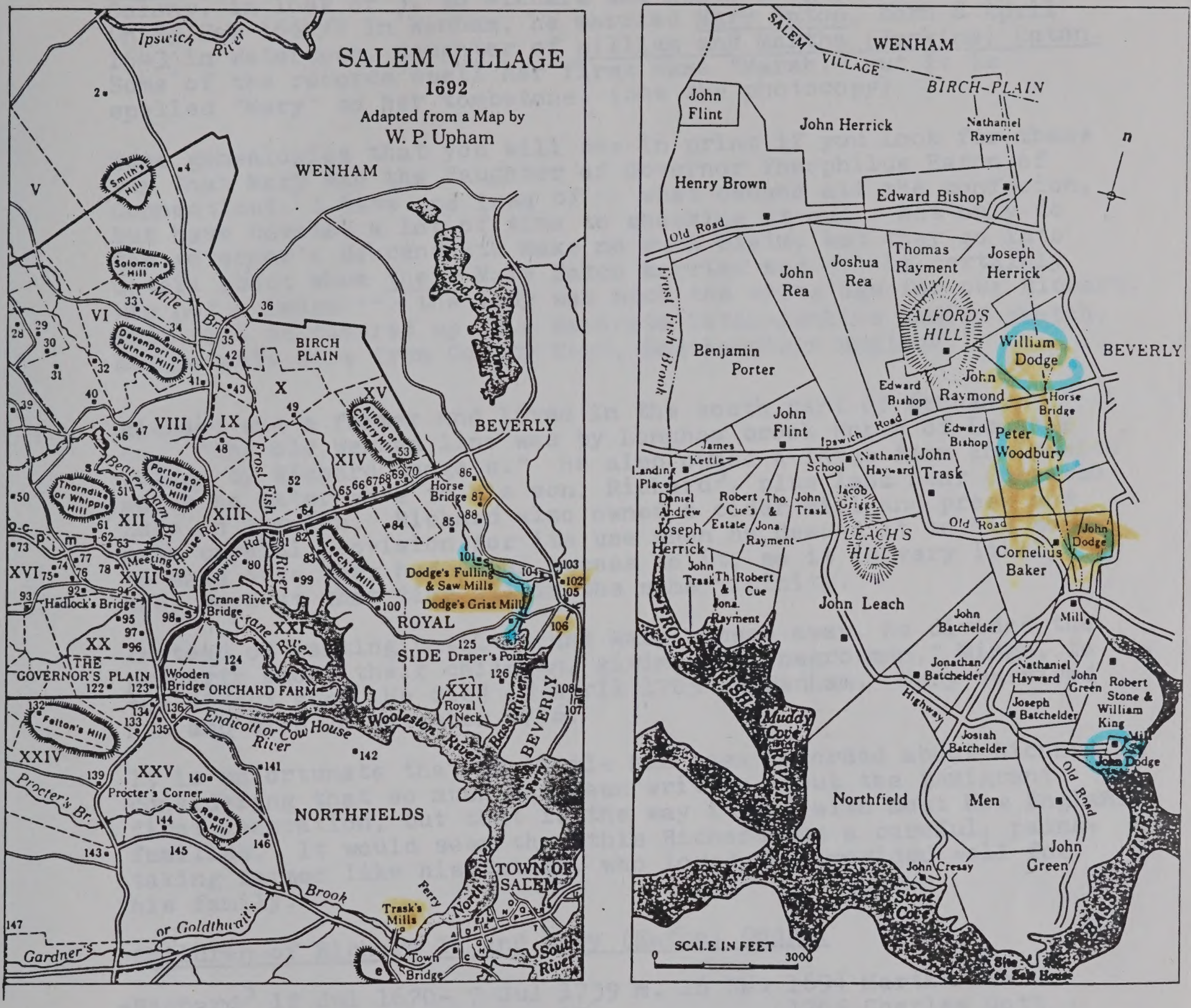
Edward Dodge born perhaps around 1648, married 30 Apr 1673 Mary Haskell, daughter of William Haskell of Gloucester, brother of Roger Haskell who was his cousin "Coker" William Dodge's father-in-law. The Haskells were also West Country people, having come from Charlton Musgrove, Somerset. Edward is described as having a kindly disposition. He was also politically active, serving on various committees. He sas at times tax collector, constable, highway surveyor, selectman, etc. With his brother Joseph he inherited his parents' estate and cared for his mother during her widowhood. A mutually satisfactory division was reached later on, and the home evidently passed down through his line. He died 12 Feb 1726/7, and Mary ten years later. 8 Children.

Joseph Dodge, born about 1651, shared the family homestead at first with his brother Edward and his mother, and is said to hve been of the same easy-going disposition and to have shared in the same activities as Edward, though less detail has been reported about him. On 21 Feb 1671 he married Sarah Eaton of Reading, probably a cousin of his brother Richard's wife Mary. Sarah died 12 Dec 1714 at North Beverly. He died 10 Aug 1716. They had ten children but not all lived. Their oldest son, Joseph Dodge Jr., was an early physician.

The following standard source materials (see indexes) all mention our early Dodges as well as their inter-married families and associates. The town and county sources are, of course, the most accutate but do not mention everything. Also be aware that, though mandated early, vital records either were not kept at first in some of the towns, or have not survived. Clearing the wilderness was more vital to survival than keeping records.

The last two mentioned, especially Pope, often confuse generations but are still very helpful for research.

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence Almon Torrey (1985)
Town Records of Salem, Vol. I
Essex Co. MA Probate Court Records, esp. Vols II & III
Essex Co. MA Quarterly Court Records, several vols.
Vital Records (separately) of Wenham, Beverly, Reading to 1850
 and other towns for later generations.
Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope (1900) esp pg 141
Genealogical Dictionary of First Settlers of New England (4 Vols)
 byJames Savage. Dodge is in Vol. I


SALEM VILLAGE
1692
Adapted from a Map by
W. P. Upham
WENHAM
BEVERLY
BIRCH PLAIN
Ipswich River
Frost Fish River
Horse Bridge 87
Dodge's Fulling & Saw Mills
Dodge's Grist Mill
ROYAL SIDE
Draper's Point
Royal Neck
THE GOVERNOR'S PLAIN
ORCHARD FARM
Endicott or Cow House River
Wooleston River
Bass River
NORTHFIELDS
TOWN OF SALEM
Trask's Mills
Procter's Corner
Wenham Pond or Great Pond
SALEM VILLAGE
WENHAM
BIRCH-PLAIN
John Flint
John Herrick
Nathaniel Rayment
Henry Brown
Edward Bishop
Old Road
John Rea
Joshua Rea
Thomas Rayment
Joseph Herrick
ALFORD'S HILL
William Dodge
BEVERLY
Benjamin Porter
Edward Bishop
John Raymond
Horse Bridge
John Flint
Ipswich Road
Peter Woodbury
John Trask
School
Nathaniel Hayward
Jacob Griggs
LEACH'S HILL
John Dodge
Cornelius Baker
John Leach
John Batchelder
Jonathan Batchelder
Joseph Batchelder
Josiah Batchelder
Nathaniel Hayward
John Green
Robert Stone & William King
Mill
John Dodge
Northfield
Men
John Green
John Cressy
Stone Cove
MUDDY COVE RIVER
FROST FISH
BASS RIVER
SCALE IN FEET
0
3000
Site of Salt House

*Adapted from maps by Sidney Perley.

The right map is a closeup of the one at left. Both show where some of the second generation Dodges lived. #87=Deacon Peter Woodberry. #101=Capt. John Dodge. #102=Herrick Family. #106= Haskells. #127=Parkers. Zachary Herrick's farm was at Birch Plain. Richard II lived just across the line in Wenham near Zachary.

We had many ancestors living in Salem (Rea, Flint, Leach to name a few) who will be told about in other parts of this book.

RICHARD II AND FAMILY

Richard Dodge^2 (Richard^1) was born in Beverly, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1642 or 3, to Richard and Edith Dodge, the immigrants. On 23 Feb 1667/8 in Wenham, he married Mary Eaton, born 8 April 1643 in Watertown, daughter of William and Martha (Jenkins) Eaton. Some of the records spell her first name "Marah." but it is spelled "Mary" on her tombstone. (See the photocopy)

Some genealogies that you will see in print if you look for them* say that Mary was the daughter of Governor Theophilus Eaton of Connecticut. I have no idea of what caused all the confusion, but have devoted a lot of time to checking it out. Not only do the governor's descendants make no such claim, but they go into detail about whom their Mary Eaton married and (1) it certainly was not a Dodge -- the lady was much the wrong age for our Richard. This will be cleared up in a separate Eaton-Jenkins Family sketch. Her parents were from County Kent, Southeastern England.

Richard was a farmer and lived in the south part of Wenham, Records say. "The old Wenham line was by Longham brook North of Longham Bridge by Richard Dodge's." He also owned a large farm in Ipswich which he later gave to his son, Richard^3, plus land near Chebacco Lake in Ipswich. Richard also owned a cider mill and press and make careful provision for its use when he deeded it to his sons, to make sure they had equal access to it, so it is very likely they were at that time all in the same vicinity.

Instead of waiting until he and Mary passed away, he divided the property among their children, giving his "negro man," Mingo, to the oldest son. He died 13 April 1705 at Wenham. Mary survived him and died 28 November 1716.

It is unfortunate that so little has been recorded about Richard II considering that so much has been written about the immigrant first generation, but that is the way it was with most New England families. It would seem that this Richard was a careful, painstaking farmer like his father, who loved and provided well for his family.

Children of Richard II and Mary (Eaton) Dodge:

+Richard^3	12 Jul 1670-	7 Jul 1739	m. 16 Nov 1694	Martha Low
Mary	30 Mar 1672-	17	1705	Charles Gott
Martha	7 Jun 1674-	1736	31 May 1705	Dr John Davidson
Daniel	26 Apr 1677-	30 Apr 1740	26 Jun 1706	Joanna Burnham
William	1678-	20 Oct 1765	27 Jul 1699	Prudence Fairfield (1)
			aft.1737	Abigail Giddings (2)

---

*Colonial Dames of America Ancestral Records & Portraits, pg 201 and others show this erroneous information. Boston Transcript column 13 Nov 1916, item #5686 is correct.

DODGE FAMILY

Since we follow Richard III, here's a little about the others.

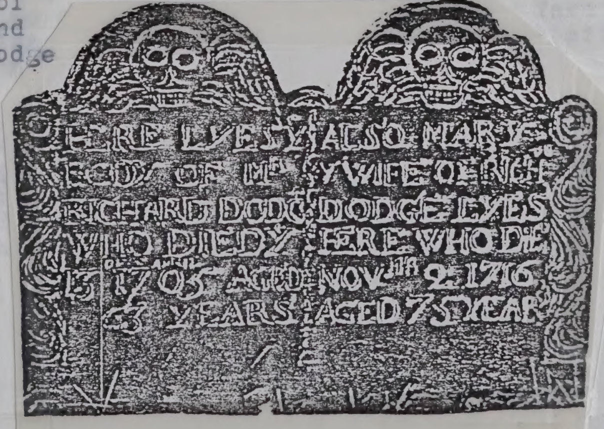
Mary Dodge b. 30 Mar 1672 m. 1725 Charles Gott, grandson of the before-mentioned Mr. Charles Gott of Cambridge, England, who came on the "Abigail" with Gov. Endicott in 1628. Charles^{3} and Mary Gott lived in Wenham. Number of children not given.

Martha Dodge $_{2}$bp 7 June 1674 m. 31 May 1705 Dr. John Davison^{3} son of Daniel^{2} and Martha (Low) Davison. He was a first cousin of her brother Richard's wife, our ancestress Martha(Low) Dodge. The Low Family will be featured in another section. Dr. Davison's grandfather was Nicholas^{1} Davison, a Charlestown MA merchant. Om 31 May 1705 Richard, Daniel, William, and Mary Dodge (who was not yet mattied) joined in a deed of 4½ acres of marsh land in Chebacco-Ipswich to John and Martha Davison, claiming that it had been the wish of their late father. The couple lived in Ipswich. Number of children not given.

Daniel Dodge (1677-1740) was the first in the family to graduate from Harvard in 1700--that school to which his grandfather had made such a large donation. He taught school in Beverly at first, and by 1715 was a schoolmaster in Reading. He received land from his father, and married Joanna (Burnham) Dodge. We have not reached the stage of telling about it yet, but Richard IV's wife, Sarah Tuttle's mother was a Burnham, so sections on those two families will also be included. The couple had 6 children.

William Dodge (1678-1765) died at an advanced age in Wenham where he acquired a large amount of land which he distributed to his sons. Interesting from the point of view of our direct line (of Richards) is that this William's son, Isaac Dodge, was one of the first to start the Westward movement., settling first in Boxwood and then in Sutton, Worcester County. Our Richard IV later moved there, surrounded by that prosperous and elegant branch of the family. William's first wife was Prudence Fairfield, daughter of Walter, Sr., She died 5 Aug 1737. They had 10 children. He married second Abigail Giddings of Hamlet Parish (now Hamilton). No children of second marriage.

Gravestones of Richard II and Mary Eaton Dodge still stand in the Dodge Row Cemetary in North Beverly Massachusetts.



NORTH BEVERLY.

Richard Dodge^{3} (Richard^{2} Richard^{1}) was born in Wenham, Essex County, Massachusetts, on 12 July 1670, to Richard and Mary (Eaton) Dodge. On 16 November 1694, he married Martha Low born 10 Mar 1669 daughter of Deacon Thomas and Martha (Boreman) Low in Ipswich. Data about the Boreman and Low Families will also be provided separately. Deacon and Mrs. Low had another daughter, Joanna, who married Richard's cousin, Antipas^{3}(Samuel^{2} Richard^{1}) Dodge.

Richard was a prosperous farmer who received a very good start in life from his father who deeded him on 1 Dec. 1703, more than a year before his death, "the house, barn and outhousing in Ipswich which said Richard dwells in; also the farm on which it stands, viz., 100 acres which I bought of Mr. Hincksman, excepting just twenty acres to be cut off from the western end of said land by a line dividing said land and from White's land; also six or seven acres of low marsh that has been in his occupation for divers years, being part of what I purchased of James Burnham of Ipswich; also so much as is bounded on east side by widow Fellows' marsh, south by creek, west by Lieut. Ingall's, and north by my brother, Samuel Dodge's, marsh. Also one third part of upper marsh I bought of Mr. Wade; also one third part of one acre I bought of Mr. Wise; also the privilege of grinding apples at my mill, not injuring my sons, Daniel and William, of making their cider; also the right of passage through my cow pasture; also my negro man, Mingo."

Maybe we should not be so surprised about Mingo, considering that Salem, so close by, was already a center of commerce with its very profitable sailing ships--rum to Africa for slaves for the West Indies paid for by molasses which they had made into rum in Salem or Newport to pay for more slaves. Such was the state of civilization that the whole world thought that was okay, including, obviously, the Dodges. I'd better leave this subject, just hope they were gentle with Mingo!

Son Barnabas married in 1728 and Paul in 1732. Two years later the youngest son Richard became serious about a young lady named Sarah Tuttle. The parents decided it was time to set their sons up with farms of their own. So on 3 July 1734 Richard III deeded each of the two oldest a third each of a large farm he had purchased of John Quarles. He waited until 2 October 1734 after Richard IV had married in August to give him his portion.

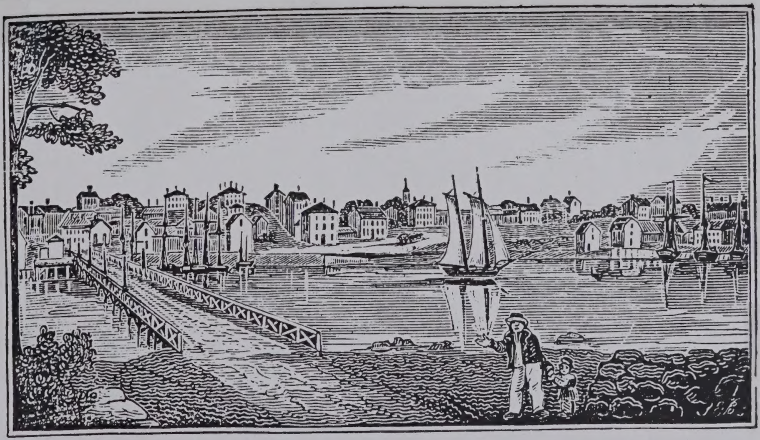
Then in 1737, two years before his own death and when most likely the mother, Martha, was seriously ill, more property went to the three sons by deed of division. In 1740, evidently on administration of his estate after his death (and Barnabas having died two months after his father) more property was divided between Paul and Richard IV.

Richard the father died 7 August 1739, age 69. Evidently Martha died first, for though the date on her stone is illegible, it says she was 68 years and 9 months. Knowing her birthdate, it would have been late in 1737. Both of them are buried in the cemetery on Dodge's Row.

Children of Richard III and Martha (Low) Dodge:

Martha	29 May 1696-05 Oct 1721 m		Rev. John Conant
Nathaniel	08 Oct 1698-died young		
Lucy	31 May 1700-	23 Jan 1716/7	Daniel Conant
Nathaniel	01 Dec 1701-died young		
Margaret	02 Sep 1702-no record		
Barnabas	1706-11 Oct 1739	27 Sep 1728	Martha Perkins
Paul	1708- 3 Jan 1773	(1)19 Nov 1732	Jerusha Dodge
		(2)25 Feb 1735	Faith Jewett
+Richard	11 Nov 1710-17 Oct 1776	16 Aug 1734	Sarah Tuttle

Since we follow Richard^4 here are some notes on some of his brothers and sisters. One will notice that as we go along the amount known gets more and more sparse.



South-west view of Beverly.

The above is a view of the southern part of Beverly village, as it is seen from near the bridge connecting it with Salem

(1841 woodcut)

DODGE FAMILY

Martha Dodge married Reverend John Conant, son of John and Martha Conant, born 07 July 1686.

Lucy Dodge married his brother Daniel. These two men were grandsons of the brave old pioneer, Roger Conant of East Budleigh, Devonshire, SW England, who had held on to the struggling colony until the arrival of Governor Endicott.

The part about Barnabas Dodge is rather sad. He had a pretty good start in life with a generous gift of land from his parents. He was doing well financially when he died rather suddenly at the young age of 33, leaving behing a widow Martha (Perkins) Dodge, toddler Martha Jr., and baby Lucy yet unborn. The widow was named administratrix and guardian of the two infant daughters.

Four little daughters and one baby son had already died, three of them in 1736 alone. One can only speculate as to what terrible epidemic befell this young family back in those times when people knew nothing about germs and viruses. In 1740/1 Martha married a widower, her deceased husband's first cousin Jacob^4 (William^3 Richard^2 Richard^1) Dodge. They had two children, a son named Barnabas in honor of the man who died, and a daughter Tabitha. Both of those children lived--Tabitha married a Nathaniel Fairfield and they migrated to New Hampshire; Barnabas married a Lydia Woodberry of Beverly, MA and stayed in that area.

The tragedy still was not over, for Martha (Perkins)(Dodge) Dodge herself died about 1751. The two youngest stayed with their father, who then married an Elizabeth Crowell the next year. Our ancester, Richard Dodge IV, was then made guardian of Martha, 14, and Lucy, 12. It is not clear whether they remained with their stepfather or went to live with their Uncle Richard, perhaps the latter. The girls married at the early ages of 18 and 17.

Paul Dodge married first Jerusha Dodge, who died soon afterwards. The genealogy did not give her parentage, but a little detective work shows that the only lady of the appropriate age was Jerusha^4 Elisha^3 Joseph^2 Richard^1) Dodge born 24 May 1711 whom they say "probably died young." Instead, she "probably," I suggest, "could have been" this Jerusha, but she did die rather young and childless.

Paul then married secondly Faith Jewett, daughter of Maximillian Jewett of Rowley MA, from whom they received a substantial legacy which, added to what Paul had inherited, made the couple rather well-to-do, enough that Paul became involved in many real estate transactions, also sawmills and gristmills. He died in 1773 and is buried in Hamilton cemetery. Faith survived him and as of 1784 was living with their son Paul Jr. in New Castle, Maine.

DODGE FAMILY

Richard Dodge^4 (Richard^3 Richard^2 Richard^1) was born 11 Nov 1710 in Hamlet Parish of Ipswich (now Hamilton, Essex County) MA to Richard III and Martha (Low) Dodge. About 16 August 1734 published date he married Sarah Tuttle born 5 August 1716 in Ipswich to Charles and Mary (Burnham) Tuttle. As reported before, the couple was given a good start with land from his father.

After brother Barnabas died, Richard acquired his share, evidently through purchase from the widow, Martha, and later became guardian to the couple's two little girls, Martha, Jr., and Lucy, the widow apparently having died - though in the meantime she had married Richard and Barnabas' cousin Jacob Dodge, and had two other children who stayed with their father.

About eight years later, Richard sold his land to this same cousin, Jacob Dodge, for L906. This, incidentally, shows fluctuation in the value of money, for the land had once sold for much more. On the date he sold to Jacob, he bought from Jacob's brother, Isaac of Sutton, 100 acres of land in Sutton, paying him L213. Repeating this for clarity, Isaac and Jacob were both Richard's first cousins. Three days later he bought 200 acres more for L300, lying partly in Sutton and partly across the town line in Uxbridge.

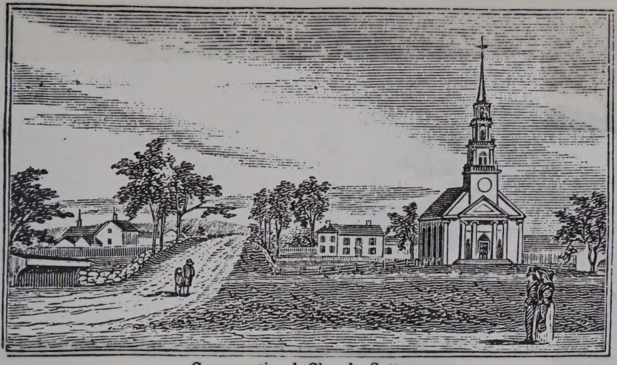
There is not room enough here to go into the history of the Sutton/Uxbridge area, except to say that there had been settlers much earlier who had been driven out or massacred by the Indians, and the land had reverted to nature. The French and Indian Wars were still going on when they moved there in 1759. They were fortunate their area in southern Worcester County near the still contested Connecticut border was not attacked. Much fierce fighting was taking place in the Berkshire Hills only slightly west. Some people in families they later intermarried with were soldiers in that war. Richard and/or his sons may have fought, but if so I have not seen their names in the (probably incomplete) records.

The family started sort of a new Dodge Family settlement in Sutton. Cousin Isaac was there. Cousin Jacob's oldest son, Richard Hubbard Dodge and his pretty wife established an elegant residence there and were social elites who did a lot of entertaining.

In March 1782 he deeded to his son Rufus, carpenter and yeoman of Uxbridge, 50 acres of the above 200. In 1765 he sold to William Batchelor of Upton, cooper, another 50 acres of the same tract, with buildings. He sold to his son-in-law Reuben Town, farmer of Sutton in 1767, 1772 and 1775, three pieces of land amounting to 69 acres. The signature of his wife, Sarah, appears last on the deed of February 1767 and his own appears last in March, 1775.

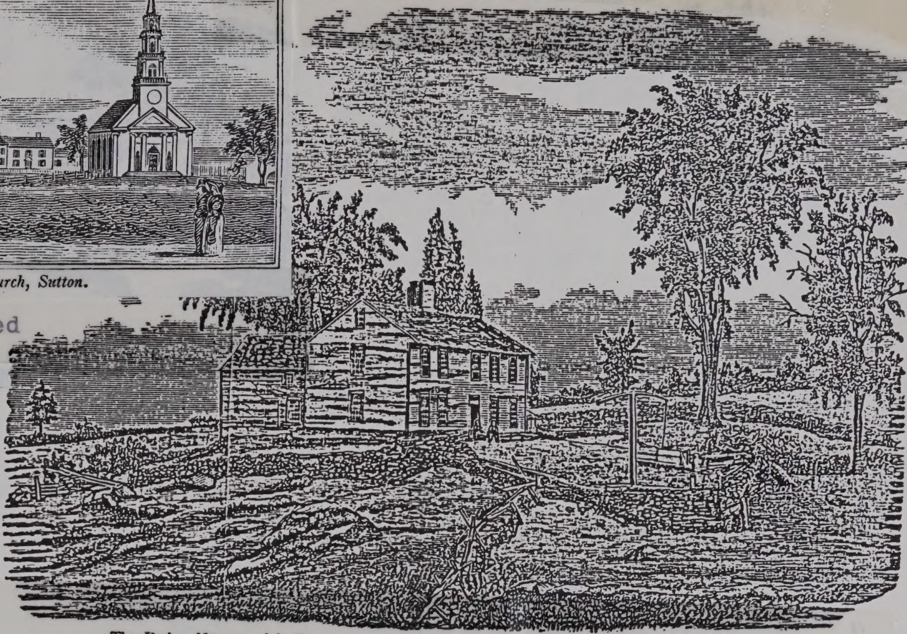
Richard Dodge Sarah Dodge

DODGE FAMILY



Congregational Church, Sutton.

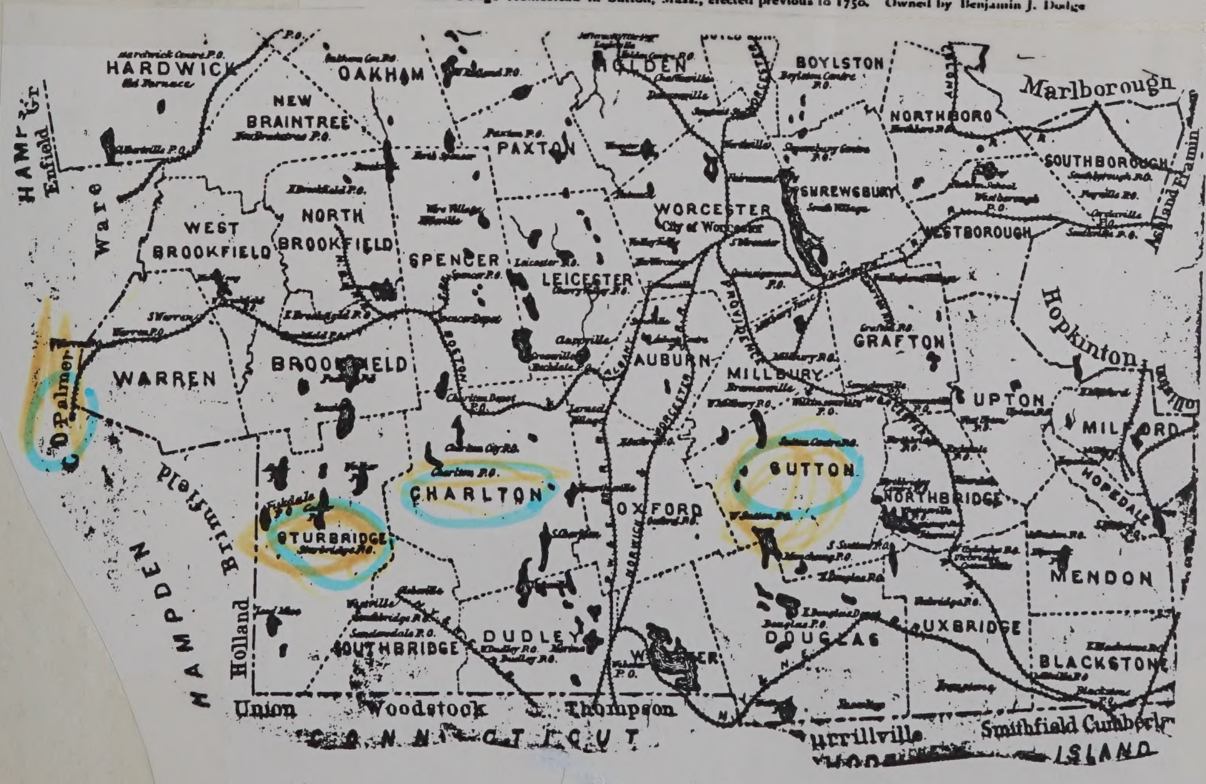
The home belonged to Richard's cousin.



The Dodge Homestead in Sutton, Mass., erected previous to 1750. Owned by Benjamin J. Dodge

Dodges and Townes moved to Sutton. Dwight was born in Sturbridge, as was his mother, Keziah Ellis. She and others later lived in Palmer, to left in the map.

MAP OF SOUTHERN HALF OF WORCESTER COUNTY, MASS.


HARDWICK
OAKHAM
HOLDEN
BOYLSTON
Marlborough
NEW BRAINTREE
NORTHBORO
PAXTON
SOUTHBOROUGH
HAMP
Enfield
Ware
WORCESTER
City of Worcester
SHREWSBURY
WEST BROOKFIELD
NORTH BROOKFIELD
SPENCER
LEICESTER
WESTBOROUGH
Hopkinton
GRAFTON
BROOKFIELD
WARREN
AUBURN
MILLBURY
UPTON
MILFORD
Palmer
SUTTON
CHARLTON
OXFORD
NORTHBRIDGE
HOPEDALE
STURBRIDGE
MENDON
HAMPDEN
Brimfield
Holland
SOUTHBRIDGE
DUDLEY
DOUGLAS
UXBRIDGE
BLACKSTONE
Union
Woodstock
Thompson
CONNECTICUT
Burrillville
Smithfield
Cumberland
ISLAND

DODGE FAMILY

Before 11 April 1777 Richard and his son-in-law Town were both dead, for we find as follows: "We, Rufus Dodge and James Dodge of Gageborough, Berkshire County; Nathanial Dodge of Brookfield; Asa Dodge, Sarah Town widow, Enos and Mary Buxton, all of Sutton; Thomas Dodge of Dudley, Worcester county - all of Massachusetts - heirs to the estate of our Honored father, Richard Dodge, late of Sutton, deceased, for L200 sell to Richard Dodge, husbandman of Sutton 'eight-ninths of all the lands and buildings' of said Richard, deceased, in Sutton, and contains 60 acres more or less, bounded east on road, south on John Wallis, west partly on said Wallis and partly on John Burden, north on Joseph Ellyott, Jr. and partly on John Henry Shiddle to the road first named, except about ten acres of west side of said farm, reserved for Asa Dodge one of the said heirs."

The names of the grantors are given in the covenant of warranty as follows: Rufus, Nathaniel, Asa, James and Thomas Dodge, Sarah Town and Enos and Mary Buxton, Jr. The acknowledgment by Sarah Town on 2 Dec,1782 calls her then the wife of Samuel Wallis.

Don't you love the nice handwriting of both Richard and Sarah? Remember that people wrote with quills back in those days. It is obvious both of them must have been pretty well educated in a period in time when a great many people were half-illiterate. Of course there will be a section on Sarah's Tuttle Family and many other ancestral connections. This lady had remote ancestors going back, it is said, to a Sir Robert Lawrence who went to the Crusades with Richard the Lion-Hearted!

Sutton vital records reveal that Richard died there 7 October 1776 of "nervous fever, age about 67." Sarah survived him a long time. She died at the home of (daughter) Mary and Enos Buxton, Jr. on 7 February 1796, "age about 88, (sic) of old age."

Children of Richard IV and Sarah (Tuttle) Dodge:

Rufus	b 14 Mar 1736	m 28 Oct 1756	Elizabeth Dodge
Richard	21 May 1738		died young
Nathaniel	9 Dec 1740	26 Jan 1763	Sarah Dodge
Asa	ca 1743	9 Feb 1779	Lydia Buxton
James	ca 1745	?	?
Sarah	ca 1 47	7 Jul 1767	(1) Reuben Towne
		by 1782	(2) Samuel Wallis
Mary	ca 1749	3 Jun 1775	Enos Buxton
+Richard V	25 Apr 1752	19 Jul 1770	Lois Towne
Thomas	ca 1759	23 Feb 1779	(1) Abigail Putney
		11 Aug 1802	(1) Abigail Hooper
		5 Apr 1807	(3) Sarah Worth

A glance at the chart shows how hit-and-miss record-keeping became as the family expanded West. Evidently all of the children were born in the Hamilton (Hamlet Parish) area except Thomas, who was born in Sutton. If more statistics turn up later, they may be inserted. Probably the first little Richard died after the birth of James, and our ancestor Richard was the next son to be born. One will also notice a trend toward much earlier marriages on the frontier.

As radical as the idea of moving west to Sutton, way off in the south central part of the state, may have seemed to the parents, by the time their children matured even Worcester County was starting to run out of space for new farms for them. In 1763, at the end of the French and Indian War, the British Government forbid settlement west of the "Proclamation Line" past the mountains, partly as an effort to keep the Indians under control. Until after the Revolutionary War, the only place to go was to the Berkshire Mountains of western Massachusetts-New Hampshire-Vermont. It was difficult if not impossible to buy land in eastern New York and, anyway, the adjacent part east of the Hudson was hilly also. That land was all held by the old "patroons" who ran their huge grants like medieval-style manors. They would rent to tenants, but would not sell. Conditions there were not the best. West of the Hudson lived the savage, angry Iroquois tribes. As we will see, the two daughters married and stayed in Sutton, but the sons all dispersed to the places just mentioned, not really good for farming.

As you read this, keep in mind that these children were born into a Colonial family. Though the frontier may have broadened their attitudes a little, the idea of uniting colonies into states had not yet occurred to anyone. They would have thought it rather fantastic, since the colonies were in competition. New Englanders looked askance at the culture and attitudes of southerners, but the feeling was mutual. All this changed during their lifetimes; they became United States citizens.

So far I have not found records showing that any of these sons fought in the Revolutionary War, but it is not unlikely that some did. An addendum will be added if any are found later. It appears that some of our relatives have confused a Captain Richard Dodge (1732-1802) of Wenham who fought in the Lexington Alarm and the Revolution with our Richard IV or V. That would be easy to do. He was Richard^5 (Richard^4 William^3 Richard^2 Richard^1). Our line was all Richards through generation 5. That Richard was in Col. Samuel Gerrish's Second Essex Co. Regiment.*

Since ours is the Richard^5 who evidently did not fight, short sketches about his siblings follow next.

---

*See Essex Institute Historical Collections 89:228.

DODGE FAMILY

Thomas Dodge, the youngest, born in Sutton married Abigail Putney of nearby Dudley. They had five children there and in towns nearby, then moved to Norwich, CT, and had three more. Then they moved to distant Barre VT where she died of childbirth in January 1802 (a chilling thought). The baby, Eleazar survived until 20 years of age. Though young, he had a brisk boot and shoe business in Montpelier. By the time his mother died, so had two little sisters. Little Rufus, born in Norwich, died in 1804. In Barre Thomas married (2) Abigail Harper from Brookfield MA and had one child Asa, but Abigail also died in childbirth. He then married Sarah Worth, who lived to age 92, and four more children. He died at age 68 on his farm on the road from Barre to Montpelier about a mile from what became Barre Station. It doesn't sound like life in Vermont was all that easy.

Sources:

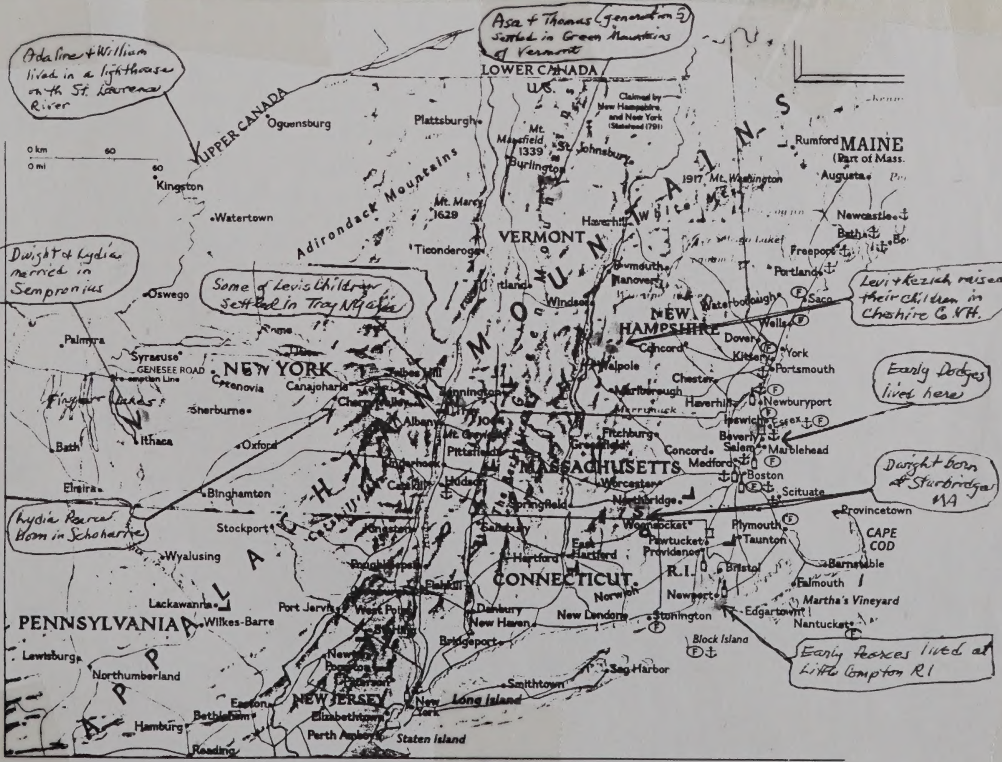
Sutton Vital Records to the Year 1850

History of Sutton, Worcester Co. Massachusetts (1878)

History of Worcester County , Massachusetts (1879) Two volumes for background on the townships. (first two mention Dodges)

Worcester County Deeds Vol 41:222, 42:118 and 90:332, etc.

Tuttle & Tuttle Lines in America by Alva M. Tuttle (1968) that book is actually a compendium, but the only one reaching down far enough in time to mention our Sarah and husband Richard Dodge. Other sources will be cited in Tuttle Family section.


Asa + Thomas (generation 5) Settled in Green Mountains of Vermont
Adaline + William lived in a lighthouse on the St. Lawrence River
Dwight + Lydia married in Sempronius
Some of Levis Children Settled in Troy NY area
Levi + Keziah raised their children in Cheshire Co. NH.
Early Dodges lived here
Dwight born at Sturbridge MA
Lydia Pearce born in Schoharie
Early Pearces lived at Little Compton RI
LOWER CANADA
UPPER CANADA
U.S.
Claimed by New Hampshire and New York (Statehood 1791)
Adirondack Mountains
VERMONT
NEW HAMPSHIRE
MAINE (Part of Mass.)
NEW YORK
MASSACHUSETTS
CONNECTICUT
R.I.
NEW JERSEY
PENNSYLVANIA
APPALACHIAN MOUNTAINS
White Mts.
CAPE COD
Long Island
Martha's Vineyard
Block Island
Staten Island
0 km 60
0 mi 60

DODGE FAMILY

Richard Dodge^5 (Richard ^{4,3,2,1}) was born on 25 April 1752 * in the Hamlet Parish area (later Hamilton, MA). He wss a young child when his family moved west to Sutton.where, at the very young age of 18 he married another 18-year-old, Lois Towne, born 30 Sep 1753 in Sutton, daughter of John and Mercy (Towne) Towne.

As the name suggests. Mrs. Dodge thus received a double dose of the genes from a very exceptional family, for the Towne Family was the worst sufferer of all in the infamous 1692 Salem trials in which three of Lois's many-great aunts were condemned to death as witches. Two of them were hung on Gallows Hill, and the third escaped that fate only as a result of Royal Governor Phipps, returning from a battle against the French in Canada in time to declare a moratorium on executions. Also, a many-great step-grandfather was executed. It is no wonder the Townes chose to migrate west. We may be proud that, though the Dodges also lived in Essex County MA, they had no connection whatsoever in that sorry mess! **

As mentioned in the previous chapter, after his parents had passed away in 1776, young Richard V purchased the real estate inheritances of all his siblings except that of Asa, who was not ready to sell. Eleven years later (1787) he and Lois bought 89 acres of land in nearby Charlton, where they moved with their large family, nine of them sons, though it appears John, born in 1785, died before 1790 when the first census was taken. It shows Richard and wife with one daughter, 2 sons over 16 and 3 under. Ananiah, 20, was away from home. But when the sons started to come of age in that decade it presented a dilemma, for Massachusetts was running out of land. The price of any on the market was prohibitively expensive. Like many others, they joined in a great outward migration. Quoting the Dodge Genealogy:

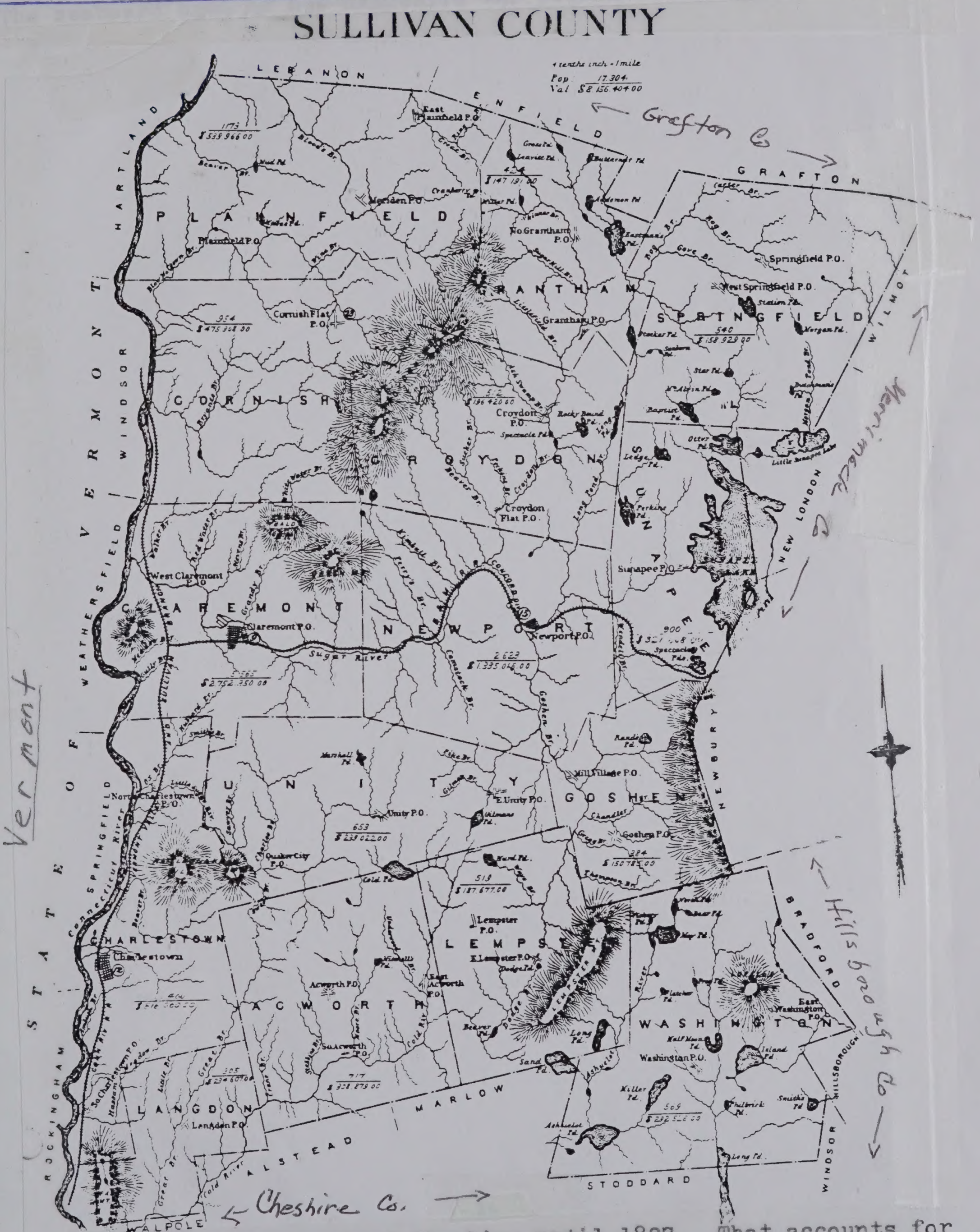
> "It is shown by the record of deeds in Cheshire Co. NH, that Richard and Stephen Dodge of Charlton, Mass., probably father and son, bought 24 Aug 1796 of Robert Duncan, gentleman, of New Granthan NH for 250 dollars, lot 32, first division of New Grantham, being 100 acres, the right of Theodore Atkinson.
>
> "August 28, 1802, Richard and Stephen Dodge of New Grantham sold for 90 dollars to Richard Dodge, Jr. of New G., one half of lot 32 above, and on the same date Richard Dodge Jr., for 8 dollars gave a life lease to Richard Dodge for twenty acres - which appears to have been reconveyed to Richard Dodge, Jr., on the 5th Feb 1820 for 150 dollars. On the last occasion the town was called Grantham."

The only descriptions of the family's activities in NH reported in the genealogy were provided by their grandson Ellis Dodge, born in 1825, who corresconded with Dr. Dodge in his old age. All of it is interesting, but he was not born until nearly 30 years after they moved there. Most of his data can be verified, but he was confusedabout some details, which will be pointed out. He did say, "They went 125 miles by oxcart into the wilderness, where everything was to be done."

---

*according to his gravestone. **Albion's Seed--Four British Folkways in America by David H. Fischer (1989)Oxford Univ Press, postulates that Folks like the Dodges, from SW England, were inclined to scoff at the idea of witches, and people like the Townes, from Norfolk, with their Viking ancestry, saw a troll under every bridge.

DODGE FAMILY - 1892 MAP OF SULLIVAN COUNTY, NEW HAMPSHIRE


SULLIVAN COUNTY
4 tenths inch = 1 mile
Pop 17.304
Val $8.156.404.00
LEBANON
ENFIELD
GRAFTON
WILMOT
NEW LONDON
NEWBURY
BRADFORD
HILLSBOROUGH
WINDSOR
STODDARD
MARLOW
ALSTEAD
WALPOLE
ROCKINGHAM
SPRINGFIELD
WEATHERSFIELD
WINDSOR
HARTLAND
STATE OF VERMONT
PLAINFIELD
GRANTHAM
SPRINGFIELD
CORNISH
CROYDON
SUNAPEE
CLAREMONT
NEWPORT
UNITY
GOSHEN
CHARLESTOWN
LEMPSTER
ACWORTH
WASHINGTON
LANGDON
Connecticut River
Sugar River
Grafton Co
Merrimack Co
Hillsborough Co
Cheshire Co.
Vermont

Sullivan County was part of Cheshire until 1827. That accounts for Dodge Bible entries saying various members were born in Cheshire Co.

DODGE FAMILY

The seaboard area of New Hampshire was populated during the 1630's. Expansion to the hillier western section did not come about for centuries later, due partly to fear of extremely fierce French-dominated Indian tribes living there. First pioneers in the area where our Dodges settled came up the Connecticut River rather than from the seaboard. This was then the northern part of Cheshire Co., with the county seat inconveniently located in distant Keene.

A fort called "Old Number Four" was erected near the river at Charlestown in 1744 but became the scene of a strong Indian siege in 1747. (See Sullivan Co. map.) Claremont, near the juncture with the Sugar River, was settled by the French and Indian War, but the white inhabitants fled until about 1766. Due to scarcity of land elsewhere, settlement picked up about 1771, still hugging the river valley, matching settlement in Vermont on the other side of the river. During the Revolutionary War, several towns broke away to join Vermont, with which they were more culturally akin.*

The first settlement of 25 families in New Grantham was on the western side of the Croyden Mountains in 1767. The county history says

> "The settlement on the east side of the mountain was not made until a few years later than on the west side...on Dunbar Hill, so-called from the name of John Dunbar, who came with his family from Bridgewater, Mass., and about the same time came Henry Howard. John Dunbar bought six hundred acres of land on this hill. In 1796 Ezekiel and Sylvester Dunbar and Isaac Newell came; in 1797 Richard Dodge; in 1798 Daniel Stone..." (The rest after 1800)**

The grandson said that Richard^5 (and probably Stephen, though he did not specifically name him) went ahead to New Grantham in 1798, ostensibly to prepare a dwelling, clear some land, plant a crop, and do the other things a pioneer did in those days to enable a family to live on undeveloped land. He said the rest of the family, with the women and young children, came the next year when the weather was warm.

The timing of this report cannot be very far off, 1800 printed copy of the US Census for Cheshire Co. NH, New Granthan Township, shows under Richard Dodge, man and woman over 45, two sons under 10 (Joshua & Amasa) one son 10-16 (Parley) daughter over 16 (Lois Jr.) and son over 16 (Simon). Also shown were Ananiah and wife with two sons under 10 (William and Cheney); and Levi and wife with daughter under 10 (Charlotte) and two sons under 10 (Dwight and baby Jedediah). Stephen was shown in Croyden, the next town over, and newly married. Richard^6 was not listed in New Hampshire--perhaps he had business back in Massachusetts.

---

*Guide to the County Archives of New Hampshire - Sullivan County Vol 10 Part A by Works Progress Administration, publ. by the Historical Records Administration, Manchester NH

**History of Sullivan County, New Hampshire page 171, by D. H. Hurd, publ 1886.

Amasa & Stephen

Orig. town records show that
on October (28?) 1810 Amasa and Stephen
Dodge, children of Richard Dodge and (Hale) wife Grace

chose ~~[illegible]~~ confecting — [illegible]

Roland — ch. guardian too —

Ch. Dodge Cem

Lois Dodge — my ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] sister m.
John Elliott —
15 Mar 1801 — as are entries in
Orig. town VR. Probably married.
She died in 15 Sep 1872 aged 89.

1872
89
1783 born

Vital Records of Croydon NH to 1900
Dean C. Smith & Melinde L. Sanborn (NEHGR 1999)

p22 (35) Children of Perley Dodge & Helena his wife
William Dodge b. Croydon [illegible] 1814
Mary Cooper D. – Sengwille Ky 08 Aug 1817
Samuel Wheeler D Croydon 05 Sep 1822
(1813-1848) Children of William Dodge & Lucinda Stockwell
Freeman Cooper D, Croydon 13 Oct 1838
Orlando Herrick D " 28 May 1840
p 80 Mr. John Elliot Jr. of C m Miss Lois Dodge of New Grantham
16 June 1801
86 Perley Dodge of Nc. & Helena Cooper of C m. 28 Nov 1811
88 James Smith 2nd & Dorothy Ellis both of Nc 10 Nov 1813
94 Elisha Williams & Electa Elliot both Croydon m 09 Jan 1823
95 07 Oct ~~18~~22 Jedediah Dodge m Hannah Blanchard
14 Dec 1823 Levi Dodge m Olive Blanchard Croydon
23 Dec 1823 Nathan Holbrooke of Wales Mass
m Kezia Dodge of Croydon (Holbrook)
104 12 June 1836 Wm. Dodge & Lucinda Stockwell
112 01 Dec 1811 [illegible] bans of [illegible] Dodge of C & Susanna Morse of [illegible] 14
deaths 1816 25 Apr Ebenezer Dodge son of William Dodge
14 May 1818 Chloe of Levi Dodge
p142 08 Dec 1835 Levi Dodge d. of gravel
159 02 Aug 1873 Helena Dodge, widow of Perley D by [illegible] 81
382 02 Sep 1810 Perley Dodge
383 25 Sep 1818 William son of Perley & Helena Dodge
428 (Lucky [illegible]) (39) Levi Dodge died Dec 8 1835 age 63
383 28? Oct 1810 Amasa & Josiah, sons of Richard
and (Azuba) wife

DODGE FAMILY

Dodge descendants find an old inquiry in a genealogical magazine very interesting: *

> "DODGE - Can anyone give the birthplace, ancestry and parentage of Richard Dodge, Jr. who married July 19, 1770, Lois Towne, born Sutton Mass. Sept 30 1752? On a gravestone a few miles from this office I find--'Richard Dodge died Dec 25 1833 aged 81 yrs & 8 mos' Next to this stone is another upon which is 'Lois Towne, wife of Richard Dodge, died Sept 9, 1812 aged 59 yrs 11 mos & 9 d's.
> - Alonzo Allen, Town Clerk's Office, Croyden NH."

The town clerk's office was the keeper of vital records, and Mr. Allen worked there, thus demonstrating that such records were not well kept, if at all, in the early days. We are very gratified that he wrote. Richard and Lois's grandson, Ellis Dodge, in correspondence with Dr. J.T. Dodge a dozen years later, added the information that Richard married again in his old age, as was then the custom, and lies buried between his two wives. It appears Mr. Allen missed that. Nobody seems to know whom she was--presumably an elderly neighboring widow.

Children of Richard V and Lois (Towne) Dodge:

Ananiah	23 Nov 1770-26 Dec 1846	m	29 Aug 1792	Elizabeth Janes
+Levi	23 Jun 1772- 8 Dec 1835		15 Mar 1796	Keziah Ellis
Stephen	24 Oct 1774-		10 Nov 1799	Mary Dunbar
Richard 6	2 Mar 1779-11 May 1872		29 Nov 1802	Levina Ellis
Simon	22 Feb 1781-23 Sep 1817		?ca 1805	Mary Turnbull
Lois	24 Aug 1783-13 Sep 1872		16 Jun 1801	John Elliot, Jr
John	11 Dec 1785-died young			
Parly	24 Mar 1788-025an 1810		28 Nov ?ca 1812	Helena Cooper 28 Nov
Patty	10 Aug 1790-died young			
Amasa	15 Oct 1792- 18			
Joshua	23 Nov 1795 ca 1874	(1)	1817	Levina Carpenter
		(2)	30 Mar 1837	Esther Wetherspoon

We follow second-eldest son Levi, having at last left the string of all Richards. Sketches about his brothers and sisters will be presented next, but first a few remarks. Anyone who has combed through old New Hampshire town records can understand Mr. Allen's frustration. All types of records are lumped together, making the data one wants very hard to locate. Marriage intentions for some of Richard and Lois's children were located, mixed in with tax rolls and minutes of town meetings. On tabulating Croydon tax rolls for inclusion in the next chapter, and comparing what they paid with the the taxes of their neighbors, it became apparent that their situation was about average for the community at large.

Despite the high hopes they must have had on moving there, Richard and Lois's children did not prosper greatly, though they struggled hard in the attempt. Farming in that community must have been arduous but there were evidently good schools. Four sons stayed, but the others and most grandchildren left, some going as far as Kansas.

---

*New England Historic Genealogical Register 37:88, Jan. 1883

DODGE FAMILY

Ananiah Dodge,was a skilled shoemaker, an industry that became widespread in New England in those years. We have a particular interest in him because of his grandson, William Dodge, who as you will see played a particularly nice role in the lives of our Levi's widow and children. While still living in Charlton, Ananiah married Elizabeth Janes of Brimfield, Hampshire Co. just over the Worcester Co. line. Their first two children, Susan and William Janes (young William's father) were born in North Adams MA. The next three were born in Croydon NH. Ananiah Jr., born in 1805 in Cambridge MA, a shoemaking center, eventually migrated to Neutral City, Kansas. The last three were born in Maine where their mother, Elizabeth Janes Dodge, died at age 58. After that Ananiah and some of his children returned to Palmer MA, near Brimfield, Elizabeth's home town.

Stephen Dodge migrated to New Grantham NH with his father Richard^{5} where they purchased land together in 1797. There he married Mary Dunbar of Dunbar Hill, who had been born in Bridgewater MA. They had 11 children but not all lived. Some of his land was sold in 1802 to his brother Richard 6. Stephen served in the War of 1812. They became the first of our near line to move to the Troy/Albany area of New York State, and other Dodges joined them there later. Their last two little daughters were born in Sand Lake, Rensselaer Co,

Richard Dodge^{6} was a farmer. The Dodge Genealogy tells when he was born and died (he lived to the ripe old age of 93) and mentions him buying and selling land to and from his father and brother Stephen, and that is all. But while studying Sturbridge Vital Records about the Ellis Family (his brother Levi, our ancestor, married Keziah Ellis) I found not only his brother's marriage but his as well, for he married Keziah's sister Levina. They were specific enough to say, under Ellis, "Levina & Richard Dodge, Jr., of New Grantham--intention adds VT (sic) 29 November 1802." This shows that when he bought the 50 acres from his father and brother on 28 August 1802 it was in anticipation of marrying his sister-in-law's sister Levina. It is nice to know all this, but frustrating not to know whether he and Levina had little Richard Seven--it would be a pity if they didn't, after such a very long tradition. One assumes, though it was not positively stated, that after his mother died in 1812, his father came to live with him, and that he retained possession of the ancestral farm.

Simon Dodge, a boot and shoemaker, was a musician in the War of 1812, stationed at Castine, Maine. He married Mary Turnbull at Damariscotta ME and they has six children. He died at age 36. The youngest, Huldah, was born shortly after his death in 1817 but died when she was 14. The widow married a John Gibbs "of Scotland" and had three more children.

Lois Dodge the only sister among all those boys, died on 13 September 1872 at the age of 89. Whether she stayed single all those years or married and had a family has not been learned.

For instance, he described what must have been a gruelling trip, "They moved with ox teams about 125 miles through the wilderness, to an unbroken tract where everything was to be done." That much is accurate, but then he adds that his mother's "two unmarried sisters, Olive and Dorothy Ellis, went along." Those words sound as though

See R 5

DODGE FAMILY

Amasa Dodge probably died as a child, and John & Patty as infants.

Parly Dodge (spelt "Parla" in town records) lived near his brother Levi. He married Helena, daughter of Deacon Sherman Cooper whose wife was probably a Leland. Though of moderate means. This couple's three children turned out well. William, the oldest, was a longtime Croyden sheriff-postmaster. Later he moved to Claremont, a railroad town, and became a successful auctioneer. The youngest son became a Boston schoolteacher.

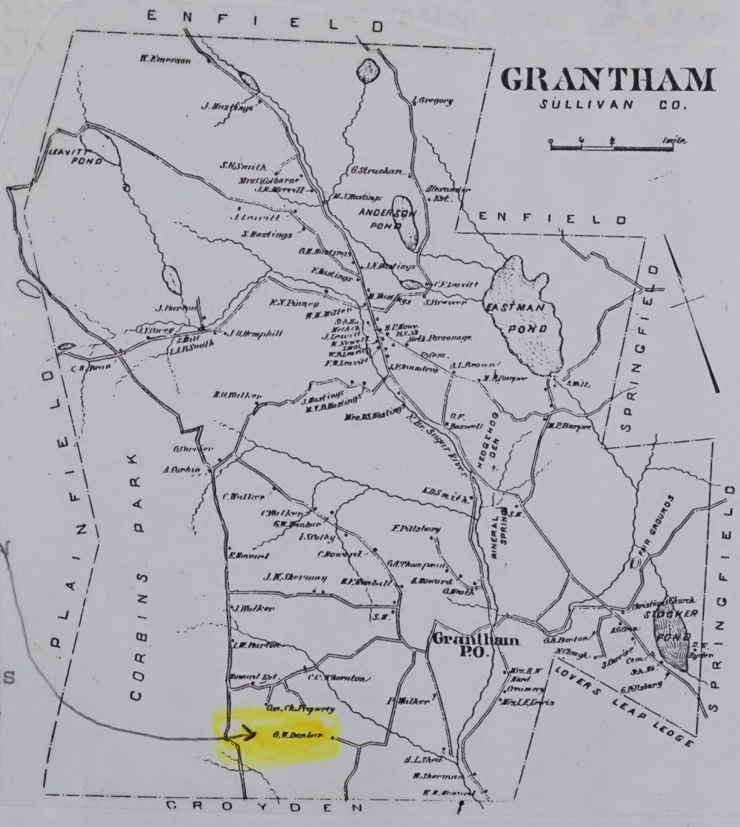
Joshua Dodge, the youngest, was only a year or so old when the family migrated to New Hampshire, and that was the only life he knew. He was a farmer, and described as "of more than medium size, with great strength and vigor, charasteric of his immediate relatives." It is nice to have that description--to which of our family does it apply?

Sources not cited in the text include:

Notes and Memoranda Relating to Persons of the Name of Towne by William B. Towne (1867) + others to be cited in the Towne segment.
History of Sturbridge and Southbridge
History of Worcester County, Massachusetts Vol II (1879) sections on Sturbridge, Sutton & Charlton

The 1892 map at right showing Grantham Township does not indicate where Dunbar Hill is. Richard & Lois and their offspring settled there on the hill in the 1790's. It does show a later G,W. Dunbar not far from the Croydon Township line at the bottom of the map. A dead-end road to his farm seems to be leading up a hill.

Southeast of Mr. Dunbar, on the turnpike near Sugar Creek, was the dwelling of a W. Sherman. These are two of the families the Dodge sons married into, and I think that is the area where Richard & Lois lived.


GRANTHAM
SULLIVAN CO.
1 mile
ENFIELD
ENFIELD
PLAINFIELD
CORBINS PARK
SPRINGFIELD
SPRINGFIELD
CROYDEN
LEAVITT POND
ANDERSON POND
EASTMAN POND
STOCKER POND
HEDGEHOG DEN
MINERAL SPRING
FAIR GROUNDS
LOVERS LEAP LEDGE
N. Br. Sugar River
Grantham P.O.
G.W. Dunbar
W. Sherman
W. Emerson
J. Hastings
G. Strachan
S.K. Smith
E.N. Pinney
C.F. Leavitt
S. Brewer
J. Hemphill
C. Walker
J.W. Sherman
P. Walker
C.C. Thornton
Cen. Ch. Property

(1808)

Croydon VR 59

James Smith 2d + Dorothy Ellis, both
of New Grantham m 10 Nov 1813 by
Rev Jacob Haven

DODGE FAMILY

Levi Dodge^6 (Richard^{5,4,3,2,1}) was born 22 June 1772 in Sutton MA, second son of Richard^5 and Lois (Towne) Dodge. When he was fifteen the family moved to Charlton a few miles to the west, which borders on Sturbridge where, on 15 March 1796, at age 24 he married 16-year old Keziah Ellis, born 15 February 1780, daughter of Jedediah and Martha (Freeman) Ellis.

In Colonial days, on the frontier, there had been a trend towards younger marriages, and even more so in the years following the Revolutionary War, but even so, Keziah, probably nicknamed "Kizzie," was the youngest bride of all our Dodge ancestors. Three months later, while she was still 16, she gave birth to baby Charlotte, her first, followed by other babies every two years under sometimes difficult circumstances. Charlotte's birth and that of the next child, our ancestor Dwight (who eventually migrated to Kingston, MO) were both born in Sturbridge, but do not show up in that town's vital records, nor those of Charlton where the Dodges were then living. The reason may have been embarrassment, but I speculate that, being so young, she felt more secure being with her mother when her time came to deliver. The consequence, however, is that neither town reported the births in their official records.

The Freemans and Ellises were among the social elite of their area, much more prominent than the Dodges. Her grandfather, Lieutenant Samuel Freeman, was a veteran of the French and Indian War. Her other grandfather, Captain Samuel Ellis, served in the Revolutionary War.* Her father, Jedediah Ellis, had one of the nicest farms in the area and also ran a sawmill which was built after he and another man constructed the first dam across the Quinebaug River.**

The third baby, Jedediah Dodge, was born in a remote cabin on a hillside in freezing New Hampshire in early March 1800, far away from Keziah's parents, where she had gone with the Dodge Family group. It is hard not to feel a certain amount of sympathy for this young lady, who apparently tried very hard but seems to have had a difficult time coping with the more-than-average hardships that came her way.

---

*The wish to be able to prove to pstriotic organizations like the Daughters of the American Revolution that Great-Great Grandpa Dwight Dodge was Great Grandson of Captain Ellis, led to research that led to the discovery of some of the material about the Dodges in New Hampshire. At one time the DAR accepted genealogies as proof of descent but no longer does so, having been deceived by inaccurate ones in the past. If Sturbridge VR listed his birth it would be easy. His Bible does not say whom his parents were. He died long before obituaries and death certificates were in vogue.

**Historical Collections Vol II pg 54, by Holmes Ammidown (1874) This contains histories of Sturbridge, Charlton & Southbridge. Many pages mention Keziah's families.

before this page

Material left out or misplaced —

Explain that Levi's youngest son corresponded w Ellis Dodge

with Dr Dodge + supplied most of the

info re that family — So much younger

that he missed some facts

(Squeeze into beginning of last ¶?)

they were young ladies who accompanied the migrant group. Sturbridge records paint a different picture. Soon after Keziah left, the Ellis Family came down with serious health problems; some of them had tuberculosis--one brother and his entire family were wiped out by it. Both of her parents fell ill, either of that or some epidemic. Both died in May/June 1804. The children they left behind included three young daughters, Dorothy Ellis born 18 Dec 1792, Olive Ellis born 02 Dec 1794, and Lucreatia Ellis born 20 Feb 1798. You will recall that Keziah's sister Levina had already married Richard Dodge^6 in 1802. What was more natural than that Dorothy aged 11½ and Olive aged 9½ and being orphans, should go to stay with their two older sisters in New Hampshire? But they didn't go before their parents died in 1804.

Though I haven't yet seen their marriages in New Hampshire records to prove it and would love to know their husbands' names, that must be what happened. Ellis would have seen them last when he was about eleven. To a child they would have seemed old, though they weren't. Little Lucreatia seems to have been taken by Sturbridge-area family, for in 1817 she married a Reuben Leland of Grafton MA. (See map on page 42, northeast of Sutton.) Reuben was somehow related to Helena (Cooper) Dodge, Parley's wife, living in Croydon NH.

This brings up a whole new subject, for Croydon was settled a great deal earlier than Grantham. Extremely hostile French-led Indians had made habitation there impossible before the end of the French & Indian War, but were evicted by the fortunes of war before 1763, when the peace treaty was signed, turning territory over to the British Colonies. In 1766, sixty-five families from Grafton secured a large grant of land from New Hampshire Governor Benning Wentworth, and created a new township there. Among them were two Leland families. A book on the subject says,

> "Much of the scenery is wild and picturesque. The soil is diversified. That bordering on Sugar River is rich and productive, as we rise gradually back upon the hills it yields excellent grass, wheat and potatos which, as we ascend still higher up the mountain sides, we find only pasturage and forests, and those are overlapped with lofty piles of granite." *

Ellis said of his father that "Levi built a home on his father's land, near his father, and remained on the same farm until his death." That sounds simple but is hard to verify, for it appears Richard lived on or near Dunbar Hill in Grantham, but so near the Croydon line that the Croydon town clerk saw his grave not far away. But he and his son Richard^6 both appear in Grantham records whereas Levi and Parley lived in Croyden and paid their taxes there. Technically Levi and Richard^5 lived in different towns, but maybe not far apart. In early generations it had been customary for Dodge fathers to provide sons with wedding presents of land, but many American customs changed around the time of the Revolution. Levi would not have required much acreage for, unlike other family,

---

*History of Sullivan County, pages 150-1, D. H. Hurd (1886)

DODGE FAMILY

Year	Record pages	Name	Poll	Horses	Wheel	Cows	Pasture	Head	Property	Town	School	State	County	Highway	Turnpike	Bridge	District School
1807	112-3, 116.9	Levi	1			-			?	54¢	50¢			$1.36	$1.22	25¢	
1808	142,8	Levi	1			1			$1.50	92	58		03	116	-		
1809	164,170	Levi	1			1			150	75	53		04	112	-		
1810	185	Levi	1	1		1			220	104	73		19	204	-	15	
		Stephen	1							124	90		67	240	-	18	
1811	203,8	Levi	1	1		?		20	210	184	86	40	10	148	-	-	Dist #1
1812	220,5,31	Levi	1	1		2		20	230	122	108	46	12	267			300
1813	238, 243	Levi	1	1		2		25	265	186	106	45	11	292			
1814 1815	not	copied															
1816	-304	Levi							190	90	52		17	190			
		Parla							128	63	35		13	120			
1817	317,23	Levi	1	1		2		50	290	116	105	44	18	218			
1818	337,43	Levi	1	1		1		50	200	102	70	29	12	126			
1819	354,360	Levi	1	2		2		50	360	221		92	25	453			
	✓	Dwight	1						130	87		39	09	164			
		Parla	1						140	91		28	10	196			
1820	372,8	Levi	1	1	Sheep	2	3	60	350	225	163	73	32	235			
		Parla	1					05	155		07						
1821	393,9	Levi	1	3		1	3	60	435	249	208	69	52	309			
		Parla	1	-		1		06	155	90	75	24	19	110			
		Jedediah	1	-		-	-	20	150	89	72	24	18	106			
1822	411,7	Levi	1	1	1	2	4	60	220	215	141	48	21	256			
		Parla	1			1	1	45	170	114	75	25	11	136			
		Jedediah	1			1		25	155	103	68	24	10	124			
1823	431,7	Levi	1	2	1	2	4	75	465	362	181	60	17	270			
		Parla	1					25	195	120	70	76	7	113			
		Jedediah	1					35	185	120	71	84	7	107			
		Levi Jr	1					-	130	85	60	17	6	75			
1824	448,	Levi	1	2	1	3	4	75	430	95	163	52	18	235			
		Parla	1					40	210	50	80	25	9	125			
		Jedediah	1					35	185	44	70	23	8	103			
1825	469,475	Levi	1	1	1	1	4	75	325	111	125	-	18	214			
		Parla	1					50	235	20	91	-	13	155			
		Jedediah	1					-	150	51	57	-	9	99			
1826	490,6	Levi	1	2	?	1	4	75	395	152	152	46	20				
		Parla	1			2	-	50	260	100	100	31	13				
1827	500,7	Levi	1	1	-	2	—	25	265	68	102	45	29	20		133	School
		Parla	1		-	2	2	50	230	51	88	39	25	17		115	Dist. 1

Some data extracted from Microfilm #0015374, Croydon NH Town Records Volume II - tax evaluation lists. These were the only Dodges who paid taxes there in the years indicated. Their taxes were pretty near average. This table is from hurried notes taken in October 1999 at Salt Lake City and not as thorough as I wish they were, but are shown here because I believe the data is quite revealing.

he made his living as a blacksmith, a skill he passed on to Dwight. Where did he learn that trade? I have a theory, for Keziah's Grandpa Freeman, an original inhabitant of Sturbridge, had sited his popular blacksmith shop where two highways intersected near the Charlton-Sturbridge border to attract first-settlers greatly in need of his services. If Levi had worked there, he might have fallen in love with his wife when she came to visit her grandparents??? At least he could have learned his trade from the Freemans.

Levi never became wealthy, but he worked hard and his earnings increased gradually. By 1820 he was one of the few residents owning a shay, a sign of elegance in those days. In 1825 and in 1827 he was sworn in as a member of a team of "highway surveyors." Records show that oxen, the usual beast of burden and other farm animals were not taxed but cows and horses were. Shays were taxed but not wagons or carts. The amount Levi paid began to slip in 1825, but that year was the start of a national recession. The records I saw ended with 1827, so I don't know his financial situation later, or when he became ill, but he must have suffered terribly. Poor Great-Great-Great Grandpa Levi died at age 64, just two years after his father, of "gravel," on 8 December 1835. My dictionary says that is a term for "the sandlike material of urinary calculi." His widow, with three children still at home and probably medical bills and funeral expenses to pay, certainly could not run a blacksmith shop, and was left in dire straits. More of the story will unfold, she died at Palmer, Massachusetts, not far from Sturbridge, on 4 Feb 1845, age 64.

Children of Levi and Keziah (Ellis) Dodge:

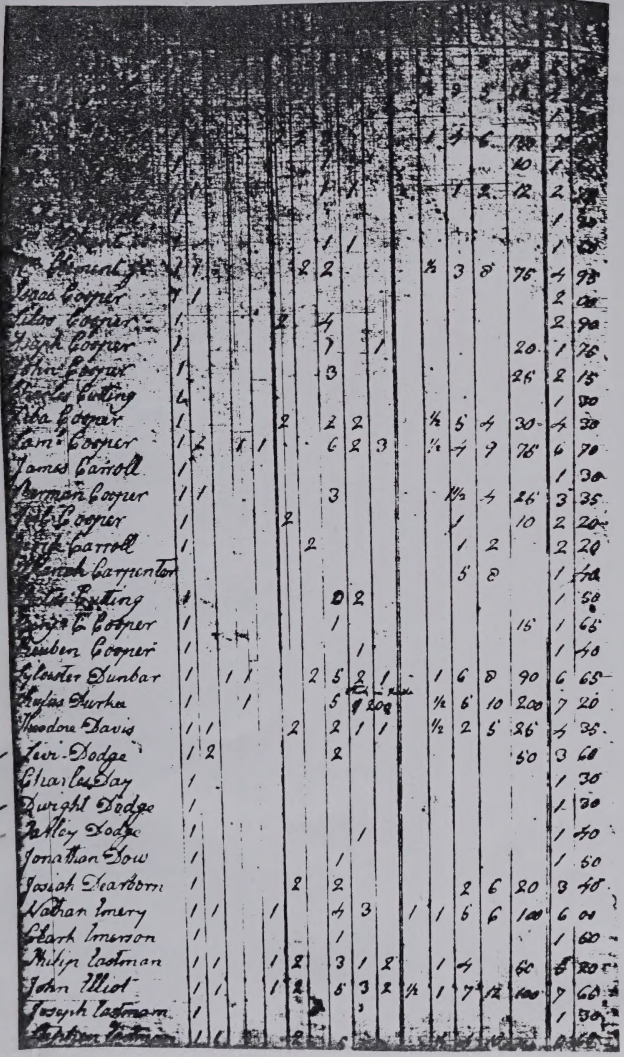
Charlotte	9 Jun 1796- 8 Dec 1866	m 18	John Stockwell
+Dwight	28 May 1798-23 Aug 1869	(1) 21 Dec 1817 (2) 9 Dec 1830	Susanna Monroe Lydia W. Pearce
Jedediah	7 Mar 1800-20 Aug 1825	7 Oct 1822	Martha Blanchard
Levi Jr.	17 Mar 1802- 1862	4 Dec 1823	Olive Blanchard
Keziah Jr.	27 Aug 1804-22 Mar 1875	(1) 13 Sep 1823 (2) 18	Nathan Holbrook Cyrus Olds
John	17 Jan 1807-26 Feb 1807		infant
Freeman	17 Feb 1809-15 Jan 1886	24 Oct 1830	Candace Stockwell
Simon	6 Jul 1811- 8 Sep 1811		infant
Silas	21 Feb 1814- 1 Oct 1818		age 4
Samuel Orison	19 Apr 1818- 7 Oct 1839		age 21
Adaline	2 Apr 1820-living 1898	23 Nov 1840	William Dodge
Ellis	7 May 1825-living 1898	(1) 30 May 1846 (2) 11 Sep 1862	Ellen Jane Cook Edna Louise Wager

Since we follow son Dwight, his brothers and sisters will be told about first. In this one case we will break the pattern and tell of the youngest brother first, because the story will be clearest that way, and then proceed in the usual fashion. Victorians loved rags-to-riches stories, so his tale sounds slightly melodramatic. Ellis was seventy years old and childless when he corresponded with Dr. J.T. Dodge for the book. Perhaps he exaggerated unintentionally, but we are delighted to have his recollections.

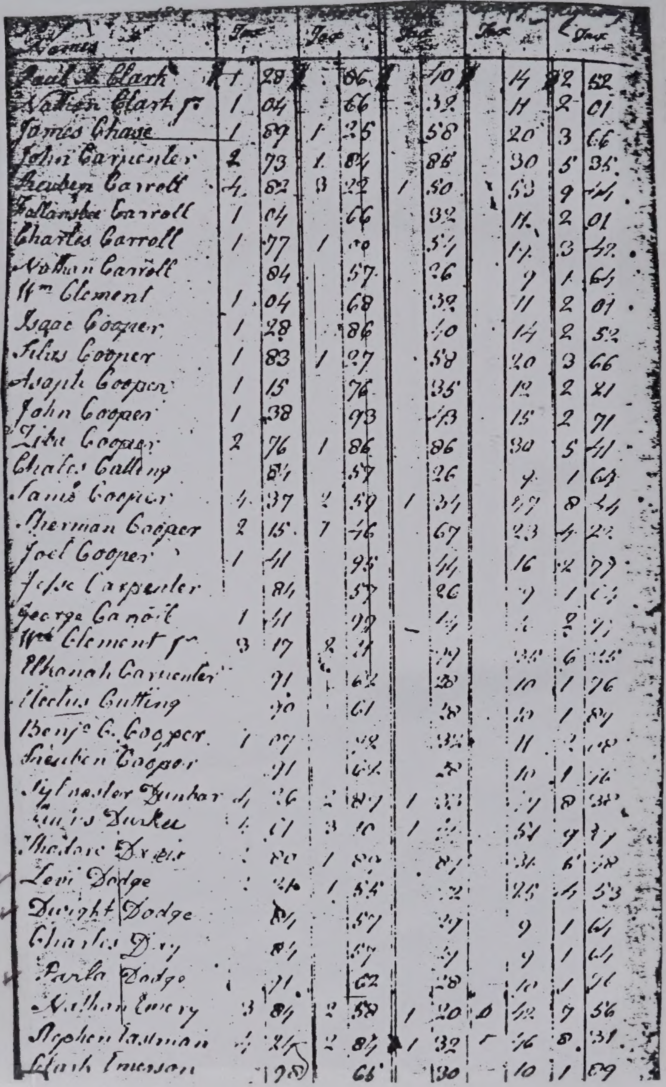
DODGE FAMILY

Below: Reproduction of microfilmed copies of 1819 Town of Croydon, New Hampshire, tax evaluation lists pertaining to our Dodge Family.

Croyden New Hampshire Town Records, 1819
Tax Schedule (microfilm #0015374-Salt Lake City)



[illegible]											1	4	6	120	2	[illegible]
[illegible]														10	1	[illegible]
[illegible]								1	1				1	2	12	2	[illegible]
[illegible]																1	[illegible]
[illegible]								1	1							1	[illegible]
[illegible] Clement Jr	1	1					2	2				½	3	8	75	4	98
Isaac Cooper	1	1														2	00
Silas Cooper	1					2		4								2	90
Asaph Cooper	1							7		1					20	1	76
John Cooper	1							3							26	2	15
Charles Cutting	4															1	80
Ziba Cooper	1					2		2	2			½	5	4	30	4	30
Sam'l Cooper	1	2		1	1			6	2	3		½	4	9	75	6	70
James Carroll	1															1	30
Sherman Cooper	1	1						3					1½	4	26	3	35
Joel Cooper	1					2							1		10	2	20
[illegible] Carroll	1						2						1	2		2	20
Elkanah Carpenter													5	8		1	40
Hector Cutting	1							[illegible]	2							1	58
Benj^a C. Cooper	1							1							15	1	65
Reuben Cooper	1								1							1	40
Sylvester Dunbar	1		1	1			2	5	2	1		1	6	8	90	6	65
Rufus Durkee	1			1				5	1 200			½	6	10	200	7	20
Theodore Davis	1	1				2		2	1	1		½	2	5	26	4	35
✓ Levi Dodge	1	2						2							50	3	60
Charles Day	1															1	30
✓ Dwight Dodge	1															1	30
✓ Parley Dodge	1								1							1	40
Jonathan Dow	1							1								1	50
Josiah Dearborn	1					2		2					2	6	20	3	40
Nathan Emery	1	1			1			4	3		1	1	6	6	100	6	01
Clark Emerson	1							1								1	60
Philip Eastman	1	1			1	2		3	1	2		1	4		60	[illegible]	20
John Elliot	1	1			1	2		5	3	2	½	1	7	12	100	7	60
Joseph Eastman	1															1	30
[illegible]	1	1				2		[illegible]								[illegible]	[illegible]

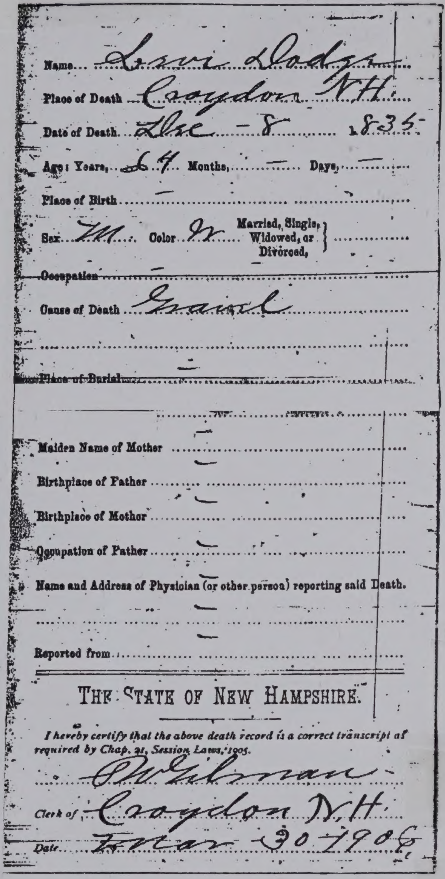


Names	Tax		Tax		Tax		Tax		Tax	
[illegible] Clark	1	28		86		40		14	2	52
Nathan Clark Jr	1	04		66		32		11	2	01
James Chase	1	89	1	26		58		20	3	66
John Carpenter	2	73	1	84		86		30	5	35
Reuben Carroll	4	82	3	22	1	50		53	9	44
Tallansbee Carroll	1	04		66		32		11	2	01
Charles Carroll	1	77	1	[illegible]		54		17	3	42
Nathan Carroll		84		57		26		9	1	64
Wm Clement	1	04		68		32		11	2	01
Isaac Cooper	1	28		86		40		14	2	52
Silas Cooper	1	83	1	27		58		20	3	66
Asaph Cooper	1	15		76		35		12	2	21
John Cooper	1	38		93		43		15	2	71
Ziba Cooper	2	76	1	86		86		30	5	41
Charles Cutting		84		57		26		4	1	64
Sam'l Cooper	4	37	2	59	1	34		47	8	44
Sherman Cooper	2	15	1	46		67		23	4	[illegible]
Joel Cooper	1	41		95		44		16	2	77
Jesse Carpenter		84		57		26		9	1	[illegible]
George Carroll	1	41		99		[illegible]		[illegible]	2	[illegible]
Wm Clement Jr	3	17	2	[illegible]		[illegible]		[illegible]	6	[illegible]
Elkanah Carpenter		91		62		28		10	1	76
Hector Cutting		90		61		28		10	1	[illegible]
Benj^a C. Cooper	1	07		[illegible]		32		11	2	[illegible]
Reuben Cooper		91		62		28		10	1	76
Sylvester Dunbar	4	26	2	87	1	[illegible]		47	8	[illegible]
Rufus Durkee	4	67	3	10	1	[illegible]		54	9	[illegible]
Theodore Davis	[illegible]	80	1	[illegible]		84		34	6	[illegible]
✓ Levi Dodge	[illegible]	24	1	55		[illegible]		25	4	53
✓ Dwight Dodge		84		57		[illegible]		9	1	64
Charles Day		84		57		[illegible]		9	1	64
✓ Parla Dodge		91		62		28		10	1	[illegible]
Nathan Emery	3	84	2	58	1	20	0	42	7	56
Stephen Eastman	4	24	2	84	1	32	5	46	8	31
Clark Emerson		98		66		30		10	1	69

DODGE FAMILY

Great-great-great Grandpa Levi Dodge was a blacksmith, a trade he taught to his sons Dwight, Levi Jr., and possibly Jedediah.

Microfilm #1001071 at the Mormon Library in Salt Lake City, containshis death certificate, photocopied here.



Name Levi Dodge

Place of Death Croydon N.H.

Date of Death Dec - 8 1835

Age: Years, 64 Months, — Days, —

Place of Birth —

Sex M Color W Married, Single, Widowed, or Divorced,

Occupation —

Cause of Death Gravel

Place of Burial

Maiden Name of Mother —

Birthplace of Father —

Birthplace of Mother —

Occupation of Father —

Name and Address of Physician (or other person) reporting said Death. —

Reported from

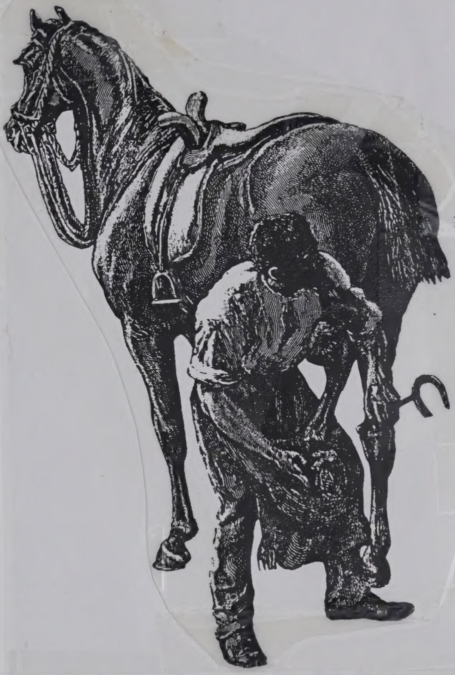
THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

I hereby certify that the above death record is a correct transcript as required by Chap. 21, Session Laws, 1905.

P W Gilman

Clerk of Croydon N.H.

Date Mar 30 1906



Besides the items mentioned in the article, smithys made iron pots, skillets, hinges, and countless other household necessities.

BLACKSMITH, a man who forges iron. There was one in every village when tools were made by hand and farm machinery was drawn by horses. The blacksmith shop, or smithy, was also a friendly place for conducting business and exchanging gossip.

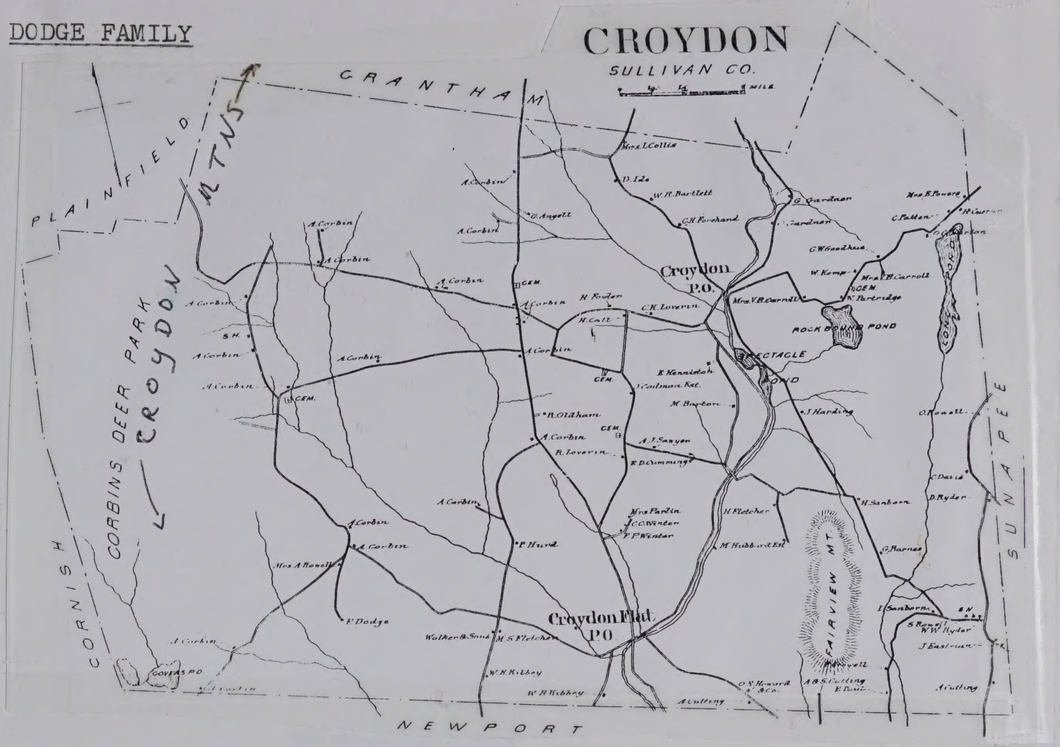
A smithy is a shed equipped with a forge, hammers, anvils, a supply of iron, a tiring platform for putting iron tires on wagon wheels, and tubs of water and oil for cooling and tempering the hot metal. Generally, the forge has a blower to intensify the heat of the glowing bed of coke or of soft coal. The smith lays the horseshoe or other object in the forge to get it red hot. Holding the hot iron in long pincers, he lays it on the anvil, pounds it into shape, and finally cools it in the tub.

Before the middle of the 19th century, blacksmiths made most of the farmers' and carpenters' tools. Blacksmiths were proud of their workmanship and skill. Often their fathers and grandfathers had been smiths before them.

Horseshoeing was a major part of the smith's trade when almost every family owned at least one horse.

Putting iron rims, or tires, on wagon and carriage wheels is also one of the fine arts of the blacksmith. The tire hoop is made from a flat strip of bar iron about 2½ inches wide and just about as long as the outside circumference of the wooden felly, which holds the ends of the spokes. The iron is heated on a fire of straw and shavings, and the ends are smoothly forge-welded together. The hoop is then forced upon the felly and is immediately cooled in such a way that the wheel is tightened into a solid unit under the pressure of the contracting iron.

DODGE FAMILY


CROYDON
SULLIVAN CO.
MILE
GRANTHAM
PLAINFIELD
CROYDON MTNS
CORBINS DEER PARK
CROYDON
CORNISH
NEWPORT
SUNAPEE
Croydon P.O.
Croydon Flat P.O.
ROCK BOUND POND
SPECTACLE POND
LONG POND
FAIRVIEW MT.
E Dodge
CEM.

Ellis Dodge born 7 May 1825 in Croydon, reported that the death of his father when he was ten years old left him without any means of support so he had to live with his oldest sister Charlotte (Mrs. John Stockwell) some distance northeast in Grafton Co., in Rumney, nowadays a White Mountain ski area. Before he could go he needed a pair of shoes and had to earn money to buy them. By next October he had new shoes and 50¢ in his pocket for expenses. He started out on foot. The lunch his mother had provided and his "scanty clothes" were in a pack on his shoulder. The child walked about 25 miles the first day without serious difficulty, but the seriousness of his predicament began to dawn upon him the next morning while eating his breakfast by the roadside where he had slept. He pushed on, and in midafternoon a lady, noticing him as he passed, called out to him to stop and made friendly inquiries, followed by a bowl of bread and milk, giving him strength to complete his 50-mile journey about 7:00 p.m.

After living with the Stockwells three years, he hired out to help a neighbor farmer for $25 a year and clothing. Somehow in the meantime his mother Keziah had managed to get back to Palmer MA, not far from Sturbridge, with his sister Adeline and sickly brother Samuel. In December 1840 Adeline and her new husband William Dodge were visiting Rumney on their honeymoon and decided to take Ellis back with them to learn the carpenter trade from William. He stayed with them a while, and they decided to move to Troy New York where business was good and other family members had located, such as Uncle Stephen Dodge and various Stockwells.

About that time the railroad industry was booming and in need of workers. In 1849 he became a train-car builder. He did especially well, changing companies and getting promotions and patented four useful inventions. He married a Miss Cook who later died. Later in Brooklyn he married a Miss Wager. There were no children of either marriage. Like so many Dodges, he retired to Palmer.

Charlotte Dodge, eldest of twelve children, was born 9 June 1796 in Sturbridge, and was three when she rode in the oxcart through the wilderness where the extended family slowly carved out homesteads among the New Hampshire hills. She married John Stockwell and they went to live in Rumney where they raised three children of their own in addition to taking in her little brother when her mother was unable to care for him. Like so many of the clan, this couple also wound up in Palmer where she died 8 December 1866, age 70.

Jedediah Dodge, named for his Grandpa Ellis, born 7 March 1800 when the family was newly arrived and probably not yet well settled, married Martha Blanchard on 7 October 1822 (Croydon Town Records pg 413). He is shown on the tax roll chart on another page, commencing in 1821. The couple had two children, Martha and Martin, and he died 20 August 1825 when his son was three months old.

Levi Dodge, Jr. born 17 Mar 1802, married Olive Blanchard, sister of Jedediah's wife, on 04 Dec 1823 (CTR pg 443 & listed on tax rolls that year). They lived in Croyden, Chelsea and Randolph, where he died in 1862. Numerous and spread out as members of our Dodge clan born in New Hampshire were, it is obvious that they felt a closeness to one another and kept in correspondence. This couple had four sons - Elias who lived in Lowell MA, Elbridge who settled in Wisconsin, Henry who moved "out west," and Austin who settled in Hamilton, Caldwell Co., Missouri.

It is this last son who interests us most--so much so that parts of this page and next will be out of chronological order, but the situation seems important enough to cause us to digress. Austin P. Dodge, born in New Hampshire, came west with his wife, Mary Letitia (Lillie) Dodge and two young daughters in 1869 to settle near his Uncle Dwight Dodge (our ancestor) and Dwight's children, his cousins, and promptly became a popular local citizen in Hamilton's early days. It is said by some that Olive, his mother, came along but if so she does not show up in the 1870 census. There must have been an epidemic in 1869--perhaps she died in that. His Uncle Dwight died that year and so did Austin's littlest daughter Nellie, who died 29 Sep 1869 aged one year and 11 months.

Later historical interviews with old-timers give slightly varying spins on where his place of business was located. Like his grandfather Levi before him, Austin was a blacksmith, and evidently a popular one. "On Mill Street up a block from Broadway, about the site of (later) Perkins grocery, Austin Dodge had a blacksmith shop. His wife had a millinery shop." "There was a lumber yard, and up the block McCoy's grocery across the street from Mrs. Letitia Dodge's

DODGE FAMILY

MILLINERY SHOP, SITE OF (1

DODGE FAMILY

Below the interview with George Fine are copies of his photograph and those of Effie (Dodge) Fine and her mother, Mrs. Mary Letitia (Lillie)(Dodge) Dwight. The photographs were taken in Hamilton around the turn of the century by Hare Studios. My great grandmother, Mrs. Emma Adelia (Dodge) Dunn had several pictures of this family group.

THE OLD 1855 ROAD

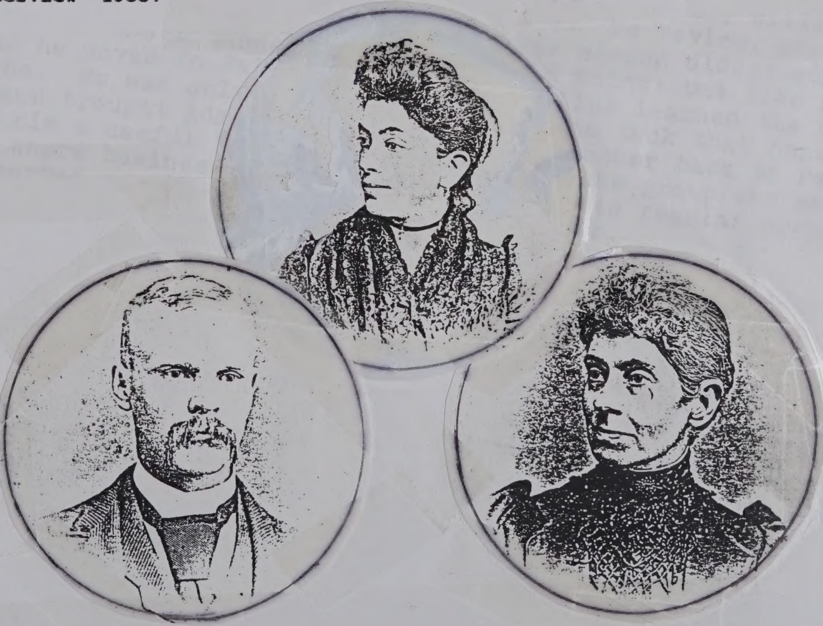
Narrators: George Fine of Oklahoma and others

This road is important to our study, because Hamilton is built on this road. Before A.G. Davis built the first house in this town, the old State road went through the place. It led from Richmond to Gallatin (north in Daviess county). At the time of the early fifties and before that, it was the only thoroughfare connecting Daviess county and this section of the country with the Missouri river. All the merchandise consumed by the inhabitants of these parts was transported over this old road by ox-teams, which would carry it from Camden, in Ray county, the nearest point on the river.

In 1855, the stage coach line between Gallatin and Lexington was established, and the newly built Davis Hotel in Hamilton (@ 1856) became one of the stations. Prior to this, there seemed to have been a semi-weekly mail hack which ran from Richmond to Gallatin.

This old State road is mentioned by old timers even in memories of the early seventies, such people living in the district south of Hamilton. The narrator, George Fine, now in seventies, is a son of Elder Fine who lived along the road and he told his son much of the foregoing facts. From the farm of Elder William Fine, who lived two and a half miles north of Hamilton, in the 60s and 50s, to the town of Kingston to the south, but two houses could be seen, on Tom Creek, one owned by Samuel Hill, one by Silas Dodge, both well known pioneers in the county before 1860.

Interview 1935.



DODGE FAMILY

Keziah Dodge, Jr., born 27 August 1804 in Croydon, married on 13 September 1823, Nathan Holbrook of Upton (CTR pg 418). They had four children, but Nathan and three of the children died. One duaghter lived. They must have been among the clan which moved to Troy NY, for she soon married a Cyrus Olds there, though they went to Milford in eastern MA, where she had two more daughters, a Mrs. Wakefield of Keokuk Iowa and a Mrs. Judd of Salina, Kansas Of the three daughters one was Rosilla and one Cordelia, but who was who I haven't a clue. Kezia died in Milford in 1874, age 70; and Cyrus the same year, age 71.

Freeman Dodge, what a lovely name, was born 17 February 1809. (Dodges were so proud of their Freeman lineage that a century after the wealthy blacksmith, Lt. Samuel Freeman died and half a continent away, his Dodge descendants kept naming their sons Freeman!) On 24 October 1830, Freeman married Candace Stockwell, a relative of his sister Charlotte's husband. He was a devout member of the Congregational Church at Troy NY, though their son, Freeman M. Dodge, was born at Milton. He was a policeman but later became a butcher. In Palmer he taught a class of young men at the church, who presented him with a beautiful engraving of the "Last Supper." It became his most prized possession and later his son's. He was buried in Palmer in 1886.

John and Simon Dodge died as infants, and Silas at age four. Samuel Orrison Dodge, was seventeen when his father died, but must have been frail and sickly as a child and unable to be of much help. He died in Palmer in 1839 at age 21.

Adaline Dodge, born 02 Apr 1820 and thus 15 when her father died, was deeply concerned about her little brother, and tried to help her distraught mother. In Palmer she married her cousin, William^{8} Dodge (William Janes^{7} Ananiah^{6} Richard^{5,4,3,2,1}). To review, she was Adaline^{7} (Levi^{6} Richard^{5}). Her husband was second eldest son of William Janes Dodge, a tanner and shoemaker in Maine; but like so many Dodges he moved to Palmer where young William learned the carpentry trade. He was only 22 when he and Adaline took that honeymoon trip and brought Adaline's bright little brother back to Palmer and taught him a useful trade. They were among the group who moved to Troy NY where business was booming. Besides his regular occupation he served as tax-collector and census-taker.

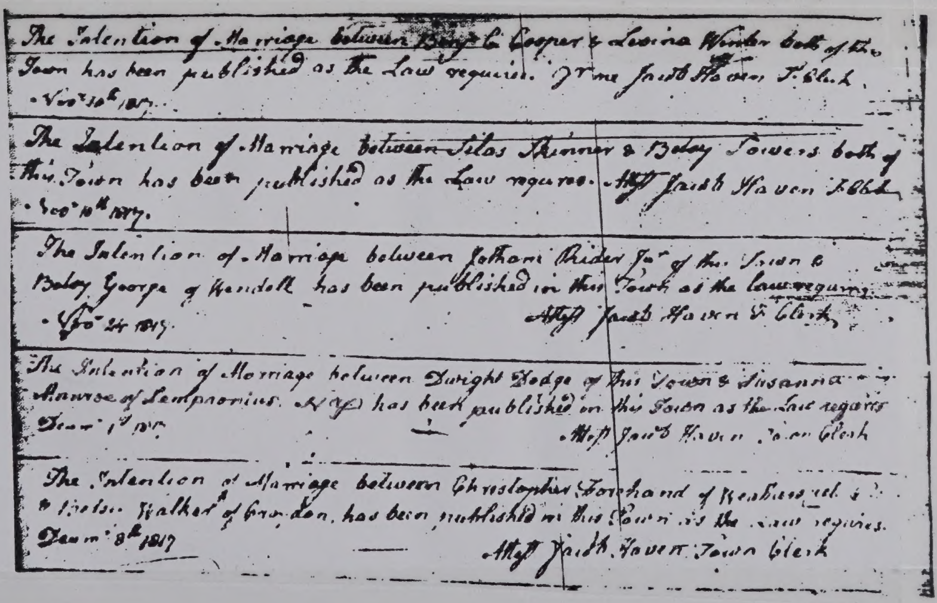
During the Civil War he served as a captain in the 142nd NY volunteer Infantry. National Archives records say that he was wounded in service and applied 02 July 1864 for an invalid pension, appl. # 48074, certificate #34660. Adaline applied for a widow's pension 06 Sep 189(2?) appl.# 582,298, certif.#399,764. Nevertheless, he strove to be a useful citizen, and he and Adaline kept a lighthouse on Sister Island on the St. Lawrence River, from where he kept up correspondence with his cousins in Caldwell Co. MO, just as other Dodges had done. They had four children. Charlotte died aged two. Flavius and William Orrison lived nearby, and Ellen Jane on the Canadian side of the St. Lawrence.

DWIGHT AND FAMILY

Dwight Dodge^7 (Levi^6 Richard^5 Richard^4 Richard^3 Richard^2 Richard^1) The second of twelve children of Levi and Keziah (Ellis) Dodge, was born in "Stirbridge, State of Massachusett, County of Wossester May the 28th 1798," according to his Bible. When he was but a year old his parents lugged him and his 3-year-old sister Charlotte off with them by oxcart on a wearisome migration to an unbroken tract on the east side of Croydon Mountains in western New Hampshire, along with his grandparents' family.

New England towns, from the instant Puritans arrived on this side of the Atlantic, even admidst the howling wilderness, have been highly organized. One has only to glance at the Croydon Town tax records in the last chapter to realize that this place was no different. Perhaps roads and turnpikes were then what we would now call widened trails and oxcart lanes, but they were so well marked and the citizens so benign that an eleven-year-old boy could trudge alone for fifty miles in two days "without serious difficulty." Life there seems to have necessitated constant toil, but the children were close-knit and loving. Though the setting was sylvan and their chores demanding, all of Levi and Keziah's children were well taught in the local school.

Levi taught the art of blacksmithing to his older sons, a trade very useful to them later on, but nevertheless life there was such a struggle that all surviving children gradually left New Hampshire as they became adults. Dwight was but a teenager when he fell in love with a local girl whose parents were moving to west central New York State. Volume I of Croydon Town Records show:



The Intention of Marriage between Benj^n Cooper & Lavina Winter both of this
Town has been published as the Law requires. Attest me Jacob Haven T. Clerk
Novr 10th 1817.

The Intention of Marriage between Silas Skinner & Betsey Powers both of
this Town has been published as the Law requires. Attest Jacob Haven T. Clerk
Novr 10th 1817.

The Intention of Marriage between Jotham Rider Junr of this Town &
Betsey George of Wendell has been published in this Town as the law requires.
Novr 24 1817. Attest Jacob Haven T. Clerk

→ The Intention of Marriage between Dwight Dodge of this Town & Susanna
Monroe of Sempronius N.Y. has been published in this Town as the Law requires
Decm 1st 1817. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Christopher Forehand of [illegible] &
[illegible] Walker of Croydon, has been published in this Town as the Law requires.
Decm 8th 1817 Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

---

*Microfilm #0015374, Mormon Library, Salt Lake City (center of page)

DODGE FAMILY

The microfilm is slightly hard to read. It says, "The Intention of Marriage between Dwight Dodge of This Town and Susanna Monroe of Sempronius N.Y. has been published in this Town as the Law requires. Decr 1st 1817. Attest Jacob Haven, Town Clerk." Dwight's Bible says, "Dwight Dodge was married to Susannah Monroe December the 21th, 1817." It also adds that "Susannah Dodge was born in Croydon, New Hampshire, County of Cheshire August the 10th 1799." Susannah was 18 and he was 19. This was his first marriage.

Sempronius was in the center of The Military Tract set aside for land grants to Revolutionary War veterans, at a time when the Continental Congress lacked the ability to pay them in cash. Good land proved to be a powerful inducement for troops to continue in service. Cayuga Indians, part of the Six Nations of the Iroquois, had been like their cousins the Cherokees in the south, "civilized" in that for centuries they had been governed by a code of laws, lived in longhouse villages, and planted carefully tended fields of Squash, corn, beans, peas, various types of melons, etc. The county history* says they were less fierce than the tribes nearer the Catskills. Others emphasize their ferocity. The tribes had joined up with Tory troops known as Butler's Rangers, Mohawk Chief Joseph Brant, et al, in ravaging the New York-Pennsylvania countryside, but were finally defeated in the fall of 1779 by an army led by New Hampshire General John Sullivan, for whom the county where the Dodges dwelt was named after it split off from Cheshire Co.

> "The tribes had actual towns studded with good houses, sometimes of stone with glazed windows, and adjoining orchard tracts showed years of careful husbandry...unfortunately, tribal life had lagged in development. The women--and only the women--tended the fine farms and orchards. Men were above such sordid tasks. War--which may be translated as indiscriminate, bloody raiding--and hunting alone were worthy of masculine attention." **

So, General Sullivan and the Cayuga squaws contributed to our Dodge family's well-being in the fertile Finger Lakes region. which was filling up fast by the time Dwight and the Monroes got there. Though the distance was greater, the migration to Sempronius was probably less taxing than the long trek he was on as a baby. There was a fair road, widened from an ancient Indian trace, across southern Vermont, leading toward the Hudson. The only fairly difficult stretch was a portage from the Hudson to the Mohawk River, north of where the rivers join, necessitated by the turbulent torrents at the place they actually join. Longboats on the Mohawk were already common (see the illistration). A fairly easy portage led from the Mohawk to westward flowing waters leading near the Lakes area.

Their first child, Silas Dwight Dodge, was born in Sempronius in late August 1818; but for some reason they were back in Croydon soon after. As shown on previous pages, Dwight paid taxes there in 1819

---

*History of Cayuga County, New York

**The American Revolution by Bruce Lancaster, pages 268-273,(publ. posthumously 1971, etc.)

DODGE FAMILY

1

when he was 21, for the first and only time. They had moved just a few miles south to Newport township (see Sullivan Co. map) by the time of the 1820 census. This agrees with the Bible, which shows that their second child, Lucy Moriah Dodge, was born there in March 1820, their only child born in New Hampshire. Soon they were back in New York to stay this time. Levi Freeman Dodge, named for his grandfather, was born in August 1821 in Sempronius, but died there the next August, age 1 year and 14 days. ~~[illegible] that those first three little ones were born [illegible] close [illegible]~~ That must have been very [illegible].

to here →

~~Dwight became a Baptist / a Disciples of Christ minister. According to family tradition that happened in his early or mid-twenties, and perhaps little Levi's death had an influence on his feelings in that matter. It is said that before long he had a sizeable congregation though, like most early ministers of that persuasion, in that area he continued his regular work as well. That would have been demanding of his time, and one feels sympathy for Susanna as well, for those first babies were born awfully close together.~~

insert

4

John Freeman Dodge, the fourth child, was born in May 1824, ~~and sometime after this her~~ When Susanna's health began to fail was not specified, though it may have been during the ~~next~~ sixth pregnancy. Medicine has advanced astonishingly in the last two centuries. Perhaps a modern gynecologist could have helped her, but back then they didn't even know there was such a thing as germs! ~~There could have been~~ miscarriages in between, ~~though not~~ [illegible] that we don't know about, for ~~though~~ this was six years after John's birth. She was terribly ill ~~and~~ Lydia, [illegible] a good friend and member of the congregation came to care for her and keep an eye on the children. The weather was very hot, and Susanna grew weaker and suffered terribly.

Maybe there [illegible]

feverish and confined to bed

Little Lydia Susannah Dodge was born 13 July 1830. The parents, happy at least that the baby was all right, gratefully named her for the kind friend and for the mother. But Susannah's health steadily grew worse, and three weeks later she died ~~(of pueperal fever?)~~ on 5 August 1830, age 31, greatly mourned by Lydia and her family. (I know all of this because later in life Lydia used to repeat her recollections to her daughter and to her granddaughter, who told them to me.)

~~though most pioneer Baptist ministers preachers expected their real reward to come from heaven [illegible] feeling [illegible] differently~~

~~[illegible] likely if contributions met not their expenses~~

~~It is repo~~

According to family tradition, this is about the time Dwight became a minister. ~~He soon had a fairly large congregation, though~~ Perhaps ~~the little~~ little Levi's death had some influence in that regard. He soon had a sizeable congregation. It must be understood that the goal of pioneer Baptist preachers ~~[illegible] their expenses [illegible] for the love of God and their [illegible]~~ was strictly to save souls, expecting that if there was any reward it would come from heaven. Few of them ~~[illegible]~~ received enough contributions to do much more than meet expenses. He continued with his regular work of farming and blacksmithing, in addition to ministerial duties.

when he was 21, for the first and only time. They had moved just a few miles south to Newport township (see Sullivan Co. map) by the time of the 1820 census. This agrees with the Bible, which shows that their second child, Lucy Moriah Dodge, was born there in March 1820, their only child born in New Hampshire. Soon they were back in New York to stay. Levi Freeman Dodge, named for his grandfather, was born in August 1821 in Sempronius. This made three children in only three years! Bearing and caring for them so close together must have been very hard on Susannah, even though she was only 22. Perhaps little Levi was premature, but that would have made caring for him even harder--he died the next August, aged one year and 14 days.

Tradition cannot always be relied upon, but according to family stories this must have been about the time Dwight decided to become a minister. Little Levi's death may have influenced such a decision. How the Monroes felt about that was not mentioned, though one assumes they approved or encouraged it. One did not have to go through a lengthy period to become a Baptist minister, unlike some of the older religions. As for Dwight's family, nothing I have read has mentioned the beliefs of his father and grandfather but probably they they felt as their wives did. And there is good evidence about how their wives felt, as well as church-going habits of their wives' mothers and grandmothers.

As for Dwight's mother, Keziah (Ellis) Dodge, we have it in writing that both of her grandmothers--Mary (Chubb)(Freeman) Chamberlain and Abigail (Smith) Ellis, together on the same day a year or two before their deaths became part of a congregation in which they could worship with the Baptists and Methodists. *

Dwight did become a preacher, and before long he had a fair-sized congregation, though in those days ministers in newly-settled areas followed their calling mostly for the love of God. They did not expect much if any profit even though it was hard work, very demanding of their time. They continued with their regular professions, in this case farming and blacksmithing.

---

*Ammidown, previously cited, page 479

The grandparents of his own
~~As mentioned~~ ~~His~~ grandmother Lois (Tarne) Dodge ~~and her parents John and Mary~~
~~(Tarne) Harris, he knew~~ had been so shamefully treated by the Congregational
Church that ~~they are she would have been reared by~~ they would have preferred
another religion.

who were natives of Little Compton R.I. where their ancestors had lived many generations. Both of Lydia's grandfathers fought in the Rev. War *

* birth ——— x ——— are listed in my paper DAR.

DODGE FAMILY

While Susanna was so ill, Lydia Pearce a loving and devoted friend from Dwight's congregation came into the home to nurse her and care for the children, especially the baby. In later years, Lydia used to ~~speak~~ reminisce sadly about how sick Susanna had been during her last illness, ~~that actually she was ailing even~~ which set on even before the baby came. The hot weather made her fever even worse. She was bedridden, very weak and suffered greatly during those last weeks.

Everyone was at least relieved that the little daughter lived but she did require extra care, and had to adjust to animal milk. The heat was difficult for ~~her~~ the wee one, too. Naturally Lydia fell in love with the little baby who was so dependent on her. The baby's parents named the baby "Lydia" for her and "Susanna" for her own mother. There was always a very close bond between the two Lydias.

Confusing PS

Though he tried to be with his sick wife as much as possible at the end

~~It turned out~~ Dwight was ~~a very busy man~~ hard working, almost too busy, ~~being~~ earning a living as minister, farmer, and blacksmith. Back in those days ministers were expected to have more than one way to earn a living, the only exceptions being in some very rich congregations in large cities. He must have been quite impressed with Lydia's character and devotion, ~~for~~ and he was sorely in need of a mother for the children he ~~soon~~ asked for her hand in marriage and she accepted. not long after the funeral

On 29 December 1830 (Reverend) Dwight Dodge married Lydia Woodman Pearce, born 26 October 1802 in Schoharie, Schoharie County, New York, ~~to~~ daughter of James and Phebe (Wood) Pearce who had ~~only recently arrived in that area from~~ previously lived in there Little Compton, Rhode Island.

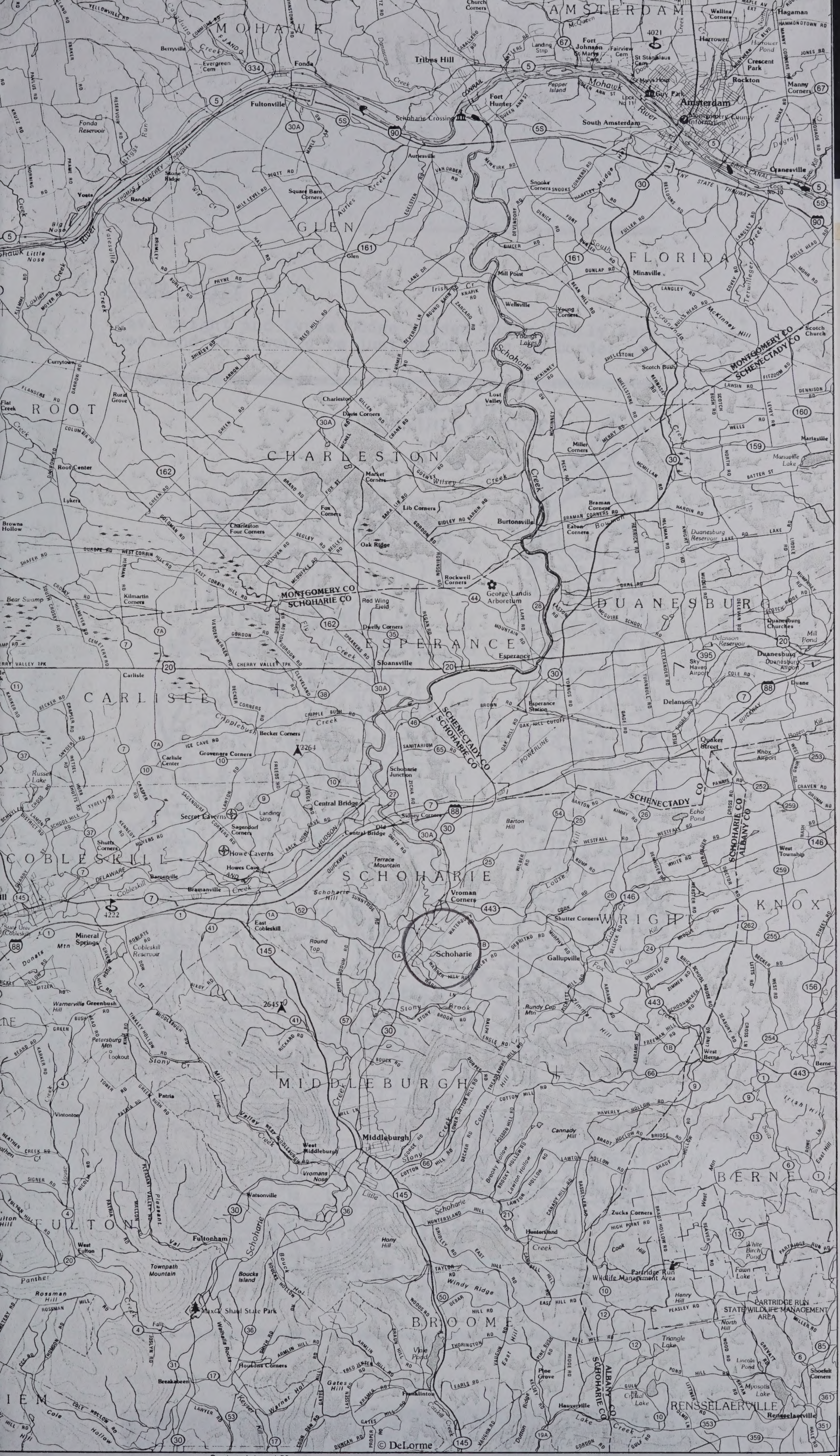
Tracing the moves of ~~Locating~~ Lydia's family ~~in~~ New York records was a little complicated ~~at first~~ until we caught on that ~~when they changed states, records~~ changed the spelling ~~of the name~~ from "Pearce" to "Pierce." ~~It had~~ had something to do with politics--I'm ~~still~~ fuzzy about the details, but it The Dodge Bible says Pearce, but my mother used to point indignantly at the ~~Word~~ page and say, "It should be Pierce. I'm positive of that!"

¶ ~~There are~~ Two ~~rather comprehensive~~ Pearce genealogies ~~of the Pearces~~ but by the time they get down to her details ~~got~~ become sparse. One ~~said~~ book says she was born in 1802 and married a Dodge, nothing about leaving Rhode Island. The other ~~does say~~ reports that she was living in Kingston, MO. at the time the Dodges were married ~~They definitely give her ancestry back to the early 1600's.~~ both trace X

The 1810 Schoharie NY census, page 034 shows James Pearce, man & wife over 45, boy -10, boy & 2 girls 10-16, 2 boys & girl 16-20, young lady 26-45 which fits our family except that Lydia was 8, not 10.

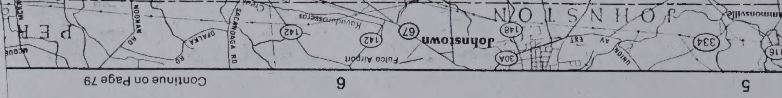
James Pearce died 22 July 1820. By 1830 Lydia & her mother Phebe were living with her older brother Giles and his family in Sempronius NY, page 311 of the census; her brother George & family on page 337; and Dwight Dodge & family page 309. Several families of both surnames were there. I am not sure just when they moved to Cayuga County but they must have been there several years, for they ~~had been~~ were already enthusiastic members of Dwight's congregation by then.

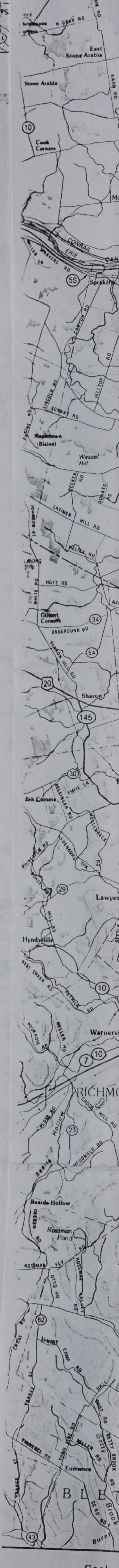
X Cite book names + authors


MOHAWK
AMSTERDAM
Amsterdam
Fonda
Fultonville
Tribes Hill
Fort Johnson
Fort Hunter
Schoharie Crossing
South Amsterdam
Auriesville
Hagaman
Harrower
Rockton
Cranesville
Berryville
Yosts
Randall
Stone Ridge
Square Barn Corners
GLEN
Glen
FLORIDA
Minaville
Mill Point
Wellsville
Young Corners
Youngs Lakes
Scotch Bush
Scotch Church
MONTGOMERY CO
SCHENECTADY CO
Currytown
Rural Grove
ROOT
Root Center
Lykers
Browns Hollow
Charleston
Davis Corners
Lost Valley
CHARLESTON
Market Corners
Lib Corners
Fox Corners
Charleston Four Corners
Oak Ridge
Rockwell Corners
Burtonsville
Miller Corners
Braman Corners
Eaton Corners
Duanesburg Reservoir
Mariaville
Mariaville Lake
George Landis Arboretum
MONTGOMERY CO
SCHOHARIE CO
Kilmartin Corners
Red Wing Field
Dwelly Corners
Sloansville
ESPERANCE
Esperance
DUANESBURG
Duanesburg Churches
Delanson Reservoir
Duanesburg
Duanesburg Airport
Sky Haven Airport
Delanson
Duane
Mill Pond
CARLISLE
Carlisle
Carlisle Center
Becker Corners
Grovenors Corners
Esperance Station
SCHENECTADY CO
SCHOHARIE CO
Quaker Street
Knox Airport
Schoharie Junction
Central Bridge
Sidney Corners
Old Central Bridge
SCHENECTADY CO
SCHOHARIE CO
ALBANY CO
Echo Pond
Barton Hill
West Township
Secret Caverns
Sagendorf Corners
Landing Strip
Howe Caverns
Howes Cave
Barnerville
Bramanville
Shutts Corners
Russell Lake
COBLESKILL
Cobleskill
State Univ Cobleskill
Terrace Mountain
SCHOHARIE
Schoharie Hill
Vroman Corners
Schoharie
East Cobleskill
Mineral Springs
Cobleskill Reservoir
Round Top
Shutter Corners
Gallupville
WRIGHT
KNOX
Warnerville
Greenbush Hill
Petersburg Mtn
Lookout
Rundy Cup Mtn
Vintonton
Patria
MIDDLEBURGH
Middleburgh
West Middleburgh
Vromans Nose
Watsonville
Cannady Hill
West Berne
Berne
BERNE
FULTON
West Fulton
Fultonham
Townpath Mountain
Hony Hill
Huntersland
Zucks Corners
Partridge Run Wildlife Management Area
PARTRIDGE RUN STATE WILDLIFE MANAGEMENT AREA
White Birch Pond
Fawn Lake
Rossman Hill
Boucks Island
Max V. Shaul State Park
Windy Ridge
BROOME
Henry Hill
North Hill
Triangle Lake
Lincoln Pond
Shoefelt Corners
Mysoslis Lake
Breakabeen
Hudsons Corners
Gates Hill
Vlyie Pond
Franklinton
Pine Grove
Crystal Lake
Hauverville
ALBANY CO
SCHOHARIE CO
RENSSELAERVILLE
Rensselaerville
IEM
© DeLorme
74°

Contour interval 50 meters
(50 meters = 164.04 feet)

Continue on Page 51

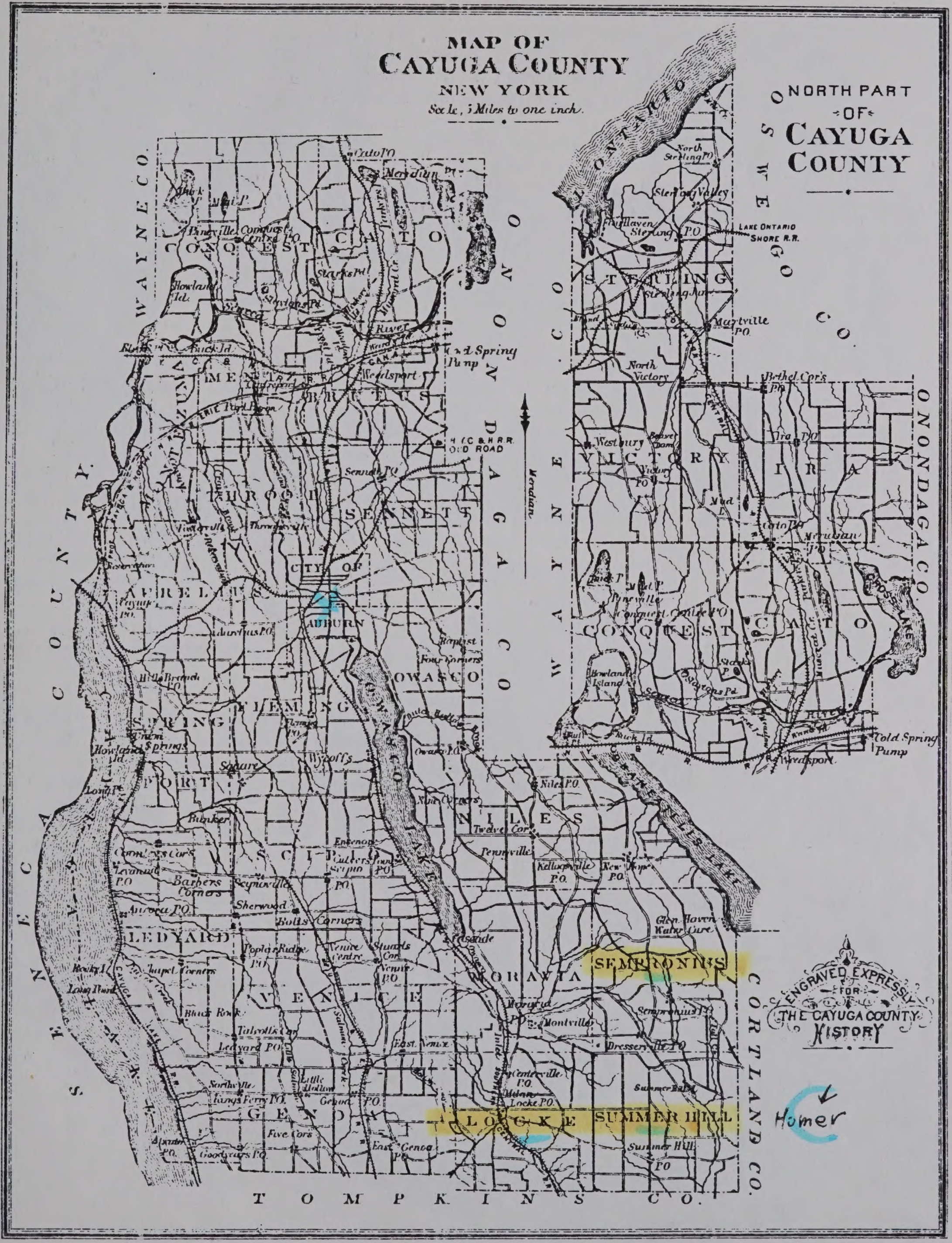

Continue on Page 79


East Stone Arabia
Stone Arabia
Cook Corners
CONRAIL
ERIE
Sprakers
Mapletown (Blaine)
Wessel Hill
LATIMER HILL RD
HOYT RD
Gilbert Corners
ONDERDUNK RD
Sharon
Zeh Corners
Lawyer
Hyndsville
Warnerv
RICHMO
Beards Hollow
Rossman Pond
Eminence
B L E

Scale

DODGE FAMILY

Rev. Dwight and Lydia Dodge raised their family here. Homer, in Cortland Co., would be just beyond the SE border on the map.


MAP OF
CAYUGA COUNTY
NEW YORK
Scale, 5 Miles to one inch.
NORTH PART
OF
CAYUGA
COUNTY
ENGRAVED EXPRESSLY FOR THE CAYUGA COUNTY HISTORY
ONTARIO
OSWEGO CO.
WAYNE CO.
ONONDAGA CO.
SENECA COUNTY
CORTLAND CO.
TOMPKINS CO.
STERLING
VICTORY
IRA
CONQUEST
CATO
MENTZ
BRUTUS
THROOP
SENNETT
AURELIUS
CITY OF AUBURN
FLEMING
OWASCO
SPRINGPORT
NILES
SCIPIO
LEDYARD
MORAVIA
SEMPRONIUS
VENICE
GENOA
LOCKE
SUMMER HILL
Homer

Phebe (Wood) Pearce, Lydia's mother, died 25 June 1842 in Sempronius before the Dodge Family moved to Missouri, and brothers Giles Pearce and his family moved to Ohio. Though Lydia had other relatives in New York, there were no longer any compelling reasons to stay in the area. By then many of the Woods Family were in Ohio or very far west in New York.

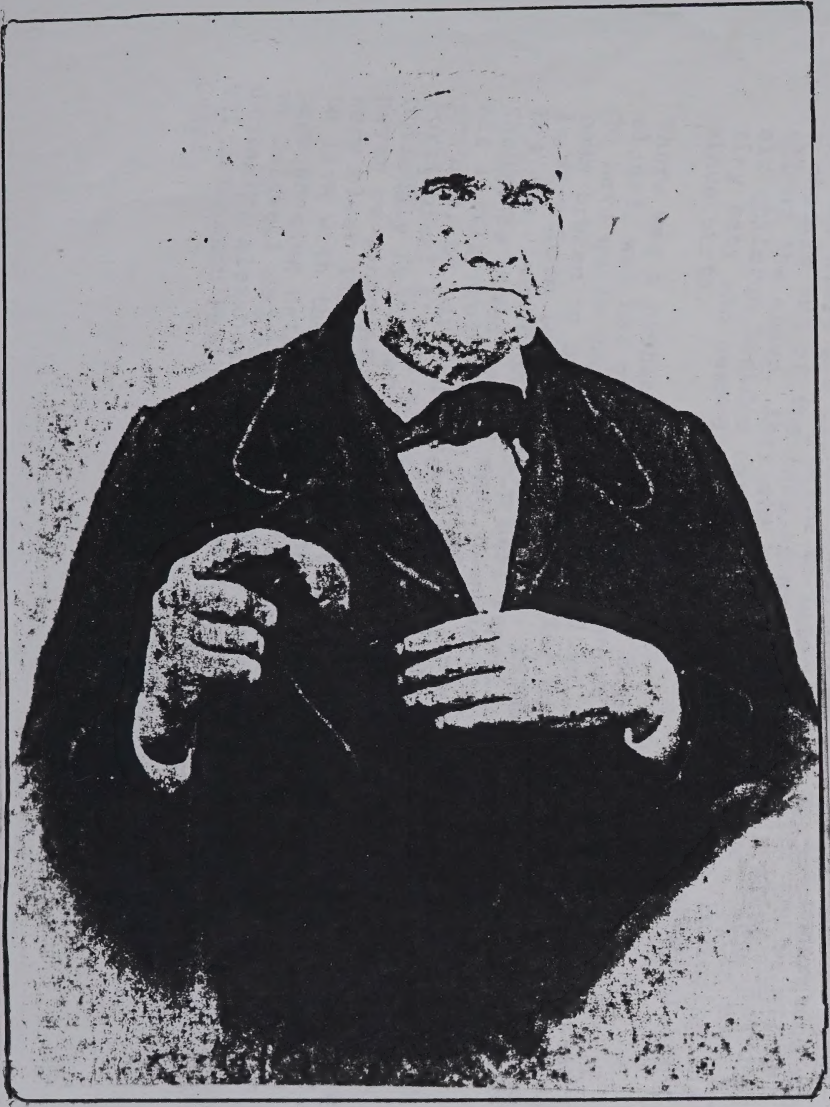
Most of Dwight's immigrant ancestors were strict Puritans who came to Massachusetts during the Great Migration. Though he and some of his forebears had acquired Baptist leanings as a result of the "Great Awakening, " Puritan traditions had not disappeared. (His brother Freeman was even then teaching a Sunday School class in a Congregational church.) Baptists were predominant in Rhode Island, which is probably why Pearces were members of Dwight's congregation. But culturally the backgrounds of the Pearces and the Dodges were far apart.

The plan, if I live long enough, is to do an entirely separate series on the "Ancestors of Lydia Woodman Pearce," and it will not be part of the Dodge Family set, simply because that would be too much to handle at one time. Therefore, a short explanation is probably in order. The majority of Lydia's ancestors had lived in Little Compton, Rhode Island, or very near by for about a century and a half before she was born. The town was originally a part of the old Plymouth Colony, but never of Massachusetts, commenced by children and grandchildren of the Mayflower Pilgrims, looking for better farmland than the rocky shores farther east. They kept to themselves as much as possible, especially avoiding the bossy Puritans whose religious views they did not share. Somehow (for instance, in our Howland Family) a strong Quaker element mixed in. Soon Baptists and Quakers predominated in Little Compton.

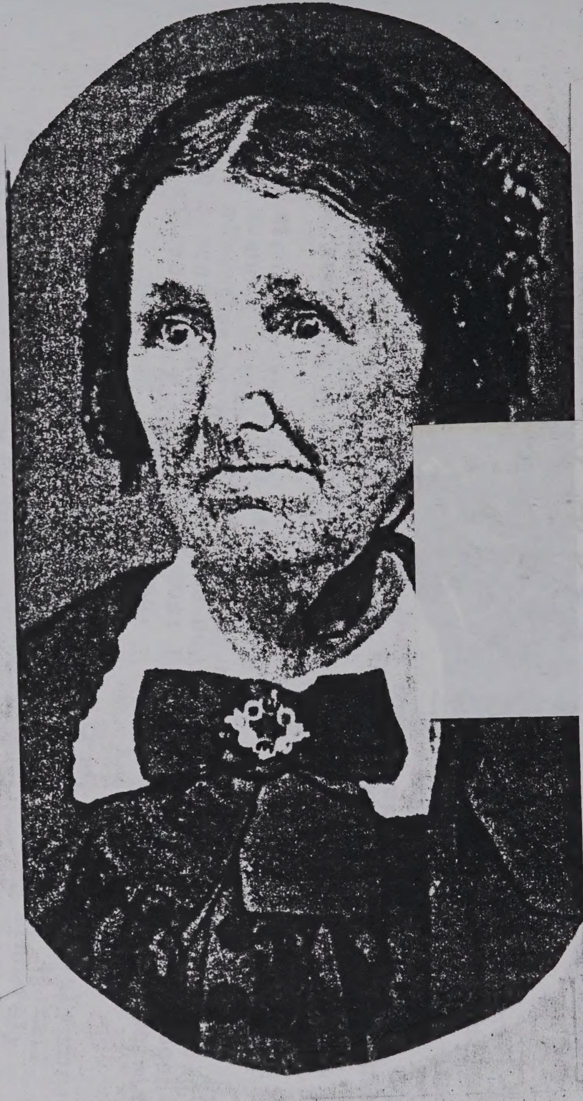
Later boundary changes put the community in Rhode Island instead of the Old Colony, but the insular habits remained except that, being right next to the sea, many were mariners. Most stuck to their farms, interbred repeatedly, and became clannish, a tad opinionated, not too diplomatic, and distrustful of outsiders. (Speaking or breeding, Lydia was gone by then, but Little Compton was where the well-known Rhode Island Red chickens were first developed.) Settlement of Rhode Island was begun before 1640 by Baptist minister Rev. Roger Williams who, persecuted out of the Massachusetts Bay Colony by the Puritans, fled through the woods southwards until he found shelter among friendly Indians who invited him to stay. This infuriated the Puritans, who then did all they could to take over Rhode Island and rule it their way. They failed only because Rev. Williams had the presence of mind to go to England and secure a royal charter from the King, who wasn't too fond of Puritans himself. (Which is what the Dodges were, at least until around the Revolutionary War.)

DODGE FAMILY

Below, Dwight and Lydia in old age.



Rev. Dwight Dodge (1798-1869)



Lydia Woodman (Pearce) Dodge (1802-1881)

duties as a preacher's wife made extra demands on her time, too. Her life was not necessarily a picnic. If Dwight could not rest and mumbled, she could not get any rest, either.

When the mumblings turned into actual sermons, it was just too much for her. Talking to him about it did no good. Finally in desperation, she confided in friends who, of course, were members of the congregation. They did not know how to help. What's more, they thought she must be exaggerating. Mumbling, yes--but preaching in one's sleep was just too strange. By then, Lydia was in a state of confusion, so she let some people observe. Sure enough, he started preaching--but upon awakening and finding out what had happened behind his back, he felt betrayed. Dwight never preached in his sleep again, but he decided to go to Missouri.

One might say that the story about the boy, the apples, and the dog sound a little like something a preacher might say to hold the attention of his listeners during a sermon, but his descendants did believe it, so it must be true. Dwight had to be witty to attract the following he had.

The story about the mumblings must be true, for it reveals more about their personalities than they probably intended to tell. From it one can see that, though Lydia and Dwight sincerely loved one another, they did not entirely understand each other. Was Dwight too touchy? Was Lydia too outspoken? She certainly meant no harm, but he was hurt, and she never did understand why, for the story was repeated to later generations, and we all got a chuckle out of the idea of preaching in one's sleep. But despite all of the above, they did have a happy marriage. Lydia bore him six children besides caring for four stepshildren including the tiny baby who seemed to her like her own, having cared for her since birth.

There was a problem with the older boys, though. Silas, the eldest, was not quite 12 when Susannah died, and he seems never to have quite recovered from the loss. The lad's heart must have been broken to see his mother suffer so and die a lingering death. As firstborn to a teenaged mother, perhaps he had been the big boy she leaned on to help her, especially when she felt weak. Though he lived to old age, he never let go of the memory, and his little brother John copied him in every way. Compounding the problem, he married a descendant of one of the extremely strict Puritanical Alvord sisters as did his little brother later on. Obviously Lydia was pious, but a Rhode Islander's philosophy would never be condoned by one of those sisters. The wives of both sons were older than they and, in John's case, the mother-in-law came to live with them and lived longer than he did. (See photocopied page showing details about four Alvord ladies, "All four came to Caldwell county, and others sent descendants there.) Incidentally, Alexander Alvord, their American progenitor, came from Whitestaunton Parish, Somerset, England, somewhat west of East Coker.

From: A Genealogy of the Descendants of Alexander Alvord (pages 322-326) by Samuel Morgan Alvord (1908)

38. CHARLOTTE ALVORD (*Charles, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Farmington, Conn., June 1, 1792; died Homer, N. Y., about Feb. 1, 1882; married Homer, N. Y., Mar. 1, 1812, David Hull, son of Joseph and Sarah or Zilpah (Pardee) Hull. He was born Norfolk, Conn., Mar. 29, 1780; died Homer, N. Y., June 4, 1830. Res. Homer, N. Y. Children:

a. Mary Ann, b. Homer, N. Y., July 31, 1814; d. Hamilton, Mo., Oct. 7, 1885; mar. May 22, 1844, Silas D. Dodge.
b. Lucinda, b. Homer, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1816; d. Upper Lisle, N. Y., Mar. 12, 1875; mar. Feb. 8, 1844, Silas Rensselaer Lawrence; child; Rev. Egbert Charles Lawrence.
c. Eunice, b. Homer, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1818; d. Medina, O., Dec. 19, 1878; mar. Homer, N. Y., June 18, 1848, Franklin Hobart; res. Medina, O.
d. Martin Alvord, b. Homer, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1820; d. Homer, N. Y., May 1, 1888; mar. Sept. 18, 1853, Mrs. Margaret Ann Brown.
e. William, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 16, 1823; d. Syracuse, N. Y., May 8, 1884; mar. Oct., 1845, Harriet Maria Applebee.
f. Charles b. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1825; d. Sept. 15, 1827.
g. Sarah, b. Homer, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1827; d. La Prairie, Ill., Oct. 18, 1864; mar. Sept. 15, 1859, Marion Hines. A slave owner and Confederate soldier.
h. David, b. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1829; d. Rolla, Mo., (in hospital), Nov. 7, 1864, unm. A soldier in Civil War.

David Hull owned two farms in Homer, N. Y., in the tract awarded for services in the Revolutionary War. These he probably bought of Thomas Gould Alvord. Mr. Hull was injured while assisting in the raising of Chauncey Morgan's barn.

Charlotte (Alvord) Hull had all the characteristics of the best and strictest Puritans of New England. After her removal to Caldwell Co., Mo., she abhorred the customary Sunday visiting among neighbors, which was so common there. She detested every form of vice. The effect of her severe training is felt even to-day among her descendants and they honor her for it.

840. MARY ALVORD (*Charles, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1796; died Hamilton, Mo., Feb. 6, 1896; married Cortland Co. N. Y., Feb. 25, 1817, George Walter. He was born Cortland Co., N. Y., Sept. 28, 1796; died Mirabile, Mo., Feb. 25, 1856. Res. Mirabile, Caldwell Co., Mo. Occupation, farmer. Child:

a. Louisa Mary, b. Cortland Co. N. Y., Sept. 10, 1818; d. Hamilton, Mo., Jan. 28, 1902; mar. Feb. 25. 1847, John F. Dodge.

In the fall of 1818 George Walter moved to Allegany Co., N. Y.; in 1836 to Ray Co., Mo.; thence to Caldwell Co., where he settled on a farm in Mirabile township.

833. JULIA ALVORD (*Ebenezer, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., Dec. 31, 1803, died Kingston, Mo., Aug. 3, 1870; married Homer, N. Y. Oct. 3, 1824, Anson Perry, son of Ichabod and Jemima (Pease) Perry, of Vt. He was born perhaps in Conn., or Cayuga Co., N. Y.—Mrs. Carter says, "on the sea or in Conn." May 9, 1801; died Kingston, Mo., Apr. 17, 1867. Res. Kingston, Mo. (3½ miles west). Children:

a. Lodowick Burnadotte, b. Homer, N. Y., June 25, 1825; d. Tex. Dec. 1892; mar. May 1850, Mary Oliver; res. in Texas, where he went soon after the family went to Mo.
b. Infant son, b. Homer, N. Y., June 2, 1828; d. June 3, 1828.
c. Dioclesian Alvord, b. Homer, N. Y., June 30, 1830; d. May 1832.
d. Dioclesian Rudolphus, b. Homer, N. Y., Mar. 4, 1833; d. Jan. 24, 1893; mar. Oct. 1859, Susan Bozarth of Caldwell Co., Mo.
e. Earl Otho, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1836; res, in Cal, 1903; mar. 1861, Sarah Thurman of N. Y.
f. Marsh De Coste, b. Homer, N. Y., May 14, 1838; d. Kingston, Mo., June 17, 1867. A soldier in Civil War, wounded in cavalry service, died from the effects of the wound.
g. Josephine Udora, b. Homer, N. Y., Jan. 12, 1840; res. near Hamilton, Mo.; mar. Nov. 14, 1860, Samuel E. Turner.
h. Rosalthia Angelia, b. Homer, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1842; res. Kingston, Mo., 1907; mar. Apr. 20, 1862, Jasper Carter of Clinton Co., Mo. Her son, Ebbie Ulysses, is a graduate of Drury College, Mo., and has given assistance in this work.
i. Andelucia Minona, b. Kingston, Mo., July 23, 1847; mar. 1868, William Roach; res. at Mound City, Mo.

Anson Perry went to Mo. in 1846 with his wife and six children.

835. LUCY KIES ALVORD (*Ebenezer, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., July 15, 1808; died near Kingston, Mo., Aug. 31, 1890; married near Homer, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1834, John Saxton Houghton, son of William and Margaret (Saxton) Houghton. He was born near Princeton, N. J., Sept. 9, 1805; died Marengo, Ill., Aug. 28, 1865. Res. Kingston, Mo. Children:

a. William, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1835; mar. Kingston, Mo., Oct. 16, 1856, Jane Frances Brown.
b. Alice Cane, b. Homer, N. Y., July 22, 1839; d. near Kingston, Mo., Dec. 25, 1890; mar. Kingston, Mo., Dec. 13, 1854, Bolin F. Brown.
c. Charles Henry Harrison, b. Homer, N. Y., July 12, 1841; d. near Kingston, Mo., Jan. 31, 1874; mar. Oct. 1872, Kate Boyes of Marengo, Ill.
d. George Walter, b. near Mirabile, Mo., Dec. 25, 1844; res. near Mirabile, Mo., 1907; mar. Oct. 4, 1881, Mary Alice Orr.
e. Joab, b. near Kingston, Mo., Aug. 1, 1847; res. near Kingston, Mo., 1907; mar. March 9, 1871, Mary Jane Fugitt.
f. Rachel Electa, b. near Kingston, Mo., Oct. 11, 1849; d. near Kingston, Mo., July 20, 1878; mar. Oct. 1, 1868, Joseph H. Orr.

John S. Houghton and family first migrated to Mo. in 1844 in company with Silas Dodge, whose wife was Mary Ann Hull,

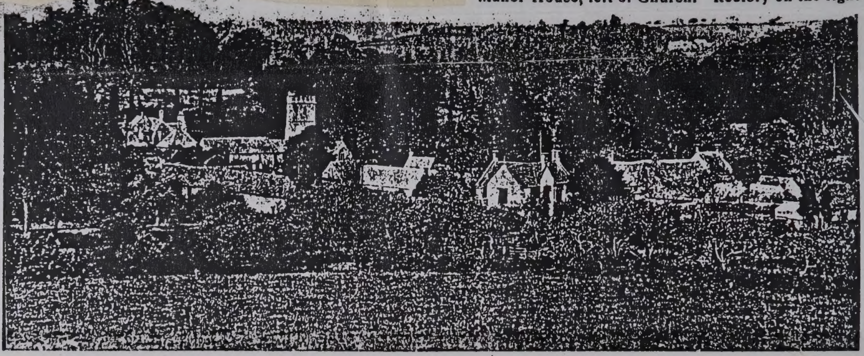
DODGE FAMILY

Four grand daughters of David Gould Alvord either came to Caldwell Co. MO from Cortland Co. NY or had a daughter and son who did.

Whitestaunton Parish, Co. Somerset, Eng.

Home of Ancestors of Alexander Alvord.

Manor House, left of Church. Rectory on the right in foreground



Page 43 of George Dodge's scrapbook reads, "REVOLUTIONARY WAR DATA PERTAINING TO D.A.R. FURNISHED BY MRS. MARY CLARKSON KAUTZ:

"Thos. Gould Alvord, sargent, enlisted Mar 1, 1777 - Capt. Judd's Co. for the war - exchanged for Gabriel Leverich April 23, 1781. 3rd Regt. Conn. Line, Col. Samuel Wylies - Connecticutt Man in Revolution.

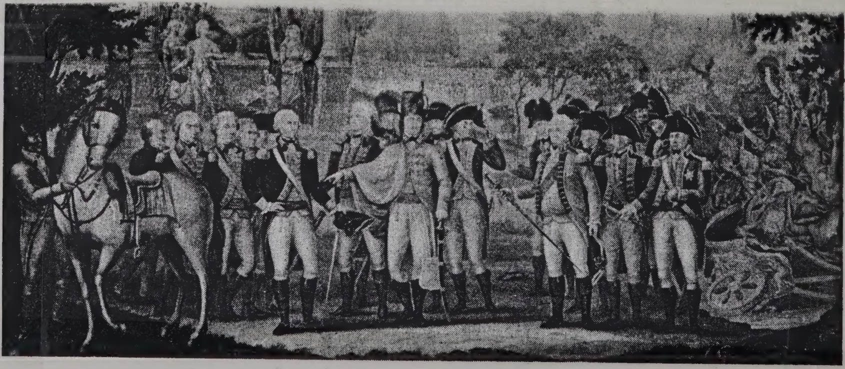
Thos. Gould Alvord served in French and Indian War, when he was on the frontier from Oswego to Detroit, and in company with his eldest son, Thos. Gould Alvord, Jr. He was in Colonel Lamb's Regt. in the Revolutionary War, both serving as cannoniers, and both present at Cornwallis's surrender.

Thos. Gould Alvord was at the Battle of White Plains and was wounded by a musket ball which entered his arm and, passing out near the elbow, was picked up by a companion Luke Wardsworth, who placed the ball in his own gun and sent it back to the enemy. Some of the descendants also mention that at the Battle of Yorktown he loaded and fired a cannon four times a minute for four hours, and that when the balls gave out they used old bolts, pieces of log chains, etc.

Thomas Gould Alvord served during the entire war, for which he drew Lot No. 13, which was 600 acres in Homer, New York, to which he moved 1794."

- - - - - - - - - - -

Doesn't reading this make you proud to be an American? And what American, in reading the above, could not be proud of Thomas Gould Alvord and men like him? You can be sure George Dodge was proud to be his descendant.



Artist's conception of surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown

DODGE FAMILY

The part of Rhode Island where the Pearces lived was very disrupted when it was occupied by the British during the Revolutionary War. Many Rhode Islanders fled to the New York frontier. That is how Lydia came to be born in Schoharrie in 1802. The Pearces and Woodses weren't the very first to get there, but they were among other Rhode Islanders when they arrived. Schoharrie was a third-generation Palatine German settlement, still speaking German during Lydia's childhood. Indians on the side of the British had attacked the community during the war, and they were glad to have Rhode Islanders come to their aid.

The story of how the Germans happened to be there is too long to tell here* but in a nutshell, during the early 1700's Palatines, disrupted by wars and intolerable conditions in western Germany, started flooding other parts of Europe, including England. The British decided to take advantage of a group of them, transporting them to New York forests in a scheme to exploit them for the manufacture of much-needed naval stores--turpentine, pitch, timbers, etc. for the use of the British navy, at a cheap price. Everyone started out enthusiastically. The only problem was that the people sent to supervise them didn't have a clue as to how to go about the work! Of course the plan fizzled out. The unfortunate Germans were abandoned without provisions, in the winter in the woods among wild Indians, to shift for themselves. Some starved to death, and the struggles of the others would break your heart but through extreme frugality and stubbornness, they managed to survive and build a neat, thriving community over time, many of them in Schoharrie. It is not surprising that they were sometimes blunt in their dealings with others, saying exactly what was on their minds. Lydia, of course, was not German, but growing up among the Palatine grandchildren, wouldn't you imagine that she picked up a few of their ways, such as matter-of-factness rather than tact?

Lydia grew up in Schoharrie. I don't know exactly when they went to live in Sempronius, but they were still in Schoharrie in 1820, according to the US Census, so they must have gone about 1825 or so, to have been good friends of Dwight and Susanna before Susanna died. I grew up hearing about that, and other Dodge Family tales. Grandma used to take Billie and me to Sunday School in Kingston, to the very same congregation he started there. Elderly people sometimes told us girls what a fine person Reverend Dodge was. They also thought Emma's late husband, Dr. Lemuel Dunn, was especially nice.

The earliest Dodge Family tale is one he told, himself, and which was repeated many times when we were little. I always wished the same set of circumstances would occur to me, so I could pull the same neat trick he did.

---

* Westward Expansion pages 97-8 by Ray A. Billington et al (5th Ed. 1982) gives a short synopsis but this is told about in many books.

DODGE FAMILY

It seems that when Dwight was a boy in New Hampshire, one day he was walking past an apple orchard. He observed some especially beautiful, delicious-looking apples, and he was already hungry. As boys will sometimes do, he helped himself to one. The farmer who owned the trees saw that and got mad. He wanted no more of thieving boys, so he sicced his dog on him. Young Dwight, seeing the dog advancing, pointed still farther on and said, "Go, boy! Go, boy!" The dog rushed right past him. The farmer, provoked as he was, could not keep himself from grinning. He scolded the boy, but commended him for his "Yankee wit."

Dwight grew up to be an honest, congenial, and caring person; but, a Puritan trait, he must have been a perfectionist and a work-a-holic. The second Dodge Family tale illustrates that. Skipping ahead to Southeast Cayuga County about 1846, the then-Reverend Dodge went through an extremely stressful period. He was trying to do too much, keeping up his blacksmith business and the farm while at the same time ministering to a sizeable congregation. The strain of always being on call for his people, visiting the sick, counseling or consoling the troubled, preaching at funerals, coming up with new material for sermons on top his work at home began to get to him. He was becoming "burned out," as they say nowadays.

All of the children were born by then. The "baby," (my Great Grandma Emma) was then five. Silas, the oldest, was already married and living in Missouri, begging the others to come join him. John, the next eldest son, was itching to go and announced he would go whether the others went or not.(leaving no sons old enough to be of much help on the farm). Oldest daughter Lucy and and her husband, Martin Streeter, were toying with the idea but had not decided yet, for Martin still had other kin in New York. Some of the neighbors had gone there already and others had about made up their minds to go, such as Anson Perry, slightly related to Silas's wife by marriage. Most of his own children found the idea very exciting.

Dwight was hesitant, and perhaps Lydia was, too. He was already 48 years old and not getting any younger. True, his grandfather had moved to New Hampshire at his age, but he knew from childhood experience that moving to the frontier required much back-breaking hard work. They were settled and well liked in a beautiful part of New York, and financially secure. He felt obligated to his congregation's needs, or he would not have been working so hard. Though he knew there was more good farm land in NW Missouri than there was left in New York, he doubted he had the stamina to undertake a trip like that, so far away--to say nothing of the physical demands of an underdeveloped, more primitive rural area.

About that time Reverend Dodge got so stressed and wound up that he started mumbling in his sleep. Lydia did not know what to make of it. She was also tired, having a big family to care for, and

SILAS DWIGHT DODGE

Submitted by George Dwight Dodge, grandson

Born in New York State in 1818, married Mary Ann Hull in 1844, in Cortland County, N.Y., and they emigrated to Missouri in 1844. Silas and Mary Ann are buried in Kingston, Mo. To this union four children were born: Susannah K., born 1845, died 1927, buried in Hamilton; Dwight David, born 1846, died 1916, buried in Kingston; Eunice C., born 1848, died 1919, buried in Kingston; Frances N., born 1852, died 1920, buried in Kingston.

Silas and his brother, John F., owned several farms at different times in Caldwell County. Acquiring some after the Mormon Exodus in 1838, and later more were bought after Silas' return from California in 1851.

Silas and Mary Ann's home was on the farm, three miles southwest of Hamilton, by the stream later known as Tom Creek, on the old Hamilton-Kingston road. Much later the Hamilton-Kingston Railroad went through part of this farm.

Some interesting facts and legends: Quite close to the creek was a perfect camping spot, and a great many travelers in covered wagons used this spot for that purpose. One family had a young son, named Tom. A bee tree was cut down, and Tom ate a great deal of honey, resulting in a severe attack of colic. He was in great pain! His mother and father kept saying "Poor Tom", and that's how the creek came to be called Poor Tom Creek.

Emigrants, peddlers, horse traders and gypsies, all used this trail between Richmond and Bethany, and probably Mormons earlier from the central part of what is Caldwell County, and north of Adam-Ondi Aman, north of Gallatin. Some undoubtedly learned that Silas had been to California in the Gold Rush. Gold — the magic word. Maybe he buried his gold — maybe — and the legend grew...but that's another story.

Silas gave an acre for the old Dodge School. Which was built about 1/4 mile north of his home in 1859. This writer now possesses the school master's desk. A duplicate of the desk is used as the altar table in Hopewell Church, north of Cowgill.

Other facts of possible interest: Silas' father was named Dwight, and with his second wife, Lydia, were charter members of the Christian Church in Kingston, and Silas' only son, Dwight, and Dwight's sister, Eunice, with her husband, F. C. Gibson, were charter members of the Methodist Church in Hamilton.

Silas Dwight was the eighth generation from the original emigrant ancestor from England in 1638. The Dodge lineage goes back even farther to one Peter or Pierre Dodge, who was granted a Barony of Coldingham, Scotland, in 1306, by King Edward I of England.

Space does not permit listing all of the relatives and descendants of these pioneers. Neither may we list all of their accomplishments. May God help us to be worthy of these ancestors!

The writer of this article was married October 25, 1936, to Lois M. Schiller. To this union two daughters were born: Frederica S., now Mrs. L. M. Long of Calif.; Sarah M., the wife of Dr. B.P. Batesel of North Dakota.

NOTE: Mr. George Dodge told this interviewer that no Dodge family member or neighbor was buried in the cemetery mentioned. Rather it was used by "transients" who traveled the "Hamilton-Kingston road". This, I understand was a segment of trail between Bethany and Lexington. George recalled seeing a picket fence around the plot which deteriorated or was torn down by man or animals. Cattle and hogs foraged over it and the markers were only "field stones". I believe the legal description of the site to be: the southeast 1/4 of the northeast 1/4 of Section 9 of Kingston Township, Caldwell County.

From page 12, of *Caldwell County, Missouri, History,* Volume 1: "The Dodge school, south of Hamilton was built in 1859 at cost of $350.00."

[illegible]

It seems that when Dwight was a boy in New Hampshire, one day he was walking past an apple orchard. He observed some especially beautiful, delicious-looking apples, and he was already hungry. As boys will sometimes do, he helped himself to one. The farmer who owned the trees saw that and got mad. He wanted no more of thieving boys, so he sicced his dog on him. Young Dwight, seeing the dog advancing,
"Go, boy! Go, boy!" The
provoked as he was, could
scolded the boy, but comme

About that time Reverend Do
He started mumbling in his
of it. She was also tired,

Though inventors had experimented with photography before 1800, decent pictures did not exist until the US Civil War, and most of them soon faded away. Great-Great-Grandpa Daniel Dodge (1798-1864) posed for one of them back then. My ~~the~~ Xeroxed copy of Mom's photo [illegible]s faded so much one can only surmise how he actually looked. She had hung it on the wall, which probably added to the destruction. This narrative, however, is about his wife, Lydia. ~~The~~ Whether she posed at the same time or later one can't say, but it certainly was before George Eastman ~~invented the~~ developed the dry plate photography in 1884.

d. 22 Jan
Phebe Pierce Oct 1820
widow
Jas Pearce dec. Giles Pierce son
debts paid,

Well beloved wife during her life
To whom son Jabez all my land property
at the death of my wife
he to pay George
Son Abel ditto $150 within 2 years
dau Desire Pierce : age 21
bed
with conformable portion of bed & bedding and Lydia, bed & bedding

dau Phebe - ditto

Son John One dollar

✓ Eldest dau Deborah Denison $1

✓ dau Jerusha Tripp $1

When younger daus come of age.

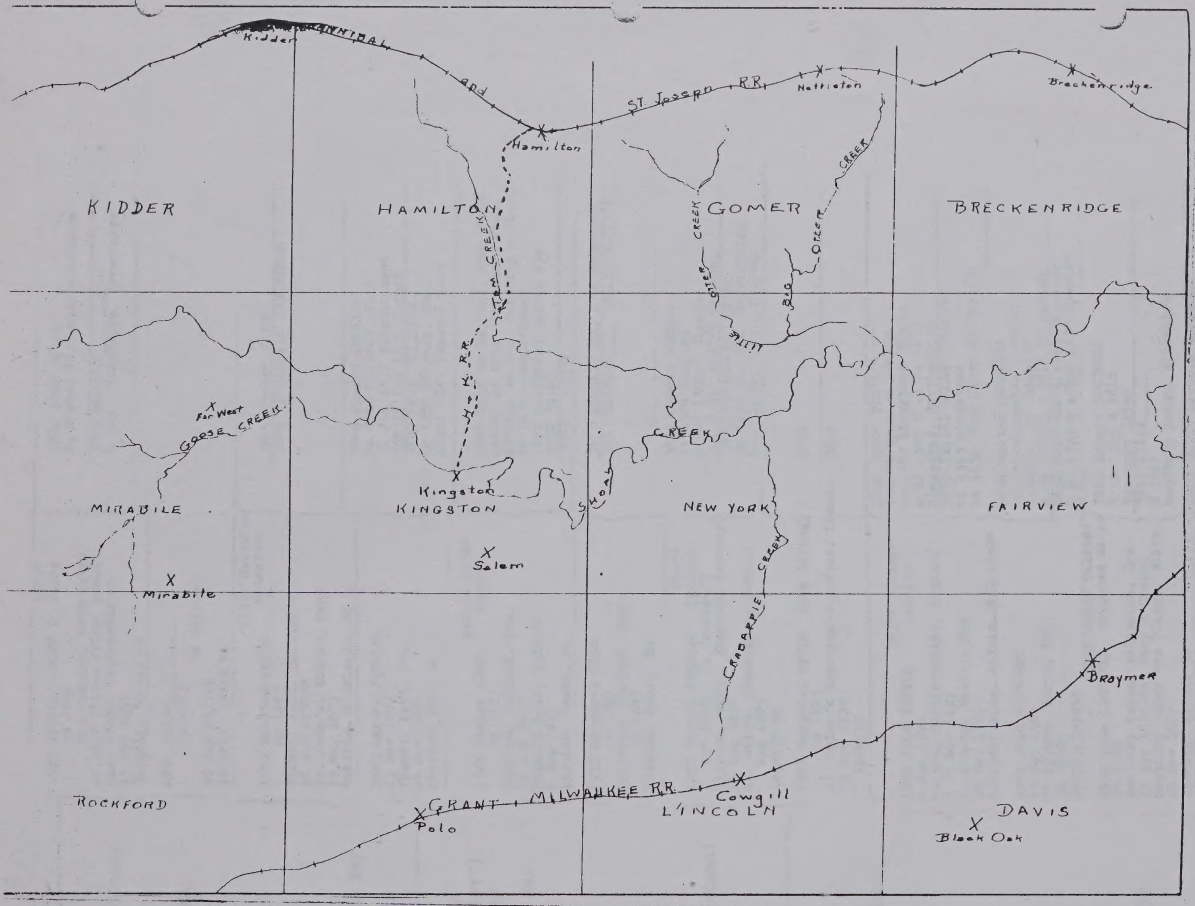
12 Oct 1820

~~Conn~~ Col George Reade ((1608– 1674) came to Virginia in 1637. He is our Clayton ancestor through Elizabeth Willis, wife of John Whiting Clayton (son the Botanist & son of the Attorney General ~~[illegible]~~ also came from England)

~~Whiting Clayton~~

Eliz Willis m John Clayton³
~~Col Henry Willis m Mildred Lewis~~
Mildred Lewis m Col Henry Willis
Elizabeth Warner m1 Col John Lewis
Mildred Reade m Col Augustine

Mildred Lewis Henry Willis
Eliz. Warner - John Lewis
Mildred Reade m. Augustine Warner
Elizabeth Martiau m. Col Geo. Reade


Kidder
NNIBAL
and
ST Joseph R.R.
Nettleton
Breckenridge
Hamilton
KIDDER
HAMILTON
GOMER
BRECKENRIDGE
TOM CREEK
H. & L. R.R.
CREEK
OTTER
LITTLE
BIG
OTTER
CREEK
Far West
GOOSE CREEK
SHOAL
CREEK
Kingston
KINGSTON
MIRABILE
NEW YORK
FAIRVIEW
Salem
Mirabile
CRABAPPLE
CREEK
Braymer
GRANT
MILWAUKEE RR
Cowgill
LINCOLN
Polo
ROCKFORD
DAVIS
Black Oak

960 Richard DODGE II
ca 1643
Beverly-Wenham MA Bay Colony
23 Feb 1667/8
Wenham
13 Apr 1705
North Beverly, Essex, MA

961 Mary EATON
8 Apr 1643
Watertown, Middlesex, MA Bay
28 Nov 1716
North Beverly, Essex, MA

962 (Deacon) Thomas LOW
ca 1631 (occup-"malster")
Suffolk? England
4 Jul 1660
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col.
12 Apr 1712
Ipswich, Essex, MA

963 Martha BOREMAN (Boardman)
1641
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
22 Jan 1720
Ipswich, Essex, MA

964 Simon TUTTLE
10 Jan 1630/1
St. Albans, Herts., England
1663
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
Jan 1692
Ipswich, Essex, MA

965 Sarah COGSWELL
ca 1645
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
24 Jan 1731/2 (not 1673)
Ipswich, Essex, MA

966 James BURNHAM
ca 1650/1
Ipswich-Chebacco, MA Bay Col
ca 1676
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
30 Jun 1729
Ipswich, Essex, MA

967 Mary ?COGSWELL?
ca 1662
Ipswich?
Nov 1738
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1638* Salem
1920 Richard DODGE I
ca 1602
St. Badeaux, Devonshire
ca 1627 (lived-Helgar Manor
East Coker, Somersetshire
15 Jun 1691
Beverly, Essex, MA

1921 Edith ?
ca 1603
SW England
27 Jan 1677/8
Beverly, Essex MA

1635* "Hercules" Watertown
1922 William EATON
ca 1607
Staple, Kent, England
28 Jan 1727/8
St. John's, Thanet, Kent
13 May 1673
Reading, Middlesex, MA

1923 Martha JENKINS
23 Nov 1605
Thanet, Kent, Eng.
14 Nov 1680
Reading, MDX, MA

before 1636* Ipswich
1924 Thomas LOWE
ca 1605
Boxford, Suffolk, Eng.
22 Jun 1630
Polsted Hall, Suffolk
8 Sep 1677
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1925 Margaret TODD
ca 1597
Polstead, Suffolk, Eng.
ca 1647
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1635* Ipswich
1926 Thomas BOREMAN
Oct 1601 (a "cooper")
Claydon, Oxon., Eng(near Banbury)
17 Aug 1630
St. Helens Bishopgate, London
May 1673
Ipswich MA

1927 Margaret OFFIN (aka Offing)
ca 1605
St. Helen's Bishopgate parish, London
25 Nov 1679
? Ipswich

1635* "Planter" Ipswich
1928 John TUTTLE
4 Jun 1596
Holcut, Hertfordshire, England
? 24 Nov 1627
St.Albans, Herts., Eng
30 Dec 1656
Carrickfergus, Antrim, N.Ireland

1929 Joan ANTROBUS
25 Jun 1592
St.Albans, Herts, Eng.
ca 1660
Carrickfergus

1635* "Angel Gabriel" shipwreck Maine
1930 John COGSWELL
ca 1592
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
10 Sep 1615-St. Mary's Chapel
Westbury under the Plains, Wilts
29 Nov 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1931 Elizabeth THOMPSON
ca 1595 -Braintree or
Westbury under the Plains, Wilts.
2 Jun 1646
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1635* "Angel Gabriel"
1932 (Lt.)Thomas BURNHAM shipwr.
Narraganset & Pequot Wars
ca 1620
Norwich, Norfolk, England
ca 1645
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA
19 May 1694
Ipswich Chebacco

1933 Marie LAWRENCE
bp 10 Apr 1625 (posthumous)
St. Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng.
27 Mar 1705
Ipswich MA

1934 COGSWELL?

1935

3840 John DODGE
d. Summer 1635 Middlechinnock

3841 Margery______
b. 15 Halstocke, Devonshire

3844 ?Peter EATON
3845 ?Elizabeth PATTERSON

3846 Edward JENKINS
ca 1568 Coldred, Kent
21 Jul 1592 Wingham,Kent
bur 17 Aug 1634 Thanet
3847 Mary PHILLIPS
ca 1556 Wingham, Kent
after 1624 Thanet? Kent

3848 Said to be Capt. John LOWE
master of ship "Ambrose"& Vice-Admiral of Gov. Winthrop's Fleet
in 1630--unconfirmed
(for different theory see
NER 52:67)
3849 ditto

3850 Ananias TOD) of Polstead
3851 Bridget____)Hall, Suffolk

3852 Thomas BOREMAN
ca 1570 Claydon
2 Feb 1595/6 Claydon
bur 9 Mar 1627/8 Claydon
3853 Elizabeth CARTER
ca 1575 Claydon, Oxfordshire
bur. 11 May 1631, Claydon

3854

3855

3856 Symon TOOTILL
fought Spanish Armada
ca 1560 Ringstead NHants
m ca 1592 d 15 Jn 1630
Ringstead, Northampton
3857 Isabel WELLS-"Planter"
ca 1565 Ringstead
ca 1636 ?New Haven Colony(CT)

3858 Walter ANTROBUS
warden-shoemaker's union
b.Herts. or Cheshire
m ca 1586/7 d 1614 St.Albans
3859 Joan ARNOLD-1635*"Planter"
b ca 1570 d after 1635-Ipswich

3860 Edward COGSWELL
b ca 1565 d 1616
Westbury Leigh
3861 Alice______
d 1616
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire

3862 (Rev) William THOMPSON
vicar-All Saints Church-Westbury
b 15-- m 15--prob.Braintree
d 1625 Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.
3863 Phyllis______
b ?Braintree d 19 Jul 1698 Westb.

3864 Robert BURNHAM
m 14 Oct 1606 Norwich

3865 Mary ANDREWS
of Norwich, Norfolk

7730
Daniel ANDR

7731
Mary PEABOD

3866 Sir Thomas LAWRENCE
2 Feb 1588/9 St Albans
23 Oct 1609-Abbey Church
20 Mar 1624 St Albans, Herts
3867 Joan ANTROBUS 1635*Planter
1592-ca 1660 (same as 1929 above)

3868

3869

3870

Chart No. 2

120 Richard DODGE V
Sep 1751 (per gravestone)
Hamlet Parish, Essex, MA
19 Jul 1770
Sutton, Worcester, MA
25 Dec 1833
Croydon, Cheshire, NH
(now Sullivan Co)

240 Richard DODGE IV
? 11 Nov 1710
Hamlet Parish Ipswich, Essex MA
27 Nov 1736
Hamlet Parish (now Hamilton)
17 Oct 1776
Sutton, Worcester, MA

241 Sarah TUTTLE
5 Aug 1716
Ipswich, Essex, MA
7 Feb 1796
Sutton, Worcester, MA

480 Richard DODGE III
12 Jul 1670
Wenham, Essex, MA Bay Col
16 Nov 1694
Ipswich, Essex, MA
7 Apr 1739
Ipswich, Essex, MA

481 Martha LOW
10 Mar 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
Dec 1737
Ipswich, Essex, MA

482 Charles TUTTLE
31 Mar 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
22 Mar 1702/3
Ipswich, Essex, NA
6 Oct 1752
Ipswich, Essex, MA

483 Mary BURNHAM
25 May 1678
Ipswich-Chebacco, Essex, MA
17
Ipswich?

960 Richard DODGE II
ca 1643
Beverly-Wenham MA Bay Colony
23 Feb 1667/8
Wenham
13 Apr 1705
North Beverly, Essex, MA

961 Mary EATON
8 Apr 1643
Watertown, Middlesex, MA Bay
28 Nov 1716
North Beverly, Essex, MA

962 (Deacon) Thomas LOW
ca 1631 (occup-"malster")
Suffolk? England
4 Jul 1660
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col.
12 Apr 1712
Ipswich, Essex, MA

963 Martha BOREMAN (Boardman)
1641
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
22 Jan 1720
Ipswich, Essex, MA

964 Simon TUTTLE
10 Jan 1630/1
St. Albans, Herts., England
1663
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
Jan 1692
Ipswich, Essex, MA

965 Sarah COGSWELL
ca 1645
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
24 Jan 1731/2 (not 1673)
Ipswich, Essex, MA

966 James BURNHAM
ca 1650/1
Ipswich-Chebacco, MA Bay Col
ca 1676
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
30 Jun 1729
Ipswich, Essex, MA

967 Mary ?COGSWELL?
ca 1662
Ipswich?
Nov 1738
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1920 Richard DODGE I 1638* Salem
ca 1602
St. Badeaux, Devonshire
ca 1627 (lived-Helgar Manor
East Coker, Somersetshire
15 Jun 1691
Beverly, Essex, MA

1921 Edith ___?___
ca 1603
SW England
27 Jan 1677/8
Beverly, Essex MA

1922 William EATON 1635* "Hercules Watertown
ca 1607
Staple, Kent, England
28 Jan 1727/8
St. John's, Thanet, Kent
13 May 1673
Reading, Middlesex, MA

1923 Martha JENKINS
23 Nov 1605
Thanet, Kent, Eng.
14 Nov 1680
Reading, MDX, MA

1924 Thomas LOWE before 1636* Ipswich
ca 1605
Boxford, Suffolk, Eng.
22 Jun 1630
Polsted Hall, Suffolk
8 Sep 1677
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1925 Margaret TODD
ca 1597
Polstead, Suffolk, Eng.
ca 1647
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1926 Thomas BOREMAN 1635* Ipswich
Oct 1601 (a "cooper")
Claydon, Oxon., Eng(near Banbury)
17 Aug 1630
St. Helens Bishopgate, London
May 1673
Ipswich MA

1927 Margaret OFFIN (aka Offing)
ca 1605
St. Helen's Bishopgate parish, London
25 Nov 1679
? Ipswich

1928 John TUTTLE 1635* "Planter" Ipswich
4 Jun 1596
Holcut, Hertfordshire, England
? 24 Nov 1627
St.Albans, Herts., Eng
30 Dec 1656
Carrickfergus, Antrim, N.Ireland

1929 Joan ANTROBUS
25 Jun 1592
St.Albans, Herts, Eng.
ca 1660
Carrickfergus

1930 John COGSWELL 1635* "Angel Gabriel" shipwreck Maine
ca 1592
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
10 Sep 1615-St. Mary's Chapel
Westbury under the Plains, Wilts
29 Nov 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1931 Elizabeth THOMPSON
ca 1595 -Braintree or
Westbury under the Plains, Wilts.
2 Jun 1646
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1932 (Lt.)Thomas BURNHAM 1635* "Angel Gabriel" shipwr.
Narraganset & Pequot Wars
ca 1620
Norwich, Norfolk, England
ca 1645
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA
19 May 1694
Ipswich Chebacco

1933 Marie LAWRENCE
bp 10 Apr 1625 (posthumous)
St. Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng.
27 Mar 1705
Ipswich MA

1934 COGSWELL?

1935

3840 John DODGE
d. Summer 1635 Middlechinnock

3841 Margery________
b. 15 Halstocke, Devonshire

3844 ?Peter EATON

3845 ?Elizabeth PATTERSON

3846 Edward JENKINS
ca 1568 Coldred, Kent
21 Jul 1592 Wingham, Kent
bur 17 Aug 1634 Thanet

3847 Mary PHILLIPS
ca 1556 Wingham, Kent
after 1624 Thanet? Kent

3848 Said to be Capt. John LOWE
master of ship "Ambrose"& Vice-Admiral of Gov. Winthrop's Fleet
in 1630--unconfirmed
(for different theory see
NER 52:67)

3849 ditto

3850 Ananias TOD) of Polstead
3851 Bridget____)Hall, Suffolk

3852 Thomas BOREMAN
ca 1570 Claydon
2 Feb 1595/6 Claydon
bur 9 Mar 1627/8 Claydon

3853 Elizabeth CARTER
ca 1575 Claydon, Oxfordshire
bur. 11 May 1631, Claydon

3854

3855

3856 Symon TOOTILL
fought Spanish Armada
ca 1560 Ringstead NHants
m ca 1592 d 15 Jn 1630
Ringstead, Northampton

3857 Isabel WELLS-"Planter"
ca 1565 Ringstead
ca 1636 ?New Haven Colony(CT)

3858 Walter ANTROBUS
warden-shoemaker's union
b.Herts. or Cheshire
m ca 1586/7 d 1614 St.Albans

3859 Joan ARNOLD-1635*"Planter"
b ca 1570 d after 1635-Ipswich

3860 Edward COGSWELL
b ca 1565 d 1616
Westbury Leigh

3861 Alice______
d 1616
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire

3862 (Rev) William THOMPSON
vicar-All Saints Church-Westbury
b 15-- m 15--prob.Braintree
d 1625 Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.

3863 Phyllis______
b ?Braintree d 19 Jul 1698 Westb.

3864 Robert BURNHAM
m 14 Oct 1606 Norwich

3865 Mary ANDREWS
of Norwich, Norfolk

7730
Daniel ANDR

7731
Mary PEABOD

3866 Sir Thomas LAWRENCE
2 Feb 1588/9 St Albans
23 Oct 1609-Abbey Church
20 Mar 1624 St Albans, Herts

3867 Joan ANTROBUS 1635*Planter
1592-ca 1660 (same as 1929 above)

3868

3869

3870

Chart No. 2

480 Richard DO
12 Jul 1670
Wenham, Essex
16 Nov 1694
Ipswich, Esse
7 Apr 1739
Ipswich, Esse

240 Richard DODGE IV
? 11 Nov 1710
Hamlet Parish Ipswich, Essex
27 Nov 1736
Hamlet Parish (now Hamilton)
17 Oct 1776
Sutton, Worcester, MA

481 Martha L
10 Mar 1669
Ipswich, Ess
Dec 1737
Ipswich, Ess

120 Richard DODGE V
Sep 1751 (per gravestone)
Hamlet Parish, Essex, MA
19 Jul 1770
Sutton, Worcester, MA
25 Dec 1833
Croydon, Cheshire, NH
(now Sullivan Co)

482 Charles
31 Mar 1679
Ipswich, Ess
22 Mar 1702/
Ipswich, Ess
6 Oct 1752
Ipswich, Ess

241 Sarah TUTTLE
5 Aug 1716
Ipswich, Essex, MA
7 Feb 1796
Sutton, Worcester, MA

483 Mary BUR
25 May 1678
Ipswich-Che
17
Ipswich?

"Anson Perry was a man of strictest integrity and high moral bearing. As an illustration of his contempt for the disoluteness of men, it is said that, at one time finding a neighbor on a drunken spree who was about to return again to the saloon, he paddled him well and commanded him to go home to his family. His wife was the literary member of the family, reading everything she could obtain. That she was well versed in ancient and medieval history is evidenced by the names of her children."

Perhaps when the larger family group came they could afford a more comfortable trip. I don't know whether they brought wagons and oxen for the portages and the last leg of the journey, but they realized some things would not be available in the new more primitive locality and did bring some goods and equipment. My mother Ada inherited some small wooden trunks, made of 20-inch-wide boards sawn in New York State, into which they placed clothing and other items, and sat on them during the trip. There were no trees like that in the new prairie locale.

As Anson Perry said, "They traveled by canal boats, river packets, and wagons." Some of those river packets obviously had provision for freight. Mrs. Billie Gene Pringle, my sister, remembers Grandma telling her of stories her Grandmother Lydia and Emma related about river boats (and the same kind would have been used on the Great Lakes) that there were disadvantages caused by soot, smoke, and steam getting all over everything, so it does sound as though they must have meant on that trip. They left the Missouri River at Lexington MO and went the rest of the way by ox team, approximately 40 miles.

We aren't sure whether this applies to this trip or to other travel later, for they did make various trips overnight visiting friends, but Grandma (Mary Lydia Dunn White) told her another Dodge Family tale that reveals something of their personalities. It appears that keeping clothing washed and clean was not as great a problem as making them wrinkle-free, since there were no provisions for ironing while on a trip. They solved this by folding the clothes in a very particular way, than placing them under cushions which they then sat on to press them during the journey. They were extremely fastidious and felt that, as a minister's family, they must set a good example as they passed through the towns.

The 1850 census shows the family living in Blythe Township, Caldwell Co. MO, named for Riley Blythe, an old pioneer who had hunted and trapped along the branches of Shoal Creek long before. The first county seat was Far West in the western part of the county, and son John settled near there. Far West was a thriving Mormon settlement founded in the early 1830's. The intense zeal of that sect (like that of the New England Puritans of old) insisted on governing any territory they occupied, which soon brought them into conflict with the culture of the other inhabitants who, that early, were mostly southerners. The Mormons had outworn their welcome in Independence MO, but the State let them

Chart No. 3

121 Lois TOWNE
30 Sep 1752
Sutton, Worcester, MA
9 Sep 1812
Croydon, Cheshire, NH

242 John TOWNE
23 Feb 1709
Danvers, Essex, MA
2 Apr 1729
Danvers?
1754
Sutton, Worcester, MA

243 Mercy TOWNE
19 Sep 1709
Topsfield, Essex, MA
17
Sutton, Worcester, MA

484 John TOWNE
20 Feb 1678
Topsfield, Essex, MA
Jan 1708
Danvers, Essex, MA
3 Mar 1714
Danvers?

485 Elizabeth REA
13 Aug 1687
Salem, Essex, MA
14 Dec 1711
Danvers? Essex, MA

486 William TOWNE
13 Mar 1659
Topsfield, Essex, MA
22 Aug 1694
Topsfield, Essex, MA
30 Jan(1750?) (age 91)

487 Margaret WILKINS
(widow John Willard,
executed for witchcraft)
ca 1667
Salem, Essex, Mass Bay Col.
5 Nov 1751
Topsfield, Essex, MA

968 Joseph TOWNE
ca 1639 (bap 1648)
Salem, Mass. Bay Colony
ca 1665
Topsfield, Essex, MA Bay
1713
Topsfield, Essex, MA

969 Phebe PERKINS
ca 1644
Topsfield, MA Bay Colony
after 1715
Topsfield, Essex, MA

970 Joshua REA, Jr.
6 Aug 1664
Salem, Essex, MA Bay
Oct 168(5?)
Salem, Essex, MA
Fall 1710
Salem, Essex, MA

971 Elizabeth LEACH
1 Dec 1668
Rial Side, Salem, Essex, MA
2 Mar 1716
Salem, Essex, MA

1637*Salem
972 Edmund TOWNE "Rose of
Yarmouth
bap 28 Jun 1638
Yarmouth, Norfolk, England
ca 1654
Topsfield
ca 1677
Topsfield, Essex, MA Bay Col.

973 Mary BROWNING
bap 7 Jan 1638
Salem, Mass. Bay Colony
before 1717
Topsfield? Essex, MA

974 Thomas WILKINS
16 May 1647 (bap)
Dorchester, Norfolk, MA Bay Col.
May 1667
Salem, Essex, MA Bay
bef 27 Sep 1717 (est.settled)
Salem, Essex, MA

975 Hannah NICHOLS
ca 1646/7
Salem?
after 1718
Salem, Essex, MA

1635*
1936 William TOWNE Salem
1599? Bp 21 May 1603
Lincolnshire
25 Mar 1620 St. Nicholas Ch.
Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, Eng.
before June 1673
Topsfield, Essex, MA

1937 Joanna BLESSING
ca 1600
Yarmouth, Norfolk, England
ca 1682
Topsfield, Essex, MA

1938 (Deacon) Thomas PERKINS
?7 May 1616
Newent, Gloucestershire, Eng
ca 1640
Topsfield, Essex, MA
7 May 1686
Topsfield, Essex, MA

1939 Phebe GOULD
27 Sep 1620
Hemmel Hempstead, Herts., Eng.
betw. 1680-1686
Topsfield, Essex, MA

1940 Joshua REA
ca 1629 ?Plymouth
26 Feb 1652
Salem Village
after 1701
Danvers(now), Essex, MA

1941 Sarah WATERS
1630
London, England
19 Mar 1720
Salem, Essex, MA

1942 (Sgt) John LEACH
King Phillip's War
3 Jul 1648
Rial Side, Salem, MA
22 May 1667
Salem
5 Mar 1771
Salem?

1943 Elizabeth FLINT
30 Apr or June 1650
Salem, MA
8 Feb 1719
Salem, Essex, MA

1635*
1944 William TOWNE Salem
1599? (bp) 21 May 1603
?Braceby, Lincolnshire, Eng.
25 Mar 1620 St. Nicholas Ch.
Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, Eng.
before June 1673
Topsfield, Essex, MA

1945 Joanna BLESSING
ca 1600
Yarmouth, Norfolk, Eng
ca 1682
Topsfield, Essex, MA

1637*
1946 Thomas BROWNING Salem
1588 England
before 1628
England
Feb 1671
Topsfield, Essex, MA

1947 Mary________

30 May 1630*
"Mary & John" Hull
1948 Bray WILKINS (Nantasket)
ca 1611
Dorset, England
(2) ca 1636
Dorchester, MA Bay Colony
1 Jan 1701/2
Salem, Essex, MA

1949 Hannah WAY
3 Mar 1615/6
Bridport, Dorset, England
after 1702
Salem, Essex, MA

before 1638*
1950 William NICHOLS Salem
ca 1598
England
before 1640
?Salem MA
bef.17 Feb 1695 (will pro.)
Topsfield, Essex, MA

1951 Margaret__________

3872 Richard TOWNE
12 Dec 1568 Haydor, Lincolnshire
16 Feb 1588/9 Haydor
d 16--Haydor or Braceby
3873 Ann DENTON
ca 1569 d after 19 Dec 1630(will)
Braceby, Lincolnshire, England

3874 William BLESSING
b 1575 Somerleyton, Suffolk, Eng.
3875

Sailed Dec-1630*
"Lion"Boston
3876 "Sarge"John PERKINS
23 Dec 1583 Hillmorton, Warwick,Eng.
9 Oct 1603 Hillmorton
26 Sep 1654 Ipswich, Essex, MA
3877 Judith GATOR
19 Mar 1588 Hillmorton, Warwick, Eng.
ca 1669 Topsfield or Plymouth MA

1644*
3878 Zaccheus GOULD Ipswich
1589 Hant's Green, Bucks (near Potters
1619-lived at Gr. Missenden Row)
7 May 1689 Topsfield
3879 Phebe DEACON
3 Apr 1597 Hemel Hempstead, Herts.
20 Nov? 1663 Topsfield, Essex, MA

by 1630*
3880 Daniel Rea Plymouth
ca 1600 Suffolk, Eng
ca 1627 England?
Spring 1662 Salem, Essex, MA
3881 Bethia _ ?Suffolk
1663 Salem

1635*
3882 Richard WATERS (gunsmith) Salem
3 Mar 1604 St.Botolph, Aldergate,Londo
ca 1629/30 London
25 July 1677 Salem, Essex, MA
3883 Rejoice PLASSE (husb. stepsister)
16-- London d after 1687 Salem

3884 (Captain) Richard Leach
King Phillip's War b 1618 Ash Martock,
1639 Salem Somerset
9 May 1687 Rial Side, Salem, MA
3885 Sarah FULLER
ca 1620 Somerset Eng.
after 1687 Salem

before 1642*
3886 Thomas FLINT Salem
born in Wales?
m before 1645, Salem
15 Apr 1663 Salem, Essex, MA
3887 Ann______
16-- ?Salem d 1672 (as Mrs John
Southwick)

3888 Richard TOWNE (same as #3872)
12 Dec. 1568 Haydor, Lincolnshire
16 Feb 1588/9 Haydor
d 16-- ?Braceby, Lincolnshire, Eng.
3889 Ann DENTON
ca 1569 d after 19 Dec 1630 will
Braceby, Lincolnshire, Eng.

3890 William Blessing
1575 Somerleyton, Suffolk, Eng
16-- Yarmouth, Norfolk?
3891

3892
3893

3894
3895

3896
3897

30 May 1630* "Mary &
3898 Henry WAY John"-Nantasket
ca 1578 Allington, Dorsetshire, Eng.
(2)22 Jan Jan 1614/5 Bridport
24 May 1667 Salem, Essex, MA
3899 Elizabeth ?BATCHELAR
b 1581 Bridport
d 27 Nov 1617 Bridport OR/23 Jn 1665
Dorchester MA

3900
3901

3902
3903

Chart No. 4

122 Jedediah ELLIS
9 Jul 1751
Sturbridge, Worcester, MA
8 Apr 1774
Sturbridge, Worcester, MA
14 Jun 1804
Sturbridge, Worcester, MA

244 (Capt.) Samuel ELLICE (Ellis)
Revolutionary War Veteran
15 Feb 1726
Medway, Norfolk, MA
15 May 1750 -Brooklyn, Windham, CT
21 Dec 1802
Sturbridge, Worcester, MA

245 Abigail SMITH
? 2 Apr 1734?
Pomfret, Windham, CT
17
Sturbridge? Worcester, MA

488 Samuel ELLICE
14 Jul 1699
Medfield, Norfolk, MA
14 Sep 1720
Wrentham, Norfolk, MA
14 Aug 1769
E. Medway (now Millis)Nfk,MA

489 Dorothy HALL
20 May 1700
Wrentham, Norfolk, MA
13 May 1790
Medway-Millis, Norfolk, MA

490 (?Thomas) SMITH
ca 1705?
of "Canterbury" CT

491 ?Abigail________
Ca 1708?
Windham Co., CT

976 John ELLICE, Jr.
26 Apr 1646/7
Dedham, Norfolk, MA Bay
7 Apr 1698
Boston, Suffolk, MA
14 Nov 1716
Medway, Norfolk, MA

977 Mary HILL
28 Oct 1662
Sherburne, Middlesex, MA
3 Mar 1729
Medway, Norfolk, MA

978 Benjamin HALL
7 Aug 1669
Rehoboth, Bristol, Plymouth Col.
5 Jan 1692
Wrentham, Norfolk, MA
26 Aug 1726
Wrentham, Norfolk, MA

979 Sarah FISHER
1668
Wrentham, Norfolk, MA Bay
17--
Wrentham, Norfolk, MA

980 SMITH
of Mass or Connecticut

981

982

983

1952 John ELLICE 1635* Boston
ca 1615
Wrentham, Norfolk, England
12 Dec 1644
Dedham, Norfolk, MA
2 Apr 1697
Medfield, Norfolk, MA

1953 Susan LUMBER (Lombard)
16-- England
4 Apr 1653/4
Medfield, Norfolk, MA

1954 John HILL
1630
Chaffcombe, Somerset, England
ca 1653
?Sherburne,Middlesex, MA
23 Jan 1717/8

1955 Hannah________
16--
ca 1692
?Sherburne, MA

1956 Edward HALL 1636* Duxbury
16--
ca 1649
? Braintree MA
ca 27 Nov 1670-will
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1957 Hester________
16--
after 1674, Rehoboth?
(as Mrs. Thos Jordan)

1958 Cornelius FISHER
1632
Denton, Norfolk, England
25 Jul 1665
Dedham, Norfolk, MA
2 Jan 1699 -Dedham?

1959 Sarah EVERETT
12 Apr 1644
Dedham, Norfolk, MA
28 Feb 1676
Dedham?

1960 SMITH

1961

1962

3904 ELLICE
15-- Norfolk, Eng? It is claimed there were Welsh progenitors

3905

3906

3907

3908 John HILL by 1633* Dorchester
ca 1602 Pitminster, Somerset, Eng.
ca 1629 Chaffcombe, Somerset
31 May 1664 Dorchester(Uncaty-bec Milt

3909 Frances TILLESTON (Tilden)
ca 1608 Chard, Somerset, England
18 Nov 1676 ?Milton, MA

3910

3911

3912

3913

3914

3915

3916 Anthony FISHER 1637* "Rose" Dedham
23 Apr 1591 Syleham, Sfk., Eng
16-- "Wignotte" at Syleham
18 Apr 1671- Dorchester, Norfolk MA

3917 Alice______
ca 1600 Suffolk? England
12 Jan 1662/3 Dedham, Norfolk, MA

3918 Richard EVERETT 163 * Cambridge England
ca 1615
29 Jun 1643 -Springfield {Pynchon's settlement}claimed by MA Bay Col.
3 Jul 1682 - Dedham, Norfolk, MA

3919 Mary WINCH 1634* "Francis" Roxbury
ca 1619 Ipswich? Suffolk, England
after 1682 Dedham, Nfk, MA

3920 SMITH

3921

3922

3923

3924

3925

relocate to the mostly unsettled tall grass prairie of new Caldwell County, where the tough, deep roots had never been broken to the plow, provided they agree not to disturb the others and that they confine themselves strictly within the bounds of that county. Knowing others would not want the backbreaking work of taming the prairie, they readily agreed but, once there, the bargain was not kept. They overspread their bounds and their high-handed disregard of others soon infuriated the locals; inappropriate behavior on both sides led to armed confrontation and bloodshed. The violence prompted MO Governor L. W. Boggs to order out the militia to expell them to restore the peace.

After minor warfare and negotiations, most of them retraced their steps back to Illinois where they established Nauvoo on the eastern shore of the Mississippi. Most were long gone before the Dodges got there, but a few less radical ones managed to quietly stay among then, "David Whitmer, the Bozarths, George Walter, Abner Scoville, and others have remained, and have retained the respect of all for their good qualities and kind acts." *

George Walter's daughter Louisa Mary married John Freeman Dodge, and he died later, on 25 Feb 1856. The 1860 census, Caldwell Co. residence household 376 (3 doors away from John) shows Mary Walter age 63 and her sister Sharlott Hull 68 living with her. As information in the photocopy on page 67 shows, Charlotte died about 1 Feb 1882. It says she "abhorred the customary Sunday visiting which was so common among neighbors there. She detested every form of vice. The effect of her severe training is felt even today among her descendants and they honor her for it." (Poor Lydia! She loved Sunday visiting, and so did Dwight.) After Charlotte's death Mary Walter went to live with her son-in-law and outlived him by 15 years, dying in her 100th year.

This will be told later in greater detail, but as the population shifted farther east, a more centralized county seat was needed. The State Legislature selected a committee to find a site and lay the groundwork, but the actual work was done by only three of them. Robert D. Ray of Carroll Co., Milford Donahoo of Daviess Co., and George W. Dunn of Ray Co. (It so happens that this last man later became brother-in-law of the youngest Dodge child, Great Grandma Emma, who married his brother Lemuel.)

After a few setbacks and much deliberation, Great Granduncle George Dunn and the other two finally chose the present site where the town square still stands and Kingston, which they named for Governor King, was incorporated as county seat by a special act of the legislature in 1843.

---

* An Illustrated Historical Atlas of Caldwell County, Missouri page 7, by Edwards Brothers of Missouri (Philadelphia PA) (1876) (reorinted 1984) (This lists the Mormons who remained and gives the rest of the history on this page.)

Chart No. 5

123 Martha FREEMAN
14 Sep 1757
Sturbridge, Worcester, MA
9 May 1804
Sturbridge, Worcester, MA

246 (Lt) Samuel FREEMAN V
French & Indian War Veteran
22 Nov 1716 -Eastham, Barnstable,
30 Apr 1744 (intentions)
Needham or Charlton, MA
31 Dec 1772 (Southbridge part)
Sturbridge, Worcester, MA

247 Mary CHUBB
8 Dec 1719
Woburn, Middlesex, MA
9 Sep 1807 (Mrs.Jos.Chamberlain)
Sturbridge, Worc, MA

492 (Deacon) Samuel FREEMAN IV
1 Sep 1688
Eastham, Barnstable, MA
1712
Eastham, Barnstable, MA
1742
Eastham? Barnstable, MA

493 Mary PAINE
28 Jan 1692/3
Eastham, Barnstable, MA
5 Mar 1770
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

494 William CHUBB
1684
Salem, Essex, MA
ca 1713
?Woburn?
17-- (said to have been
of Braintree)

495 ?Sarah________

984 (Capt.) Samuel FREEMAN III
26 Mar 1662
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
5 Feb 1684
Eastham, Barnstable Co., MA
30 Jan 1742/3
Eastham, Barnstable Co MA

985 Elizabeth SPARROW
1663
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
either bef. 1694 or in 1706)
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

986 (Deacon) John PAINE
(town off.,whale boat maker,etc
4 Mar 1660/1
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
26 Oct 1731
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

987 Bennett FREEMAN
18 Feb 1670/1
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
13 May, 1716
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

(probably)
988 William CHUBB
(soldier in King Phillip's War
ca 1650?
Salem, Essex, MA Bay Colony
ca 1683?
Salem?
17-- MA

989

990

991

1968 (Deacon) Samuel FREEMAN II
11 May 1638
Watertown, Mass. Bay Colony
12 May 1658
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
25 Nov 1712
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

1969 Mercy SOUTHWORTH
1638
Duxbury, Plymouth Colony
25 Nov 1712 (same as husb?)
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

1970 Jonathan SPARROW
ca 1631
England
28 Oct 1654
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
21 Mar 1706/7
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

1971 Rebecca BANGS
ca 1636/7
Plymouth Colony
ca 1666(or 1677?)
Eastham, Plymouth Colony

1972 Thomas PAINE (mill builder, official)
ca 1614
?Kent? England
ca 1650
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
Eastham, Barnstable MA (now Orleans)

1973 Mary SNOW
ca 1630
Plymouth
28 Apr 1704
Eastham, Plymouth Colony (Orleans)

July 1635*
"Abigail" Saugus
1974 (Major) John FREEMAN
28 Jan 1626/7
Billinghurst, Sussex, England
13 Feb 1649 Sandwich-Ply. Colony
Sandwich, Plymouth Colony
28 Oct 1719 (age 98)
Eastham, Barnstable, MA (Orleans)

1975 Mercy PRENCE
18 Feb 1670/1
Eastham, Plymouth Colony
28 Sep 1711
Eastham, Barnstable, MA

by 1631*
1976 Thomas CHUBB Dorchester
ca 1607
Crewkerne, Somerset, England
(near Devonshire)
ca 1640
Salem, Essex, MA
17 Oct 1688
Beverly, Essex, MA

1977 Avis________
ca 1609?
England
1661
Beverly, Essex, MA

1630*Watertown
3936 (Gentleman) Samuel FREEMAN
c1600-of E.Malling, Kent, England
14 Jul 1624 St.Ann Blackfriars London
During 1646 Watertown MA Bay

3937 Apphia QUICK
ca 1605 London
?Feb 1665/6 Eastham

1628*
3938 Constant SOUTHWORTH Plymouth
1614 Leyden, Holland
2 Nov 1637 Duxbury, Plymouth Colony
10 Mar 1678/9 Duxbury

3939 Elizabeth COLLIER
1614 ?London, England
1685 ?Duxbury

1632*
3940 Richard SPARROW Plymouth
b ca 1605 Eng m ca 1630 Eng
d 8 Jan 1660/1 Eastham, Plym. Col.

3941 Pandora________
ca 1608 England
after 1665 Eastham (now East Orleans)

1623*"Anne" Plymouth
3942 Edward BANGS (shipwright)
28 Oct 1591 Panfield, Essex, Eng.
(3) ca 1635 Hingham MA Bay Col.
1678 Eastham, Plymouth Colony

3943 Rebecca HOBART (Hubbard)
29 Dec 1611 Hingham, Norfolk, Eng.
16-- Eastham

?ca 1624* Plymouth
3944 Thomas PAINE (Rep to Old Colony Court in 1639)
ca 1590-England
ca 1613? Kent? England
after 1650 Yarmouth, Plymouth Colony

3945 ________

1623 "Anne"Plymouth
3946 Nicholas SNOW (governor's asst.,
25 Jan 1591/2 St.Nicholas Shoreditch, London (Hexton)
ca 1626 Plymouth
15 Nov 1676 Eastham, Plymouth Colony

3947 Constance HOPKINS-1620"Mayflower
Ca 1607 London
Oct 1677 Eastham, Plymouth Colony

1635*"Abigail"
3948 Edmond FREEMAN
25 Jul 1596 Pulborough, Sussex, Eng.
16 Jun 1617 Gravel cum Chesfield,
(Cowfold) Sussex, England
bef 2 Nov 1682-wp Sandwich, Ply.Colony

3949 Bennett HODSOLL
ca 1596 Cowfold? Sussex, England
bur.12 Apr 1630 Pulborough, Sussex,Eng

1621*"Fortune"
3950 (Gov) Thomas PRENCE Plymouth
ca 1600- grew up in Lechdale,Glouc.
5 Aug 1624 Plymouth
29 Mar 1673 Plymouth, Plymouth Colony

3951 Patience BREWSTER- 1623 "Anne"
ca 1605 ?Scrooby, Nottingham, Eng.
just bef.12 Dec 1634 (Epidemic)
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony

3952 Peter CHUBB
ca 1579
Somerset, England
16--

3953 Alice IVY
b 15-- England
d 16--

3954

3955

"Anson Perry was a man of strictest integrity and high moral bearing. As an illustration of his contempt for the disoluteness of men, it is said that, at one time finding a neighbor on a drunken spree who was about to return again to the saloon, he paddled him well and commanded him to go home to his family. His wife was the literary member of the family, reading everything she could obtain. That she was well versed in ancient and medieval history is evidenced by the names of her children."

Perhaps when the larger family group came they could afford a more comfortable trip. I don't know whether they brought wagons and oxen for the portages and the last leg of the journey, but they realized some things would not be available in the new more primitive locality and did bring some goods and equipment. My mother Ada inherited some small wooden trunks, made of 20-inch-wide boards sawn in New York State, into which they placed clothing and other items, and sat on them during the trip. There were no trees like that in the new prairie locale.

As Anson Perry said, "They traveled by canal boats, river packets, and wagons." Some of those river packets obviously had provision for freight. Mrs. Billie Gene Pringle, my sister, remembers Grandma telling her of stories her Grandmother Lydia and Emma related about river boats (and the same kind would have been used on the Great Lakes) that there were disadvantages caused by soot, smoke, and steam getting all over everything, so it does sound as though they must have meant on that trip. They left the Missouri River at Lexington MO and went the rest of the way by ox team, approximately 40 miles.

We aren't sure whether this applies to this trip or to other travel later, for they did make various trips overnight visiting friends, but Grandma (Mary Lydia Dunn White) told her another Dodge Family tale that reveals something of their personalities. It appears that keeping clothing washed and clean was not as great a problem as making them wrinkle-free, since there were no provisions for ironing while on a trip. They solved this by folding the clothes in a very particular way, than placing them under cushions which they then sat on to press them during the journey. They were extremely fastidious and felt that, as a minister's family, they must set a good example as they passed through the towns.

The 1850 census shows the family living in Blythe Township, Caldwell Co. MO, named for Riley Blythe, an old pioneer who had hunted and trapped along the branches of Shoal Creek long before. The first county seat was Far West in the western part of the county, and son John settled near there. Far West was a thriving Mormon settlement founded in the early 1830's. The intense zeal of that sect (like that of the New England Puritans of old) insisted on governing any territory they occupied, which soon brought them into conflict with the culture of the other inhabitants who, that early, were mostly southerners. The Mormons had outworn their welcome in Independence MO, but the State let them

RELOCATE

DODGE FAMILY

Old Blythe Township was eventually divided into Hamilton, Kingston and Grant Townships. Dwight and Lydia and the younger children were already living in the western Kingston area by the time it was called that. John lived west of them at the part of Far West which became Mirable. Silas then or a little later lived near what became Hamilton, or a little south of there. When the family first came to the area it was primitive compared with the beautiful buildings and the sophistication of the New York Finger Lakes area. The New York schools had been excellent. John credited much of his later success to the superior schooling he had received there, whereas the schools in Caldwell County were just getting started. (Map page 80, and MO map page 105)

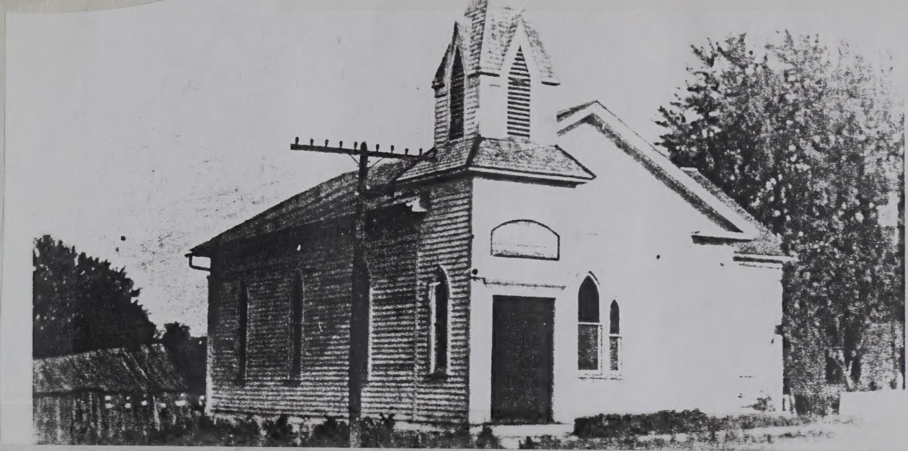
The first school house, "a nice brick building," was built in Blythe in 1846, the year the family came. It was located south of what later became the public square, and probably that was where the younger children attended school.

It is hard for me to imagine that, because of all the brush and woodlots that abound nowadays, but I have heard it claimed that there were almost no trees between Hamilton and Kingston in the very early days, except those along the stream beds and a gigantic old tree that became a landmark. Though fertile enough, the prairie was too dry to produce forests like those in New York.

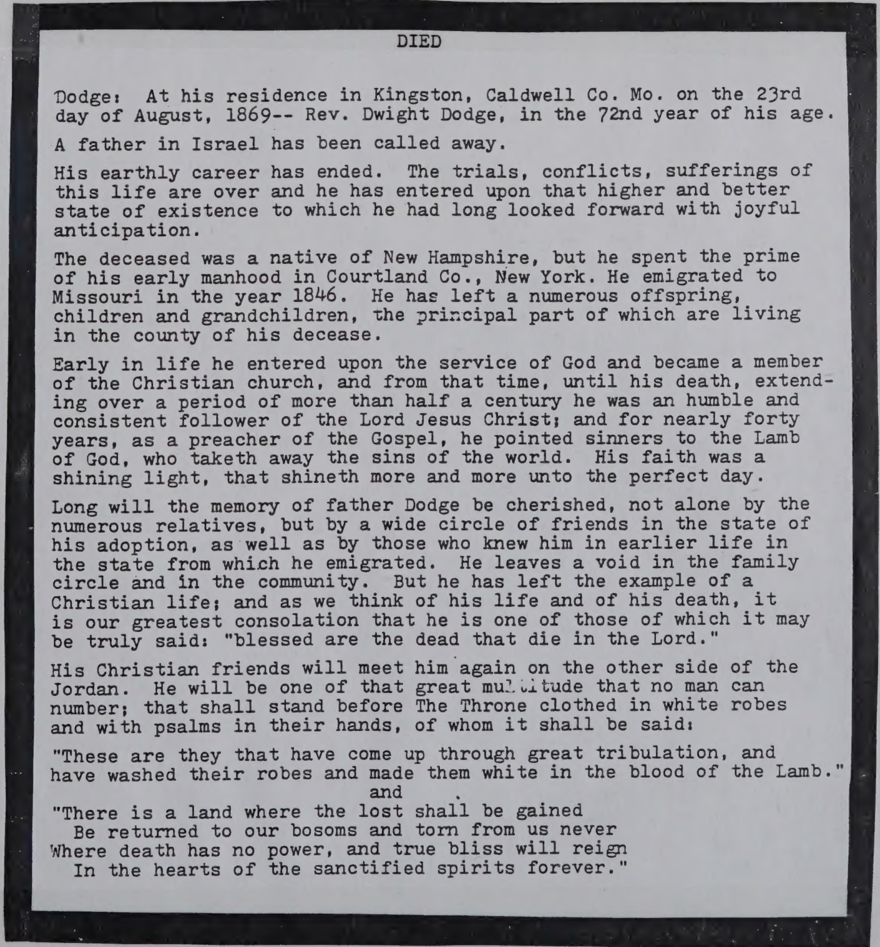
The Dodge family tales say that in the early days the area was rather sparsely populated and people, feeling rather isolated on their farms, were always delighted to have company to break the monotony, and very hospitable. Often it took a long time to get to the home of a relative or friend or, in Dwight's case, a church connection or former member of the congregation. Because of that, the visitor was generally invited to stay the night. The first homes were often log cabins, replaced by siding when and if it could be afforded. The houses were sparsely furnished and had fewer walls than later on, because it was easier to keep warm in the winter that way and allowed lmore circulation in the summer. In place of walls, they often hung curtains or blankets from the ceiling, especially to provide more privacy for sleeping. When visiting, one was not supposed to look behind such a curtain.

Quoting page 263 of Caldwell County History, under "Churches of Kingston"--

"Christian Church--December 24, 1865, this church was organized with the following members: Dwight Dodge, Lemuel Dunn, J. D. Cox, J. P. McKinnie, H. B. Nelson, Walker Miller, Susannah P. Thompson, Rowanna McKinnie, Emma A. Dunn, Lydia W. Dodge and Harriet Northrup. The church building, a frame, was purchased from the Southern Methodists in 1869, at a cost of $1,200. ...The present membership is 49."



Facsimilie of Rev. Dwight Dodge's obituary, and photograph of the church building his congregation was using, taken about 1915 (not orig. location).



DIED

Dodge: At his residence in Kingston, Caldwell Co. Mo. on the 23rd day of August, 1869-- Rev. Dwight Dodge, in the 72nd year of his age.

A father in Israel has been called away.

His earthly career has ended. The trials, conflicts, sufferings of this life are over and he has entered upon that higher and better state of existence to which he had long looked forward with joyful anticipation.

The deceased was a native of New Hampshire, but he spent the prime of his early manhood in Courtland Co., New York. He emigrated to Missouri in the year 1846. He has left a numerous offspring, children and grandchildren, the principal part of which are living in the county of his decease.

Early in life he entered upon the service of God and became a member of the Christian church, and from that time, until his death, extending over a period of more than half a century he was an humble and consistent follower of the Lord Jesus Christ; and for nearly forty years, as a preacher of the Gospel, he pointed sinners to the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sins of the world. His faith was a shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Long will the memory of father Dodge be cherished, not alone by the numerous relatives, but by a wide circle of friends in the state of his adoption, as well as by those who knew him in earlier life in the state from which he emigrated. He leaves a void in the family circle and in the community. But he has left the example of a Christian life; and as we think of his life and of his death, it is our greatest consolation that he is one of those of which it may be truly said: "blessed are the dead that die in the Lord."

His Christian friends will meet him again on the other side of the Jordan. He will be one of that great multitude that no man can number; that shall stand before The Throne clothed in white robes and with psalms in their hands, of whom it shall be said:

"These are they that have come up through great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

and

"There is a land where the lost shall be gained
Be returned to our bosoms and torn from us never
Where death has no power, and true bliss will reign
In the hearts of the sanctified spirits forever."

DODGE FAMILY

Lydia Woodman Pearce Dodge died 4 Aug 1881 and is buried beside her husband Dwight in the Kingston Cemetery but, sadly, there is no marker on Her grave because her two oldest stepsons would not allow it! (George Dodge's notes say his cousin, Mary Clarkson Kautz informed him that it was because "Silas and John were not too cordial toward her.") Actually, Silas had died the year before but it appears those two men's wives and mother-in-laws told them what to think. Obviously they were very narrow-minded but John, a rich and powerful judge, was used to intimidating everyone, even those who ran the cemetery. I think his sweet mother Susanna would have cried had she known!

Children of Dwight and Susannah (Monroe) Dodge:

Silas Dwight	25 Aug 1818-01 Jun 1880	m. 5 May 1844	Mary Ann Hull
Lucy Moriah	13 Mar 1820- 1889	ca 1840	Martin Streeter
Levi Freeman	15 Aug 1821-28 Aug 1822		1 yr 14 days
John Freeman	04 May 1824-20 Jul 1885	1847	Louisa M.Walters
Lydia Susannah	13 Jul 1830-01 Nov 1860	ca 1850	DeHaven

Children of Dwight and Lydia Woodman (Pearce) Dodge:

Phebe Keziah	12 Oct 1831-29 Jun 1847		15 yrs 8 mos.
Obadiah Morrill	22May 1833-23 Mar 1899	1857	Nancy Long
Levi James	20 Apr 1835-03 Feb 1844		almost 9 yrs.
Sarah C.	30 Apr 1837- ca 1912	185_	____________
William O.	07 Jan 1839-06 Sep 1901	186_	Hattie M.________
+Emma Adelia	09 Mar 1841-31 Jan 1932	31 Jan 1860	Lemuel Dunn, Jr.

Lydia lies here between Dwight's lonely monument and the others but, sadly, there is no marker on her grave.

DODGE FAMILY

References:

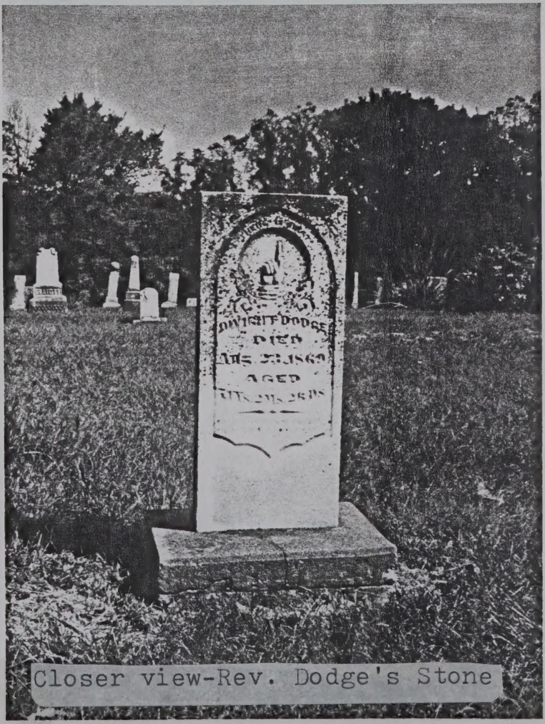
Regarding the Pearce Family:
Little Compton Families - Benjamin Franklin Wilbour-2 Volumes publ. Little Compton Historical Society (1967)
Notes on Little Compton - Carlton C. Brownell, Ed. from notes of B. F. Wilbour, deceased. Same publisher (1970)
Pearce Genealogy - Col. Frederick C. Pierce (1888)

Regarding all Subjects:
Historical Collections of the State of New York - J. W. Barber et al, Tuttle, (1841) with special reference to Cayuga, Cortland and Schoharie Counties
History of Schoharie County, New York

History of Cayuga County, New York

U.S. Census - various states and years as applicable
History of Caldwell & Livingston Counties, Missouri

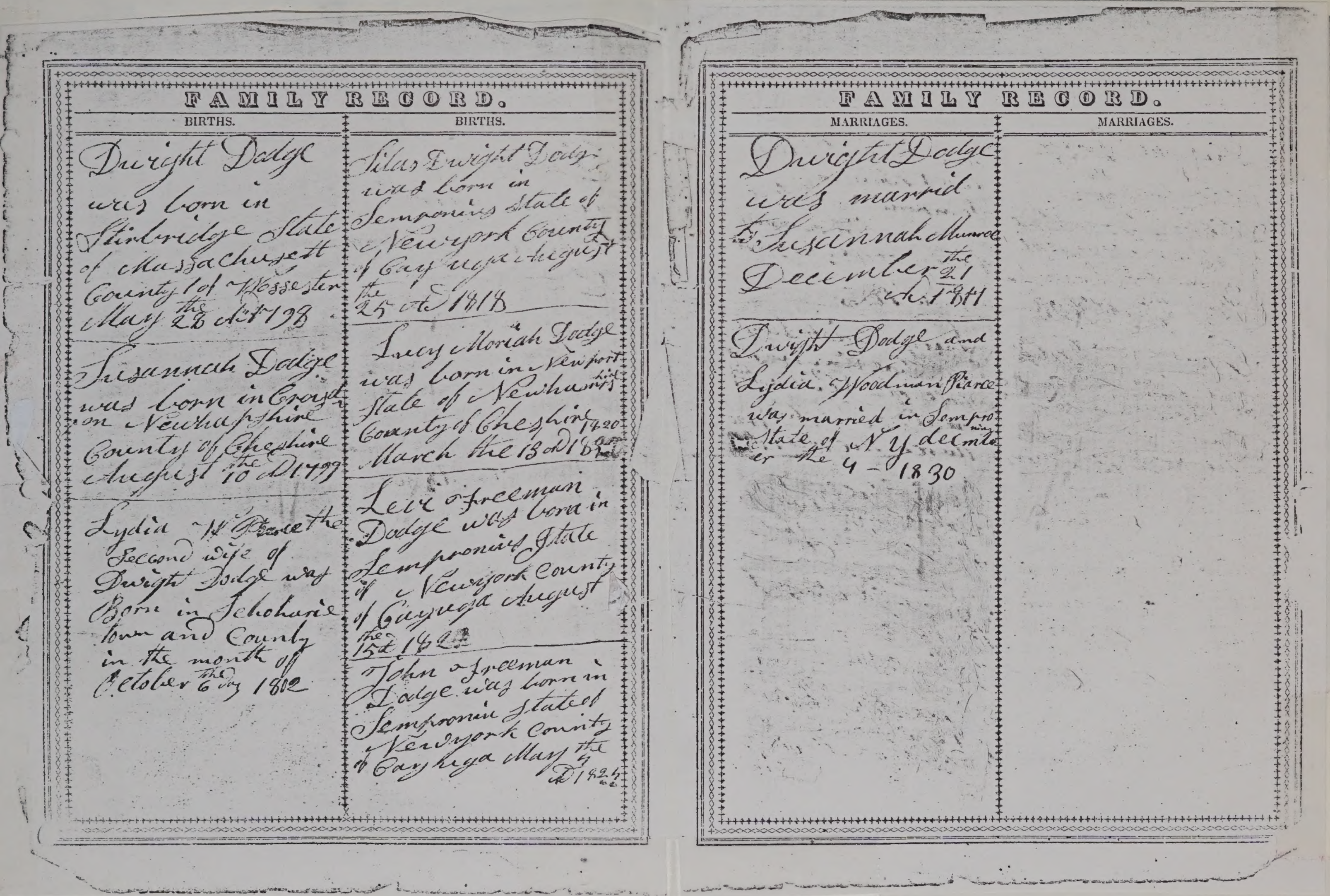
Various Kingston and Hamilton MO Newspaper columns
Unpublished Dodge Family Records of George Dodge of Hamilton MO
Dodge Family Bible Records - Family of Rev. Dwight Dodge
Unwritten Dodge Family recollections



Closer view-Rev. Dodge's Stone

DODGE FAMILY

Photostatic copy of pages in the Dodge Family Bible



FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

Dwight Dodge
was born in
Stirbridge State
of Massachusett
County of Wossester
May the 28 AD 1798

Susannah Dodge
was born in Croyd-
on Newhampshire
County of Cheshire
August the 10 AD 1799

Lydia W Pierce the
Second wife of
Dwight Dodge was
Born in Schoharie
town and County
in the month of
October the 6 day 1802

BIRTHS.

Silas Dwight Dodge
was born in
Semponius State of
Newyork County
of Cayuga August
the 25 AD 1818

Lucy Moriah Dodge
was born in Newport
State of Newhampshire
County of Cheshire 1820
March the 13 AD 18[illegible]

Levi Freeman
Dodge was born in
Sempronius State
of Newyork County
of Cayuga August
the 15d 182[illegible]

John Freeman
Dodge was born in
Sempronius State of
Newyork County
of Cayhuga May the 4
AD 1825

FAMILY RECORD.

MARRIAGES.

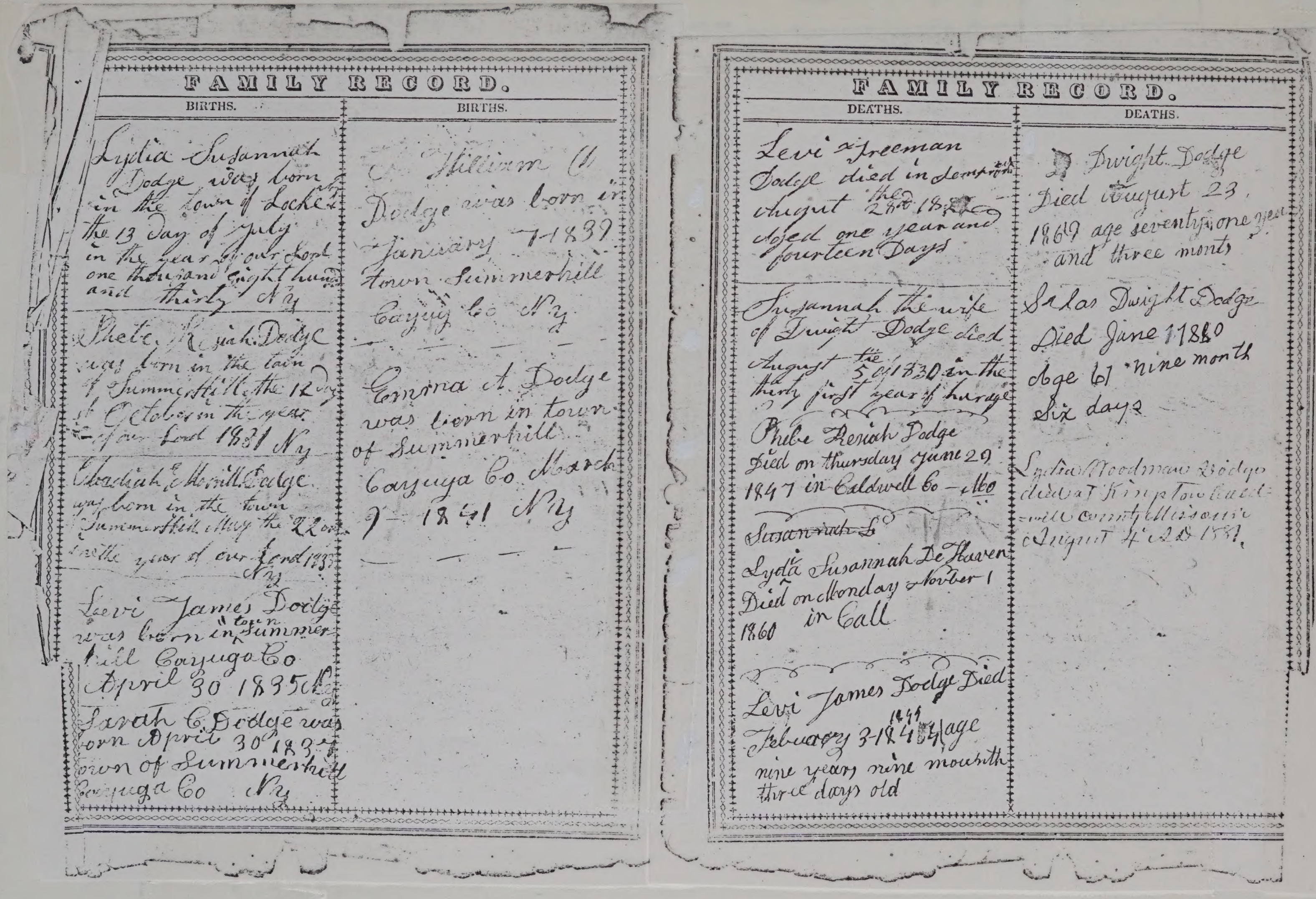
Dwight Dodge
was married
to Susannah Munroe
December the 21
AD 1811

Dwight Dodge and
Lydia Woodman Pierce
was married in Sempronius
State of N Y decemb-
er the 4 - 1830

MARRIAGES.

Photostatic copy of pages in the Dodge Family Bible

DODGE FAMILY



FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

Lydia Susannah
Dodge was born
in the town of Locke
the 13 day of July
in the year of our Lord
one thousand Eight hund
and thirty Ny

Phebe Keziah Dodge
was born in the town
of Summerhill the 12 day
of October in the year
of our Lord 1831 Ny

Obadiah Morrill Dodge
was born in the town
Summerhill May the 22 on
in the year of our Lord 1833
Ny

Levi James Dodge
was born in town Summer
hill Cayuga Co
April 30 1835 Ny

Sarah C. Dodge was
born April 30 1837
town of Summerhill
Cayuga Co Ny

BIRTHS.

William C
Dodge was born in
January 7-1839
town Summerhill
Cayuga Co Ny

Emma A. Dodge
was born in town
of Summerhill
Cayuga Co March
9-1841 Ny

FAMILY RECORD.

DEATHS.

Levi Freeman
Dodge died in Sempronius
August the 28th 18
Aged one year and
fourteen Days

Susannah the wife
of Dwight Dodge died
August the 5 of 1830 in the
thirty first year of her age

Phebe Keziah Dodge
Died on thursday June 29
1847 in Caldwell Co — Mo

Susan~~nah L~~

Lydia Susannah De Haven
Died on Monday Novber 1
1860 in Call

Levi James Dodge Died
Febuary 3-1844 1845 age
nine years nine mounth
three days old

DEATHS.

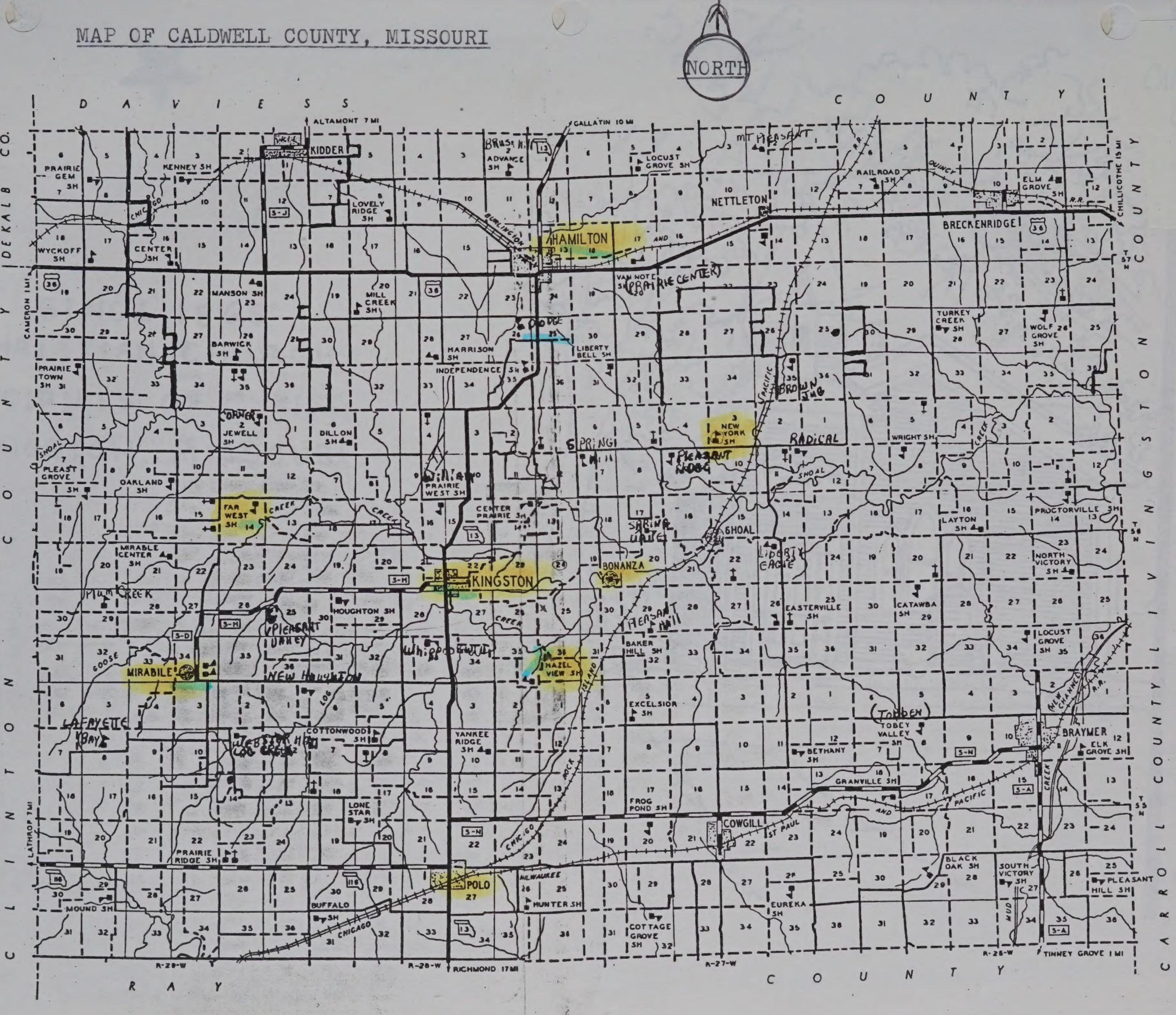
Dwight Dodge
Died August 23,
1869 age seventy one year
and three months

Silas Dwight Dodge
Died June 1 1880
Age 61 nine month
Six days

Lydia Woodman Dodge
died at Kingston Caldwell
county Missouri
August 4 A D 1881.

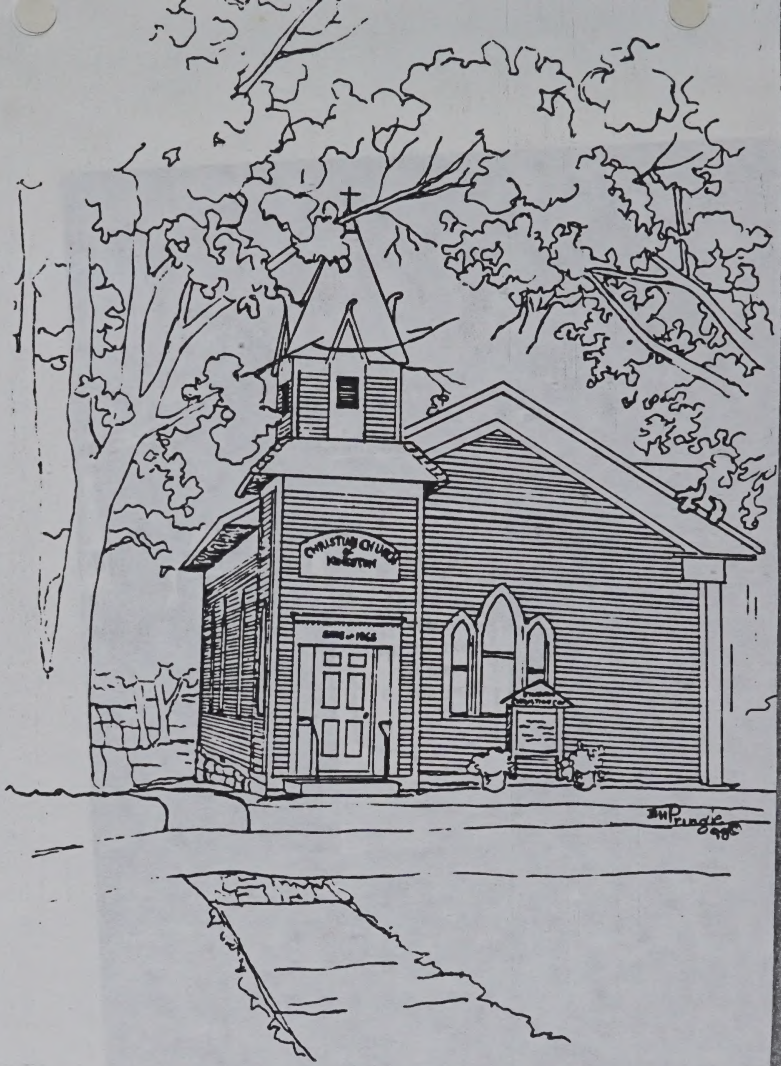
MAP OF CALDWELL COUNTY, MISSOURI

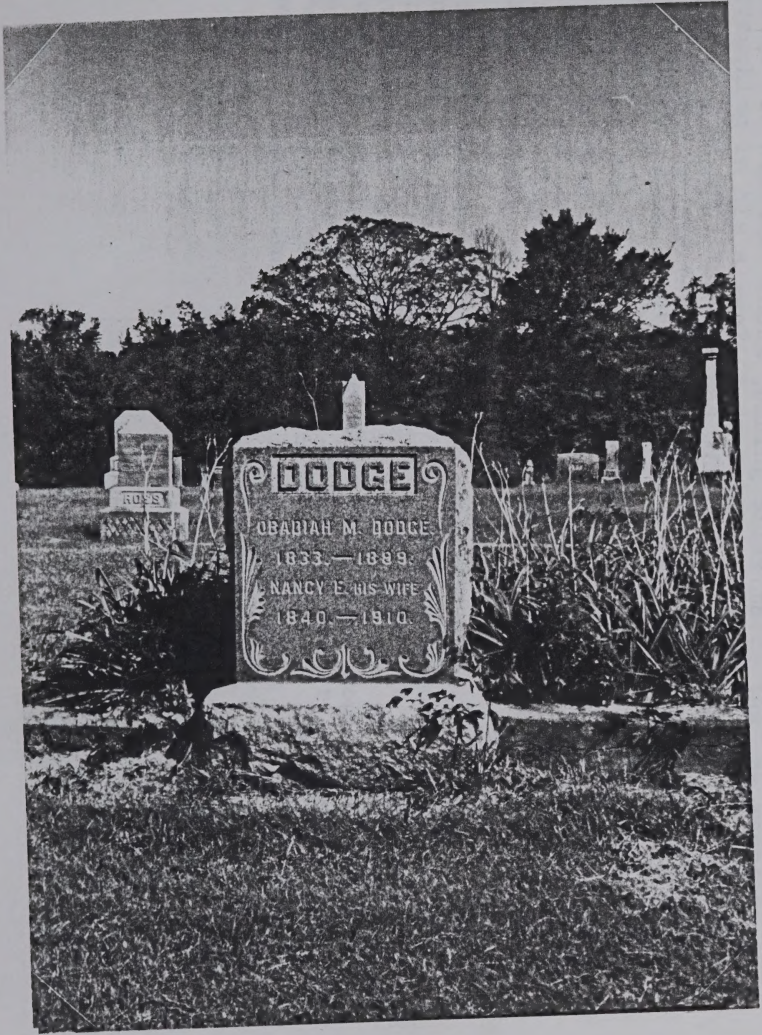
DODGE FAMILY

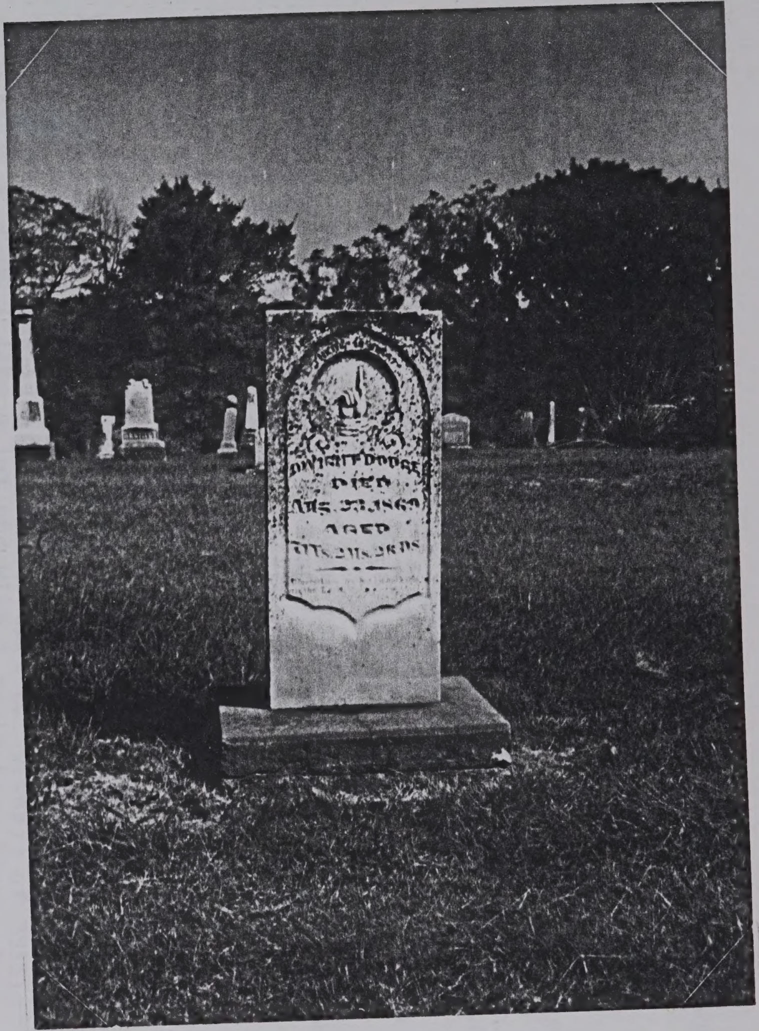


NORTH
DAVIESS COUNTY
DEKALB CO.
CLINTON COUNTY
LIVINGSTON COUNTY
CARROLL COUNTY
RAY COUNTY
ALTAMONT 7 MI
GALLATIN 10 MI
CAMERON 1 MI
CHILLICOTHE 15 MI
LATHROP 7 MI
RICHMOND 17 MI
TINNEY GROVE 1 MI
KIDDER
HAMILTON
NETTLETON
BRECKENRIDGE
KINGSTON
MIRABILE
POLO
COWGILL
BRAYMER
SHOAL
BONANZA
DODGE
PRAIRIE CENTER
MT PLEASANT
BRUSH H.
SPRING HILL
SPRING VALE
PLEASANT RIDGE
PLEASANT VALLEY
PLEASANT HILL
NEW HOUGHTON
WHIPPOORWILL
LAFAYETTE
BAY
WEBSTER HALL
LOG CREEK
PLUM CREEK
CORNER
BROWN JUG
RADICAL
LIBERTY EAGLE
TOBBEN
PRAIRIE GEM SH
KENNEY SH
LOVELY RIDGE SH
ADVANCE SH
LOCUST GROVE SH
RAILROAD SH
ELM GROVE SH
WYCKOFF SH
CENTER SH
MANSON SH
MILL CREEK SH
VAN NOTE SH
TURKEY CREEK SH
WOLF GROVE SH
BARWICK SH
HARRISON SH
INDEPENDENCE SH
LIBERTY BELL SH
PRAIRIE TOWN SH
JEWELL SH
DILLON SH
NEW YORK SH
WRIGHT SH
PLEASANT GROVE SH
OAKLAND SH
FAR WEST SH
PRAIRIE WEST SH
CENTER PRAIRIE SH
LAYTON SH
PROCTORVILLE SH
MIRABLE CENTER SH
HOUGHTON SH
EASTERVILLE SH
CATAWBA SH
NORTH VICTORY SH
BAKER HILL SH
HAZEL VIEW SH
LOCUST GROVE SH
EXCELSIOR SH
COTTONWOOD SH
YANKEE RIDGE SH
TOBEY VALLEY SH
BETHANY SH
ELK GROVE SH
GRANVILLE SH
LONE STAR SH
FROG POND SH
PRAIRIE RIDGE SH
BLACK OAK SH
SOUTH VICTORY SH
PLEASANT HILL SH
MOUND SH
BUFFALO SH
HUNTER SH
EUREKA SH
COTTAGE GROVE SH
SHOAL CREEK
GOOSE CREEK
LOG CREEK
ROCK ISLAND
BURLINGTON
QUINCY R.R.
CHICAGO
MILWAUKEE
ST PAUL AND PACIFIC
NEW CHANNEL
MUD CREEK
R-29-W
R-28-W
R-27-W
R-26-W
T 57 N
T 56 N
T 55 N

SINCE 1865
CHRISTIAN CHURCH
DISCIPILES OF CHRIST
KINGSTON MISSOURI


CHRISTIAN CHURCH
KINGSTON
SINCE 1865
B.H. Pringle 98©


ROSS
DODGE
OBADIAH M. DODGE
1833. — 1889.
NANCY E. HIS WIFE
1840. — 1910.


DWIGHT DODGE
DIED
AGED

The aim of the following section is to tell what this writer knows about Dwight Dodge's children. I regret that in some cases it is pitifully little, especially as regards the two daughters who went to California. I would be very grateful if some kind soul could enlighten me, or correct my errors, for I have no means to verify some of the material that follows. I trust that the greater part of it is correct; but I caution anyone who is vitally interested to double-check the data with original sources, since it is all second-hand, some of it through hit-and-miss material, early county histories, census or cemetery records, scanty printed marriage records, etc. I moved away in my teens, to go to school or work and have no access to early records. The courthouse burned a couple of times and even if it hadn't, there was no law that early mandating the registration of vital records.

I got a lot of this from George Dodge's records. He consulted cemetery records, funeral homes, newspapers, and visited graves. He questioned friends and older relatives who gave some very good information and some that was not. He questioned some of it but wrote it down "just in case." (Even I was able to spot some of the errors!) All-in-all he did an admirable job, and very much of this could not have been written without borrowing from his records.

The only lines I have attempted to carry down to the 10th generation are his (out of gratitude) and my own maternal line through my mother, Ada (White) (Hansen) Yoakum. Iespecially regret doing such a poor job as regards the children of Lucy Dodge Streeter and Obadiah Dodge, and the identity of the wife (or wives?) of "Billy" Dodge, who I think I like a lot and wish I could have known him.

Why did the Dodges go to Missouri at that time? And why was Dwight so hesitant anout joining Silas there that he wound up preaching in his sleep? I do think it was very likely (though by no means proven) that he was afraid of the influence of those remarkable Alvord sisters. The same indomnitable spirit that led old Thomas Gould Alvord to become a true hero of the Revolutionary War was inherited by his grand-daughters, but it made them rigid and overly Puritanical. Their Homer NY homesteads were close to his in Summerhill. He knew them well and may have been leery about their affect on his own family--they might have approved of his first wife if they knew her, but would never, never have approved of the Pearces!

Some of his worry may have been over how they would treat Lydia--and then she had to go and invite those neighbors to spy on his troubled sleep, leaving him with no alternative to his way of thinking. If that was what was troubling him, he would have been even more alarmed had he realized his other son, John, would marry the cousin in Missouri, Louisa Mae Walter, six years older than John. At least, something did cause that schism in his family. That seems as likely a reason as any.

DODGE FAMILY

Silas Dwight Dodge[8] oldest child of Dwight and Susannah (Monroe) Dodge, was born 25 August 1818 in Sempronius, Cayuga County, NY probably prematurely, the first year his parents were married. His mother died when he was twelve years old and he was so devastated there was no way anyone else could ever take her place, though his stepmother tried the best she knew how. Little brother John, six years old, looked up to his big brother and copied him. The fact that they grew up to marry cousins with roots in Homer, New York, probably strengthened the solidarity between them.

On 5 May 1844 near Homer, Cortland County, New York, Silas married Mary Ann Hull, born 31 July 1814. The next month, June 1844, they joined a family group going to settle in Far West, Missouri, taking her 15-year old brother, David, Jr., along with them. Mary Ann's parents were Charlotte (Alvord) and David Hull, Sr., though her father had died in 1830 when she was only 16. David had owned two farms in Homer, New York, probably a part of Thomas Gould Alvord's grant, but the widow & five other children stayed in New York to farm them. Later two sisters did migrate, but not as far as Missouri. Her mother came to Mirable in old age.

When the Mormons were forced to leave Far West, Missouri, in 1843, Mary (Alvord) Walter and her husband, George, who had gone there in 1836 or before, probably wrote the family that now would be an excellent time to come join them. So a group went. We don't know whom all of them were, but besides Mary Ann, Silas, and David, her young aunt her own age Naomi Alvord, and an older aunt Lucy (Alvord) Houghton and husband John Houghton were in the group. George Dodge was told that his grandparents, Silas and Mary Ann, left New York State in June, 1844, and came west "via the Ohio River by ox team then on the Mississippi and Missouri and Lexington." Being young and just starting out, when they arrived "they had barely enough money left to post a letter to their parents back East."

George Dodge included some intriguing short Hull, Alvord, Orvis and other genealogies in his book. It is hard not to get carried away telling some of them, but there is not room for that here, except for the material already included for clarity's sake. He did make the interesting observation that a certain Isaac Hull was witness in 1670 to the will of Richard Dodge I. He wondered whether that were a coincidence, or some far-back relative he had not been able to trace, since he had not been able to find his own Hull line back much before the Revolution. He was under the impression that some early Hulls came from Somerset, as did the Dodges.

In the spring of 1847 the young couple moved to just south of where Hamilton, Missouri, now stands and there they made their farm home where they reared their family of one boy and three girls. Probably young David Hull stayed with them a while.

In 1849 when gold was discovered in California, Silas and John became "Forty-Niners" and went overland to California. Several sources say they did succeed in making some money, though no details have come down about how they accomplished that. Dr. J.T. Dodge says they returned to "Far West," and George says the return trip was by "ship via the Cape of Good Hope," and that they got off a boat at Lexington. It is good there were other older family members in Missouri by then, to look after their families, for by then Silas had three young children and John two.

On the farm that he owned and operated, and which later passed into the hands of the son, Dwight David, he allowed the community to locate a school house, and in another location a small cemetery. "This same farm was reputed to have a large amount of gold buried thereon during the Civil War and, although many have attempted to locate this gold, nothing has ever been found, to the knowledge of the writer (George)" He was told by his older half-brother, who was also named Silas Dwight, John Freeman Dodge was afraid to keep his money during the Civil War because of bushwhackers being bad in his area, so it was entrusted to Silas to keep for him. It was hidden under the stairway of Silas's log house. It was gold, and the older brother said there was $30,000.00. (Quite a sum for those days before inflation --likely the story was inflated.) If they say they went to California, I have no reason to question it. The county history lists other men who went (not them) and one woman, some of whom died in the attempt, and says few were lucky.

George said the following is an[9] exact copy of an article owned by their Aunt Susannah McCollum. She probably copied it from the county history.

"Hamilton Mo was laid out by a Mr. Hamilton and Mr. A. G. Davis and another man. Mr. Silas D. Dodge cut the walnut tree on his place the summer of 1856. He and Mr. David Hull rived out the shingles and Mr. Dodge hauled them with an ox team for a hotel built by Mr. William Pardon, Mr. Cheek, and another man. This was the first house built in Hamilton. The carpenters boarded at Mr. Dodge's and walked it every morning and evening. They stepped it and said it was three miles and seven steps from Mr. Dodge's place to the building site."

The David Hull referred to was Mary Ann Dodge's brother. It was her father, David Hull, Sr. (not her brother, a source of confusion to some) who was injured in the raising of Chauncey Moore's barn, and probably what killed him. While a teenager young David probably lived with his sister. This shows he was there in 1856, but if he was in Caldwell County in 1860 the census taker missed him. David never married. He was a soldier in the Civil War, wounded in combat. While still in the service he died 7 Nov. 1864 in a hospital in Rolla, Missouri.

Silas Dwight Dodge died 1 June 1880 at his farm in Hamilton. Mary Ann died there 7 Oct 1885. Both are buried in Kingston Cemetery.

Children of Silas Dwight and Mary Ann (Hull) Dodge:

Susanna K.	(30 Aug 1845-14 Jan 1927)	M 19 Nov 1863	Franklin McCollum
* Dwight David	(25 Dec 1846-23 Jan 1916)	27 Jan 1874 12 Jan 1904	Lucy Cox Laura Scott
Eunice C.	(29 Oct 1848- 7 Jul 1919)	22 Oct 1868	Fred. C. Gibson
Frances Nevada	(12 Sep 1853-21 Oct 1920)	2 Feb 1874 7 Jun 1911	Nathaniel Clarkson Jackson Edminster

A few notes first about the spouses and children of the daughters are given first, then followed by a longer discussion of the son, Dwight David, and his son George who wrote the book.

Franklin McCollum (1840-1911) lived on a farm southwest of Hamilton. He was a member of the voluntary infantry. They had two daughters, Florence who married Ernest E. Henry and Charlotte who married Leslie V. McCauley,

Frederick C. Gibson (1845-1927) was said to have been a Welshman. After Eunice died he spent his winters in San Antonio. They had five children, John Dwight, George F., Sylvia, Edwin, and Harry E. Gibson.

Nathaniel C. Clarkson (1849-1906) was a Hamilton postmaster. They had three children, Charles, Mary, and Egbert. (Frances is called "Fannie" in Latter Day Saint marriage records.) She and her last husband, Jackson Edminster had no children. She died in Excelsior Springs but is buried in Kingston Cemetery.

*Dwight David Dodge[9] was born at Far West Missouri 26 Dec 1846 in the area that became Mirable TWP, to Silas Dwight and Mary Ann (Hull) Dodge. When he was an infant six weeks old his parents moved to the farm he grew up in and later inherited a little south of where Hamilton was later built.

When the Civil War broke out he was under 15 years old. Because of his youth he never became an actual soldier, but he became a member of the home militia and was actually involved in a skirmish against the rebels at Lexington under Captain Jacob Snider. He was brave but green--his Captain had to tell him to get behind a tree rather than stand boldly out in the open and get shot at.

On 27 Jan 1874 he married a devout Methodist girl named Lucy Frances Cox born 22 Oct 1854. They had four children and she died 19 May 1887 when the youngest was seven years old. His second wife, whom he married 12 Jan 1904, was Laura Scott born 15 Feb 1867 near Lancaster, Ohio, daughter of Mrms. Stephen Scott. (I wonder if the Laura Scott, shown on page 99, who received a War of 1812 Widow's Pension, could have been Stephen's mother and thus George Dodge's great grandmother?) Stephen Scptt was a

carpenter-contractor and a Civil War veteran. Though Laura was very active in the Methodist Episcopal church, Dwight David was baptized into the Reorganized Church of Latter Day Saints on 20 Aug 1906 by an Elder Pickering and a liberal contributor to the erection of Oakdale Church, to which his two daughters of his first marriage belonged.

Dwight David was a successful farmer. When he was 69 years old he disposed of most of his stock, rented out his farm, and bought a house in Hamilton but died 23 Jan 1916 before he could move there. The four living children shared equally in his will. His widow, Laura (Scott) Dodge died 29 Jan 1930 and is buried in the Scott lots in the Hamilton Cemetery.

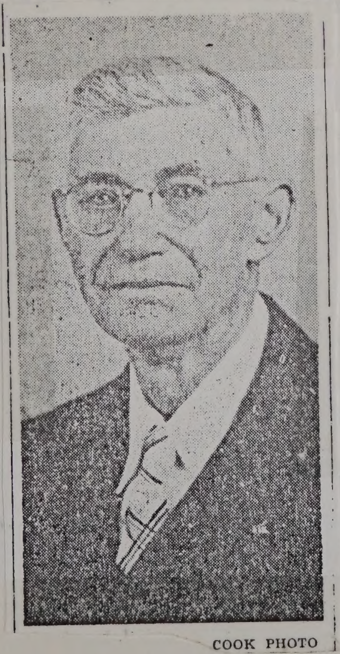
Children of Dwight David^{9} and Lucy (Cox) Dodge:

Silas Dwight (17 Dec 1874-3 Feb 1954) m 24 Nov 1897 Nora Maud Turner
(see photo below) 4 children (1874-1942)
Nellie Lula (17 May 1876-13 Jul 1955) Ollie Clark Dunlop
they were active LDS church 4 children
Fannie May (11 Jun 1880-22 Jun 1963) Coleman Snyder
he died suddenly of appencicitis 3 children elder-LDS church

Children of Dwight David^{9} and Laura (Scott) Dodge:

**George Dwight (03 Apr 1905-) m 25 Oct 1836 Lois Margrete Schiller

This George Dodge is the man who let us copy his book, without which this writer could not have written so much of the material in this book.


COOK PHOTO

LEFT Silas Dwight Dodge^{10} Compare this to his great grandfather, Page 65!

ABOVE--Lois (Schiller) Dodge, pretty wife of George Dwight Dodge^{10}

George Dwight Dodge[10] was born 3 April 1905 on a farm a little south of Hamilton to Dwight David and Laura (Scott) Dodge. When he was 11 years old his father, age 69, had bought a house in town and was getting ready to move into it when he died. At that time George's older half-brother and sisters were all married with children of their own, some of them older than their little brother. The widow Laura Dodge moved into town and George finished school there. His mother died when he was 24 and he stayed with his aunt Emma A Scott and worked for a while, until he met with some kind of accident.

George's broken ankle refused to heal. That led into a romantic love story. He was hospitalized for a very long time. On 25 October 1936, in Room 520 of the Research Hospital in Kansas City, MO, he was wedded to pretty Lois Margarete Schiller, born 8 May 1912 near St. Joseph, MO. The ceremony was performed by a minister, Rev. Todd of Trenton. Between hospitalizations they lived at the Schiller farm at Trenton. Though he did not say so he probably gradually got around on crutches but must have had some bone infection such as osteomyelitis which gradually improved but required too much medication or trips to the doctor to allow him to hold down a job.

By 1938 his condition had improved enough that they took an extended auto tour through the midwest and most of the Atlantic seaboard states. On May 7th at New York City they embarked on an ocean liner going on a cruise to Plymouth, England. (Without knowing it, they were probably only a dozen or so miles from where Richard Dodge I was born!) They then visited England, Scotland, Holland, Germany, Belgium, France, Egypt, India, Ceylon and various Pacific Islands, Hongkong, and then Japan before returning to San Francisco.

They spent the winter of 1938-9 at the Mayo Clinic at Rochester, Minnesota, where his leg finally healed, then purchased a farm at auction in White Cloud. During that summer they took a vacation at Mexico City with friends. He worked at various jobs, including public service and a stint as a constable, and most likely Lois worked as well.

In 1947 they sold their farm, eventually moving back to Hamilton where he worked for various firms, including a very long stint with J. C. Penney Company. He was very active in the Masonic Lodge. Besides being a librarian at Hamilton, Lois served on all kinds of local committees. They were very active socially.
They had two daughters,

Frederica Schiller Dodge born 7 Nov 1940
Sarah Margaret Dodge born 15 Nov. 1944

And, of course, he kept up the book.

NOW WE RETURN TO GENERATION 8 AND THE REST OF REV. DWIGHT DODGE'S CHILDREN--

Zoe E. Huff

Zoe Ellen Huff, 56, died on Saturday, Dec. 24, 1994, at Cameron (MO) Community Hospital.

She was born at Westboro, MO, and had lived in the Santa Rosa, MO, and Altamont, MO, areas before moving to Hamilton 30 years ago. She had been employed as a cashier.

In 1958 she married William Huff at Pattonsburg, MO. He survives of the home.

She was preceded in death by her father—Clyde Stitt; a sister—Anita; and an infant son.

Additional survivors include a daughter—Mindy Pulliam of Breckenridge, MO; two sons—James J. and William J., both of Hamilton; her mother—Dorothy Stitt of Hamilton; two brothers—C. R. Stitt of Pattonsburg and James Stitt of Altamont; and seven grandchildren.

The funeral will be today (Wednesday, Dec. 28) at 2 p.m. at Roberson-Polley Funeral Home in Pattonsburg. Burial will be in Muddy Cemetery in Pattonsburg.

Ralph P. Mendel

Ralph P. Mendel, 104, Breckenridge, MO, died on Sunday, Dec. 25, 1994, at Liberty (MO) Hospital.

A retired farmer, Mr. Mendel was born at Lenora, KS, and was a veteran of World War I.

He is survived by nieces and nephews.

The funeral will be held at 2 p.m. on Thursday, Dec. 29, at Pitts Funeral Home with burial in Rose Hill Cemetery both in Breckenridge. A family visitation will be held one hour before the service. Friends may call at the funeral home anytime after 10 a.m. today (Wednesday).

Billie Thomas Moran

Billie Thomas Moran, 45, Kansas City, MO, died on Monday, Dec. 19, 1994, at his home.

He was born on March 28, 1949, to James E. and Velma Moran. He was a 1967 graduate of Penney High School in Hamilton, MO, and attended Central Missouri State University in Warrensburg, MO. He had lived in Kansas City for 22 years, and was a police officer with the Kansas City Police Force during that time. He earned the rank of captain in 1980 and was current commander of the computer unit—research and technology.

He was preceded in death by his mother.

Survivors include his wife, Diana, of the home; a son, Patrick Sean, of the home; and his father, James E., Hamilton.

The funeral was held on Dec. 22 at Mt. Moriah and Freeman Chapel with burial in Mt. Moriah Cemetery, both in Kansas City. In lieu of flowers, the family suggests con-

Irma Aldridge

Irma Aldridge, 80, Chandler, AZ, died on Sunday, Dec. 25, 1994, at a Chandler hospital.

She was born in Braymer, MO, on July 23, 1914.

She was preceded in death by her parents—Mr. and Mrs. Elmer Cox; her husband—Preston; one stepson and one stepdaughter.

Surviving are three daughters; six sons; grandchildren and great-grandchildren; a brother—Ernest Cox of Agency, MO; and three sisters—Lillian Miller of St. Joseph, MO, Nellie Heuman of Kingston, MO, and Eunice Clark of Hamilton, MO.

A memorial service was held in Chandler.

Luevada B. Clevenger

Luevada B. Clevenger, 94, Cameron, MO, died on Sunday, Dec. 18, 1994, at a Cameron health-care center.

Born in Caldwell County, MO, Mrs. Clevenger had spent all her life in the Cameron area. She had been a homemaker and a member of the First Baptist Church, Cameron.

Mrs. Clevenger was preceded in death by her husband, John H., in 1976, and a son, Russell.

Survivors include a son—Orville, Kansas City; a sister—Ora Miller, Kansas City; two grandchildren, and four great-grandchildren.

The funeral was held on Dec. 22 at Poland-Thompson Funeral Home with burial in Graceland Cemetery, both in Cameron.

✓ Lois M. Dodge

wife of George Dodge

Lois Margarete (Schiller) Dodge, 82, Hamilton, MO, died on Sunday, Dec. 25, 1994, at Liberty (MO) Hospital.

She was born on May 8, 1912, in St. Joseph, MO, and moved to Hamilton from Barnard, MO, in 1947. She was a member of the Hamilton United Methodist Church. She attended Warrensburg (MO) State Teachers College and retired in 1977 from teaching in Hamilton public schools.

On Oct. 25, 1936, she was married to George Dodge in Kansas City, MO. He survives of the home.

Additional survivors include two daughters—Frederica Long of Saratoga, CA, and Sarah Batesel of Mayville, ND; three brothers—Frederick Schiller of Maryville, MO, Martin Schiller of Skidmore, MO, and Neville Schiller of Baytown, TX; and two grandchildren.

The body has been cremated. A memorial service will be on Thursday, Dec. 29, at 1:30 p.m. at the Hamilton United Methodist Church. Inurnment will be in Highland Cemetery in Hamilton. In lieu of flowers, memorials may be made to the church.

DODGE FAMILY

Top--George Dodge's two little daughters are 5th & 6th from left

Bottom--His wife, Lois, and the dolls she collected on that
world cruise.

Hamilton Advocate - 8 Sept. 1949

GIRLS EXHIBIT THEIR DOLLS in the show last Thursday afternoon at the Legion Race Meet. Left to right are Loraine Barnes, Susie Tuggle, Doris Jean McCubbin, Alberta Van Camp, Frederica Dodge, Sarah Dodge, Susie Christmann, Sharolyn Kay Ochs, Carol Gillilan and Sandra Wilhoit.—ADVOCATE PHOTO

Advocate-Hamiltonian Thurs 22 Dec 1949

HAMILTON WOMAN COLLECTS DOLLS ON WORLD TOUR—Mrs. George Dodge of south Hughes street has a most interesting collection of dolls which she bought while making a world tour with Mr. Dodge in 1938, two years after their marriage. The tour was postponed because of the severely fractured ankle suffered by Mr. Dodge, which required a long period of hospitalization. Mrms. Dodge and daughters, Frederica, 9, and Sarah, 5, came here from Barnard, Nodaway county in 1947, after selling their farm where they had lived for a number of years.

There are 21 dolls in the collection and all are dressed in the authentic costumes of the countries they represent. The first doll on the left, pictured above, is a Mexican and furnished by Mrs. Dodge's aunt, who was a missionary in Mexico for 50 years. The others in order include two Chinese, Ceylon tea picker, another Mexican doll from Hawaii, Scottish, Indian Canadian, Russian, Japanese, Hungarian, English (the latter from England where Mrs. Dodge's brother lived for some time), Belgium, France, Holland, Phillippine, Egyptian, Javanese and German dolls. The large doll Mrs. Dodge is holding belonged to Mr. Dodge's mother, the late Mrs. Laura Dodge.—PHOTO BY STRADE

DODGE FAMILY

Top--George Dodge's two little daughters are 5th & 6th from left

Bottom--His wife, Lois, and the dolls she collected on that world cruise.

Hamilton Advocate - 8 Sept. 1949

GIRLS EXHIBIT THEIR DOLLS in the show last Thursday afternoon at the Legion Race Meet. Left to right are Loraine Barnes, Susie Tuggle, Doris Jean McCubbin, Alberta Van Camp, Frederica Dodge, Sarah Dodge, Susie Christmann, Sharolyn Kay Ochs, Carol Gillilan and Sandra Wilhoit.—ADVOCATE PHOTO

Advocate-Hamiltonian Thurs 22 Dec 1949

HAMILTON WOMAN COLLECTS DOLLS ON WORLD TOUR—Mrs. George Dodge of south Hughes street has a most interesting collection of dolls which she bought while making a world tour with Mr. Dodge in 1938, two years after their marriage. The tour was postponed because of the severely fractured ankle suffered by Mr. Dodge, which required a long period of hospitalization. Mrms. Dodge and daughters, Frederica, 9, and Sarah, 5, came here from Barnard, Nodaway county in 1947, after selling their farm where they had lived for a number of years.

There are 21 dolls in the collection and all are dressed in the authentic costumes of the countries they represent. The first doll on the left, pictured above, is a Mexican and furnished by Mrs. Dodge's aunt, who was a missionary in Mexico for 50 years. The others in order include two Chinese, Ceylon tea picker, another Mexican doll from Hawaii, Scottish, Indian Canadian, Russian, Japanese, Hungarian, English (the latter from England where Mrs. Dodge's brother lived for some time), Belgium, France, Holland, Phillippine, Egyptian, Javanese and German dolls. The large doll Mrs. Dodge is holding belonged to Mr. Dodge's mother, the late Mrs. Laura Dodge.—PHOTO BY STRADE

Lucy Moriah Dodge^{8} was born 13 March 1820 in Newport, New Hampshire, second child of Dwight and Susanna (Monroe) Dodge. The map on page 48 of this book shows that Newport is the township adjacent to Croyden to the south, and as that was then in Cheshire County, the 1820 US Census for that place, page 169 shows them there and, in the same neighborhood, a Nathaniel Monroe family. We surmise those people may have been her family and, knowing how hard childbirth was on this young lady, and that Dwight may have come slightly prematurely, it seems likely she wanted to be with her parents when Lucy was born. Evidently all went well this time, because next year they were back in Sempronius.

Lucy was the first of the children to marry, when she was 19 or 20, to Martin Streeter, apparently an exceptionally responsible young man. They did not leave New York when her parents did, for the census shows that the first four children were born in New York in 1850 or before, and the others in Missouri. His brother Horace also came and bought a farm near Silas at Hamilton. Nartin and Lucy lived near John at Mirable. As stated before, records are sort of hit and miss, and confusing in that both Martin and Horace named children for each other, and duplicated other family names to the point where it is hard to figure out which was which. I found IGI marriage records for only four of their children.

Martin Streeter became a Captain in the Army during the Civil War, working somewhat of a hardship on the family because some of the children were still quite young. George's notes say that Silas and John tried to be of some help when they could.

Lucy died about 1889, reportedly in Breckenridge. Perhaps cemetery records for that area would tell more. Contrary to what was said, no Streeters are buried in Kingston cemetery. I do not know when Martin died.

Below is all I could confirm.

Children of Captain Martin and Lucy Moriah (Dodge) Streeter:

Ella W.	born ca. 1841	m.	28 Dec 1859	James Woosley (Daviess Co.)
Evaline S.	1843		15 Nov 1865	William Northrup
			187	Cranby
Hattie J.	1847			
Martin J.	1849		13 Apr 1871	Emma Vanwinkle
Horace	1851			
Plumas	1857			
Dwight F.	1859		07 Mar 1883	Alice A. Coit
Eugene	(1863-1914)			May (1865-1937) (Plymouth Cemetery)

DODGE FAMILY

Levi Freeman Dodge^8 third child of Dwight and Susannah (Monroe) Dodge was born 15 August 1821 in Sempronius, Cayuga County, NY. The Bible record says he died 18 August 1822 in Sempronius, "age one year and three days."

John Freeman Dodge^8 fourth child of Rev. Dwight and Susanna (Monroe) Dodge was born 4 May 1824 in Sempronius New York. On the following page is a photostatic copy of a page from the Caldwell County History. It says that in 1829 the family moved to Cortland County and remained there until 1846 when they all came west. That does not agree with the US census reports, nor with the Dodge Family Bible which shows that all seven of the remaining children were born in Cayuga County.

John did come west in 1846 with his father's family. Others may have accompanied them, such as Anson Perry and family. They settled in Blythe township where, within a few months, John married Louisa Mae Walters, born 10 Sep 1818 in Homer, New York to George and Mary (Alvord) Walter. Previous pages have explained her Eastern background. At the time of their marriage John was 22 and Louisa Mae 28 or 29 but probably richer.

The Walters family was in Far West, Caldwell County, Missouri by 1837 when they paid taxes there, if not earlier. George did not mention any Mormon background nor did the County history, but Dr. J. T. Dodge's book says that John settled in Far West and married the daughter of a Mormon neighbor after the others had gone to Nauvoo. I don't know about the Walters, but some of the Hulls did live in Palmyra, New York, the old home territory of the Mormon Prophet, Joseph Smith. The only note of George Dodge on the subject says that in old age (1906) his own father, Dwight David, became a Latter Day Saint to please George's two older half-sisters, already active in that sect. I am under the impression that this group has headquarters in Independence MO rather than Salt Lake City.

The following are said to be interred in John Dodge's family plot in the Kingston Cemetery: Louise's parents, George Walters (28 Sep 1796-25 Feb 1856) and Mary (Alvord) Walter (26 Nov 1796-7 Feb 1896)--99 years, 2 mos., 11 days! who had lived with John and his family, and Naomi Alvord who died 23 April 1850 age 35 years, 11 mo, 7 days.

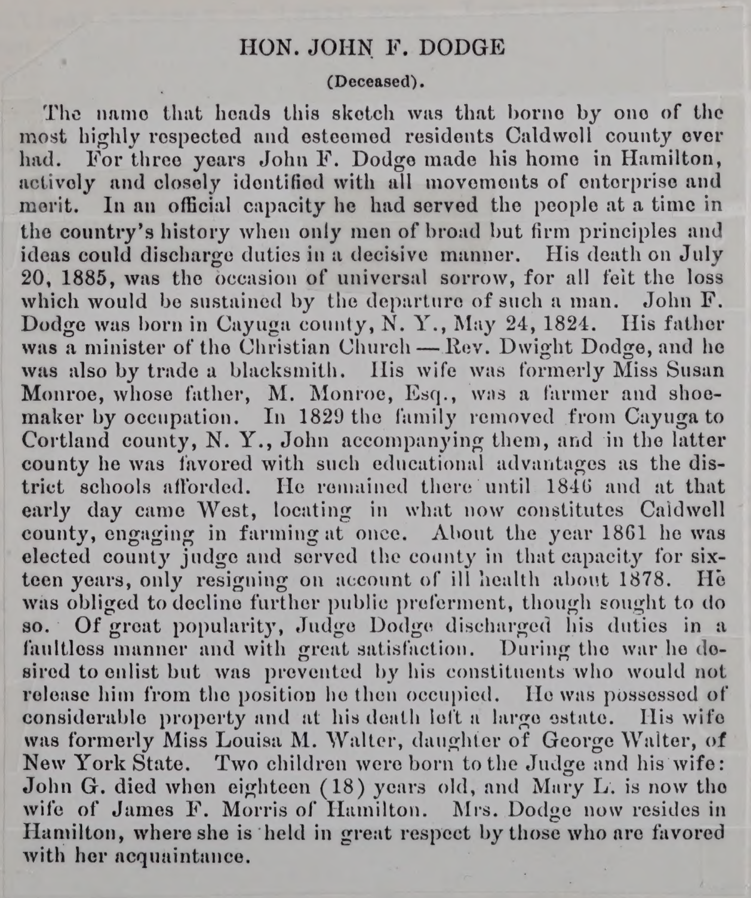
As reported before, John Freeman Dodge was a "49er" who went overland to California during the Gold Rush with his brother. They were said to have been successful, but nobody has said how they accomplished that. John was a successful and prosperous man, as shown in the illustration below. He credited his excellent education in New York for at least part of his success. The part of Far West he settled in became Mirable. (1870 census shows him with the then large sum of $13,400 plus real estate! His mother-in-law lived with him, and her sister Lucy (Alvord) and George Houghton next door. Next door to them lived his

sister Lucy (Dodge) and Martin Streeter. Either his particular area or an ostentatious home may have attracted "bushwhackers" during Civil War, or he feared so, for he entrusted his brother Silas with $30,000.00 in gold which was buried under the stairs of Silas's log home until the danger was over. This must be exaggerated but his wife must have had an inheritance. He was well to do. John died 20 July 1885 age 61 and Louisa 28 Jan 1902. Both are buried in the Kingston Cemetery.

Children of John Freeman and Louisa Mae (Walters) Dodge:

John (11 Nov 1849-1 Dec 1863) died age 18
Mary (5 Dec 1847- -28 Jun 1909) m. 12 Jan 1880 Frank Morris. (1853-1914)
& had two children, Eugene Morris m. Elsie Rinkler
Louise Morris m. Kennedy

From Calwell County History, pp 372-3:



HON. JOHN F. DODGE

(Deceased).

The name that heads this sketch was that borne by one of the most highly respected and esteemed residents Caldwell county ever had. For three years John F. Dodge made his home in Hamilton, actively and closely identified with all movements of enterprise and merit. In an official capacity he had served the people at a time in the country's history when only men of broad but firm principles and ideas could discharge duties in a decisive manner. His death on July 20, 1885, was the occasion of universal sorrow, for all felt the loss which would be sustained by the departure of such a man. John F. Dodge was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., May 24, 1824. His father was a minister of the Christian Church — Rev. Dwight Dodge, and he was also by trade a blacksmith. His wife was formerly Miss Susan Monroe, whose father, M. Monroe, Esq., was a farmer and shoemaker by occupation. In 1829 the family removed from Cayuga to Cortland county, N. Y., John accompanying them, and in the latter county he was favored with such educational advantages as the district schools afforded. He remained there until 1846 and at that early day came West, locating in what now constitutes Caldwell county, engaging in farming at once. About the year 1861 he was elected county judge and served the county in that capacity for sixteen years, only resigning on account of ill health about 1878. He was obliged to decline further public preferment, though sought to do so. Of great popularity, Judge Dodge discharged his duties in a faultless manner and with great satisfaction. During the war he desired to enlist but was prevented by his constituents who would not release him from the position he then occupied. He was possessed of considerable property and at his death left a large estate. His wife was formerly Miss Louisa M. Walter, daughter of George Walter, of New York State. Two children were born to the Judge and his wife: John G. died when eighteen (18) years old, and Mary L. is now the wife of James F. Morris of Hamilton. Mrs. Dodge now resides in Hamilton, where she is held in great respect by those who are favored with her acquaintance.

DODGE FAMILY

Lydia Susannah Dodge^{8} was born 13 July 1830 at Locke, Cayuga CO New York to Rev. Dwight and Susanna (Monroe) Dodge. Her 31-year old mother died three weeks and two days later. The little newborn and unfortunate suffering mother were nursed by a loving friend who tried the best she could to comfort the mother and nurture the little newborn, whom she grew to love very much. Before she died, Susanna named the baby Lydia. The others insisted on the middle name to honor the mother.

Grandma did report more about her Aunt Lydia, who died before she was born, but I can no longer remember it. I do know she grew up, married a Mr. DeHaven, had children, and migrated, with her younger sister Sarah's family, to California in the late 1850's. She died 1 November 1860 in California, only 30 years old. She probably has descendants there now, but I know nothing of them. I would be grateful for any more information at all!

Re-word ¶

In a fruitless attempt to learn more, I noticed that a William N. DeHaven was a Caldwell CO voter in 1844,* and wonder if he was her father-in-law. This may have nothing to do with her husband's family, because they came after the Civil War, but another Caldwell County DeHaven family came there from Ohio, and were descended from ancestors who settled in the Valley Forge area of Pennsylvania, having come there from the Alsace-Lorraine area of France before the Revolutionary War. DeHaven being a French name, it is even possible they were from a French family in Missouri before the Louisiana Purchase, though that seems doubtful.

Phebe Keziah Dodge^{8} was born 12 October 1831 in Summerhill, Cayuga CO New York, first child of Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge eleven months after the wedding. Her name was special, for she was named for both of her grandmothers. Phebe (Wood) Pearce, a widow, was living nearby with her son, Phebe's Uncle Giles, and saw her Grandmother, Uncle, and cousins often, since the Pearces belonged to her father's congregation.

Her other Grandmother, Keziah (Ellis) Dodge was then living in New Hampshire with her Grandpa Levi Dodge andtheir younger children, the youngest of whom, Ellis, was only six years old. Details of this young girl's life have not come down to us, but she doutless played happily with Lydia who was only about a year older, and all the other brothers and sisters. Her Grandma Pearce died when she was twelve and Uncle Giles moved to Ohio. When she was fourteen she moved to Missouri with her parents' family Little Phebe died 29 June 1847, aged fifteen years and eight months. Kingston cemetery records say that hers is one of the oldest graves.

---

* Missouri Genealogical Gleanings -1840 and Beyond (Vol 2) pages 160-163 by Sherida K. Eddlemon (1995-Heritage Books) shows Caldwell County MO Election Returns 1844 (the first held at new county seat.) Alvord, DeHaven, Doak, Dunn, Sackman, Walter, and very many others of interest are named. The Dodges and Houghtons came later in the year.

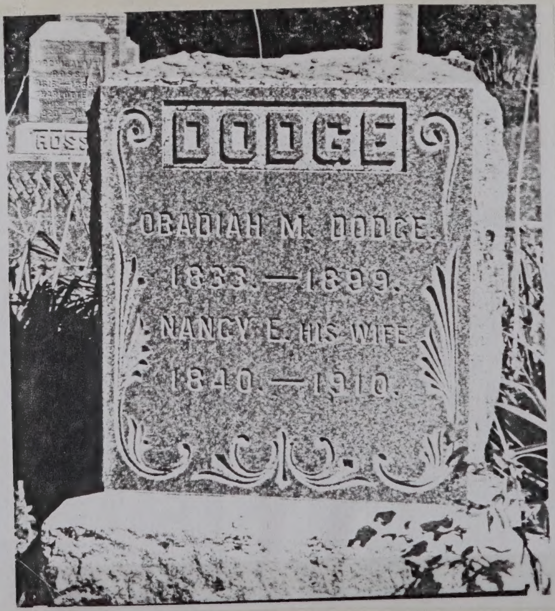
Obadiah Morrill Dodge^{8} was born 22 May 1833 in Summerhill, Cayuga CO NY to Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge. He was 13 years old when he came with his parents to Missouri. In 1857 he married Nancy Long and had a big family. Kingston Cemetery records say he served in the Civil War. He lived in Kingston. In 1870, called a farmer, he lived next door to his mother, with sister Emma Dunn's family on the other side. The 1880 census calls him a teamster. It is said he hauled freight between Kingston and Hamilton. He may have done the latter in cooperation with his brother Billy some of the time, and also farmed.

Obadiah died 23 March 1899 and Nancy died in 1910. Their graves are near his father's. Some of the following may be wrong, but is the best I could find. Would appreciate corrections.

Children of Obadiah and Nancy (Long) Dodge:

Mary E"Mallie"	ca.1858	m. 18 Apr 1878	Matthew C Cannon (4 sons)
Florence"Flossie"	1861	10 Mar 1883	(1) Jesse V. Allee
			(2) Marsh?
Robert (7/3/63-12/7/29)		18	Lona L. McFall (2/14/68-9/5/53)
Alice	1865		(1) Glaziner? (2)White?
Frances"Fannie"	1868	1 Jan 1884	David West (3 children)
Gertrude	1870	18	C. W. Dolly?
Emma (on census)	1870	18	(is this the same as Gertrude?)
"Nannie")1/8/76			Dr. White?
"Nettie")1/8/76-9/27/37		16 Jan 1901	Sam McMasters (farm/grocer)
Effie			?Vert Rogers, lived KCK S

Wish this were more accurate. Below is a photo of their stone in the cemetery at Kingston.



Obediah Dodge

The Kingston Times

Mar 31 1899

Thelma May, infant daughter of Sam Bell and wife (colored), died at the home of its parents, north of town, last Friday.

Hamiltonian: Elisha S. Webb died at his home nine miles southeast of Hamilton at 11 o'clock on Wednesday morning, Feb. 1, 1899, of paralysis. Mr. Webb was born in Courtland county, New York, July 2, 1818, where he lived until 31 years old, then moved to Huron county, Ohio, where he resided for 30 years and came to this county 20 years ago where he has since resided. The deceased has been married four times, was married to his present wife, Mrs. Sallie Snyder, who survives him, May 4, 1876, at Taitsville. Four sons and two daughters survive him, but only three sons are residing in this vicinity. Mr. Webb was a kind friend and neighbor and highly esteemed by all who knew him. The funeral was held at the family residence, Thursday at 10 o'clock, services conducted by Rev. S. E. Turner, and the remains interred in the Hamilton cemetery.

aged 66 ys 9 ms 7 ds.

DIED—On Sunday, March 12, 1899, of consumption, Wiley Thompson, residing six miles east of Polo. The deceased was an aged and well respected citizen, being in his sixties. His body was taken charge of by the Masons and interred in the Prairie Ridge cemetery. The funeral services were held in the M. E. church, south, and conducted by Rev's C. F. DeArnold of Lathrop and Sam Black of Liberty.

We are glad to hear of the announcement of Prof. F. F. Thompson of this place as a candidate for school commissioner. Mr. Thompson is a refined, educated and up-to-date teacher. He is a graduate of our State University, and has had experience in both graded and country schools, and also in institute work. He is at present holding his second term as principal of our High School. We believe he will receive the solid support of

The Kingston Times

Yesterday morning death removed another of our old citizens in the person of Obediah M. Dodge. Mr. Dodge has been confined to the house for several weeks and at times it was thought he might be restored to health, but gradually his physical strength wasted away and he was compelled to submit to the will of Him who doeth all things well, bid adieu to wife and children and enter upon the eternal sleep.

Mr. Dodge was born in New York, May 22, 1833. In the year 1839, he came to Caldwell county with his parents: in 1857 he was married to Miss Nancy Long who still survives him. Twelve years they lived on a farm and in the fall of 1869, located in Kingston, where they have ever since resided. The spring of 1870 he commenced hauling freight from Hamilton, and continued his daily visits to Hamilton until deprived of his business by the building of the railroad to that point in 1892, since which time he has delivered freight and express from the depot to the business houses of our city.

Mr. Dodge was a gentleman whom everyone loved and respected. He has been an industrious and honorable citizen. No one could have been more honest and upright in his dealings with men. His familiar face and form will be sadly missed by every citizen of Kingston.

He leaves one sister in California, one in Kingston, Mrs. Emma Dunn, one brother, Wm. O. Dodge of Hamilton, a wife and eight children to mourn his loss.

Funeral services will be held at the residence of the deceased today (Friday) at 2 p. m., conducted by Eld. H. S. Gilliam.

The entire community unites with the TIMES in extending the hand of sympathy to the bereaved family, knowing that this city has lost a good citizen, the wife a kind husband and the children a loving father.

Mar. 24, 1899

d Mar 23 1899
Buried: Kingston Cem.

The Kingston Times

Grandma Meacham died at her home northeast of town on Thursday of last week, aged 74. The remains were interred in the Pleasant Ridge cemetery, Friday, Rev. Grimes of this place conducting the services. [illegible]

Levi James Dodge[8] was born 30 April 1835 in Summerhill, Cayuga Co., New York to Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge. He was named for both of his grandfathers. James Pearce was long since deceased, having died in 1820. Maybe his other grandpa, Levi Dodge, was then ill for he died the following December, in New Hampshire. This was Dwight's second attempt to name a child for his father.

When Little Levi was "nine years, nine months, and three days old" (Bible records) on a February day he slipped, skidded on the ice, and fell backwards, fracturing his skull. He became comatose and fell asleep; and he never regained consciousness.

The family felt that if only they had forced him to walk around to stay alert and awake he would have lived, so for the next hundred years the Dodges, and later descendants Dunns and even Whites, never let anyone who became ill pass out, but marched the ill person around to keep him/her alive. The date of Levi's death was 3 February 1844 in Summerhill, New York.

Sarah C. Dodge[8] was born 30 April 1837 in Summerhill, Cayuga Co., New York to Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge. Writer cannot find anything in print about her, other than what the Dodge family Bible says. However, My mother, Ada (White) Yoakum, recalls being told that Sarah was married in her teens, about 1854 or 5, though she cannot remember the husband's name. Children came quickly and she soon had her hands full. There were probably at least four.

There is an old family story to the effect that when the oldest was tiny Sarah needed my great grandmother Emma, four years younger, to help watch the baby and keep away the flies while she did some other necessary chore. Flies were especially bad that summer. They bit and were filthy pests. Back before the Civil War people did not have adequate ways to control insects as we can now. Some netting may have existed, but mostly they could just fly in through the windows.

All food had to be kept covered to keep insects away. The only way to keep food cool was to put it down a cistern or spring in a bucket tied to a rope. Usually the bucket was wooden. They sometimes made preserves or pickles, or dried fruit or certain meats in the sun or over a fire. (Nowadays we use the fancy word dehydration.) They also had root cellars. Canning food was not yet in vogue and was not safe--that came later.

Getting back to the subject, Emma was a careless teenager about fourteen years or younger. She did not do a very good job of keeping the flies away but Sarah paid her 10¢. Back then 10¢ was worth what several dollars would be nowadays. Emma put the dime in her mouth and accidentally swallowed it. Divine retribution?

Sarah, her husband, and four young children migrated to California with Lydia Susannah (Dodge) DeHaven and her family in the late 1850's. Crossing the desert a grain of sand blew into the baby's eye (another, younger baby than the one mentioned before, who was now a little child.) The baby cried piteously, and they attempted frantically to dislodge the offending object from his little eye, which became infected. The baby lost that eye.

Sarah did correspond with the folks in Missouri. The years slid by to approximately 1911 or 1912 or so, when Emma was an elderly widow, about [illegible] years old, living alone in a [illegible] house on the west side of Kingston. One day there was a lot of talking about a hanging that was going to take place in Mirable--people still liked to attend those grizzly events back then. All that talk made her so jittery that she asked her grandson, Mamma's older brother Benjamin White, who was probably about twelve at the time, to stay overnight with her. As luck would have it, they did have plenty of excitement, and it is good Uncle Ben was with her. A fire broke out nearby, with a big conflagration. During all the ruckus, word came to Emma that her sister Sarah had died.

William O. Dodge[8] was born 7 January 1839 in Summerhill, Cayuga Co. New York to Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge. He was the childhood playmate of my Great-Grandma Emma, two years younger, and she became a bit of a tomboy trying to keep up with him. She was not always successful, as the following family story illustrates.

Billy and Emma, when they were little, were always getting into mischief. To show how brave they were, and how skillful, they pulled pranks and dared each other to do "dangerous" stunts.Their elders tried to keep a lid on their activities. Especially off limits was a nearby creek with trees to climb on and trailing grapevines. They were threatened with dire consequences if they were ever caught near the place.

What kind of fun is that? The more forbidden, the more exciting. They were plsying near the creek that spring day when the water was a little higher than usual, though it did not cover a big rock in the middle of the stream. There were long, sturdy grapevines hanging off a few trees and they decided--at least Billy did--that the other side of the creek looked inviting. They began swinging across the creek on the vines and Billy did quite well; but Emma, being younger besides wearing a dress, had trouble hanging on, and wound up stranded on the rock in the middle. She could not swim and was terrified. Billy had no choice but to go get help. What then ensued was left to the imagination.

We think the incident must have been in the spring before they left for Missouri, when the children were five and seven. It is true there were grapevines along creekbeds in Caldwell County, but they did not live that near to them. The Finger Lakes region of New York is still noted for the fine wines produced there.

THE SNOW STORM OF FEBRUARY 1881 IN HAMILTON

Narrators: Frank Steward, Ida Hargrove, Eva Glasener, etc.

When the snow storm of Thanksgiving 1934 held up many travelers so that they could not get home that night, it recalled to old timers the terrible snow storm of February 1881.

Some say that the snow as 6 feet deep in spots. Mrs. Hargrove then of Nettleton, where a train was blocked, remembered that one hundred lunches were ordered from the Caldwell Hotel in Breckenridge, and about that number from Chillicothe to feed the passengers on the train snow bound there for a day or two.

Mrs. Elizabeth Dawson said that it was in this storm that Lewis Clampitt lost his way home and froze to death. The snow prevented his using his buggy after a certain point. Mrs. Helen L. Booth recalled that in this February storm, her husband, the late Dan Booth moved the family and goods from the Lovely Ridge district to Hamilton to live, and the snow was so deep and packed that the moving sleds drove straight through fields, over fences there by gaining about a mile.

Bill Hemry recalled that the citizens of Kingston raised a "purse" and employed a dozen men to shovel out snow on a road leading from Kingston to ✓ Hamilton. Billy Dodge positively could not get his mail hack through to Kingston for 3 or 4 days. The county seat went without mail. Billy Dodge

Train service through Hamilton was gone for two days and when on Sunday afternoon the train finally pulled in from the east, there was a big crowd to meet it at the depot. Eva Glasener was there and recalls the first train with the four engines, all covered with the snow of the drifts. Three hours later, came a second train with three engines.

On the farms, much live stock perished. Men could not get out to feed or help. The snow began Friday morning and did not stop till Saturday night and was a wonder for people to talk about for many years.

Irvin Harper remembers that a dance was scheduled the Friday night at Anderson's Hall in Hamilton. The boys hired two big sleds and went around after the girls. On the return, the snow was so deep that each fellow carried his girl to her front porch.

Frank Stewart recalls a party too. He was then a young unmarried fellow. A Valentine party was to be held on the Friday night at Abe Kendig's home north of town. All the young men got out with shovels and shovelled snow for a mile where the drifts were bad so the wagons and sleds could get to the party.

Eva Glasener recalled that her sister Martha was then teaching at the Foley school near Nettleton and usually made the trip afoot. That night, the people begged her to stay all night, but she was invited to the dance at Hamilton and walked back, thru the drifts. A neighbor heard of it and followed her to rescue if needed, but she got in all O.K.

Interviews 1934.

Re: Billy Dodge

THE HARRAH FAMILY OF HAMILTON IN THE SIXTIES AND SEVENTIES

Narrator: Mrs. Mollie Logan, 75, of Denver, Colorado

The Old Harrah Home on Mills Street
Lady Clerks - McCoy's Store
Harry Logan's Band

Mrs. Logan is the widow of Harry Logan well known blacksmith in Hamilton over fifty years ago. Even better known was he as leader of the Hamilton Comet Band when the band wore bright green and white uniforms. Logan was an all round natural musician, also giving violin lessons. He also played leading parts when the band put on Home Talent plays in Anderson's Opera House back in the eighties.

Mrs. Logan is the daughter of Andy W. Harrah who was here before the Civil War closed. He was a horse buyer, having headquarters later with the Paxton Livery barn. Mr. Harrah and family once lived in the house later occupied by Wm. McCoy facing on west Mill. At that time, before 1870 it was the only house on that block, the rest was open commons. There was a much used road (of course not legal) cut diagonally across the block from the Kingston road (or street now) to get to Mill at present Hawk's corner. Mrs. Logan said that often a high spirited horse driven by a high spirited driver would go over this path and come within an ace of hitting the east corner of their home.

Mrs. Logan soon was to see Wm. McCoy move into that house and build a frame store on the north east corner. She soon saw the young George Rohrbough family build what is now the Mrs. Mary Kautz home, and his brother-in-law Moore build on the south east corner next door (the house later was moved on the east side of the street and belongs to Earnest Snape). About 1882 she recalls that Dan Booth who had recently been made Cashier of the Savings Bank bought the remaining open lot south of the McCoy's store and built a home.

Mrs. Logan's grandmother Harrah lived for some time in what is now the Jordan home on north Broadway. Her aunt was Mrs. Hattie Alexander, later ✓ Mrs. Billy Dodge. Her brothers were John and Andy Harrah, names familiar to the social young set of the eighties.

She recalled others of that crowd. There were the Brown girls, daughters of Double O. Brown, a Broadway Merchant, Pem Vorhees, a clerk in the Anderson store married one of them. He was the perfect beau here in the late seventies and early eighties.

Lady clerks were rather rare those days. Of course, the women members of the merchants family might sometimes wait on customers with propriety. Miss Rhene Harvey worked in the Harvey and Rosenthal store, Mrs. Franke always sold goods in the Franke (Jew) Store. Mrs. Farabee helped her husband Harve Farabee in the P.O. Bookstore. Mrs. Brown and the girls helped O.O. Brown but few women outsiders worked out in stores. You hunted up the lady clerk, as they said, when you wanted to guy garters, stockings, a corset or underwear. Trying on shoes in a store was horrible because the man-clerk had to see your ankles; so most women took a bunch of shoes home to try them on. There was always a problem too of setting the shoe buttons over one way or the other.

As to Logan's band; in those days nothing was thought of the fact that after a certain number of pieces were played on the streets most of the band probably marched into a saloon to "wet their whistles" with some kind of a drink. Playing in the band then was a man's business; no women or children were in the picture.

Interviewed October 1933.

SENATOR SETH YOUNG COMPARES GOING TO COURT IN 1875 AND 1934

Narrator, Seth Young, 81, Hamilton

Seth M. Young is probably the oldest active lawyer in Caldwell county. He still goes to his office, still attends court at Kingston, the county seat. He has been at circuit court ever since 1875 and in that time has missed only three sessions. Even when he was at Jefferson City as a member of the state senate, he came back for the sessions held during that time.

He was admitted to bar at Gallatin 1876 and the next year he went to Kansas to teach school. There was a popular emigration slogan of that time, "Young man, go west" but Mr. Young said he went west and did not grow up with the country as Horace Greely preached, but he went west and blew up. He came back to Hamilton, where his father Chas. Young still was living, and began to practice law.

He spoke of the changes since that year. He could not recall any other man save himself who was in business that year and still is in business. Of course, there are plenty of descendants of those business men either in their father's line or in some other business. John Minger restaurant keeper is followed by his son Robert, in the same business, excluding the baker part.

Again, there is the matter of getting to Kingston. In those early days of 1876, and later even, there was the bumping, jostling hack of Billy Dodge over rough roads, and now we have the smooth riding cars over highways. At times, those days the roads were so bad between Hamilton and Kingston, that the lawyers used to get out of the hack and walk for the weight of our bodies made our hack sink deeper in the mire. It took less time to get there than to wait till someone would drive the sticky mud out of the wheels every few yards. Some people used to actually walk the whole distance, saying they were going by "The Foot and Walker" line.

Billy Dodge

The time covering the distance too has changed. It used to be normal trip of one and a half hours, but now you can make it easily in thirty minutes. Of course, Mr. Young knew the covered bridge which stood this side of Kingston, over which all Kingston and Hamilton travel went. He named several old hotels which used to keep lawyers during court week, one being the Chain house at Kingston, kept during the seventies by Hugh Chain and wife, parents of Miss Sarah Chain of this city.

He recalled some of the old time lawyers, now gone; there was Crosby Johnson, father of the present Crosby Johnson lawyer, B.M. Dilley a brilliant lawyer who went to Oklahoma. Judge Holliday, Cyrus McLaughlin (father of Mrs. Chas. Dovenspike of Hamilton). Judge Wm. McAfee (father of Floyd McAfee of Hamilton) Winfield Miller who went to Indianapolis. All went to circuit court at Kingston.

Interview 1934.

was an extremely young widow Alexander, as she indicated on the pension application and that the snobby Alvord/Burdette ladies didn't approve of her. A 20-year-old youth is often fickle — a part of growing up.

Transpose the grapevine incident to the Emma part because the Billy part is already too long — [illegible] was 3 inches too short due to the Civil War insert

We don't know for sure, but it may very well have been that the family made wine for their own consumption or for Communion services of the congregation--or that their neighbors did. This was long before the days of Prohibition, and it would probably have been considered sacreligious to serve grape juice instead of wine in the early days--though by the early 1900's they did just that in Dwight's congregation long after he was gone. My Grandma Mary Lydia (Dunn) White always said she loved wine, though by then our family were teetotalers who didn't drink, dance, play cards, or do hardly anything else. But the way Grandma said it, one could tell that she was thinking of a time long ago. One Christmas when my sister Billie and I were young and daring adults living in the big city, we decided Grandma deserved a special treat, so we gave Grandma a bottle of wine. The startled look on people's faces was something to see, but Mamma later told me she drank all of it, a little bit at a time.

Getting back to Billy Dodge, one might not be surprised to find that this mischevious child grew to be a slightly wild youth being fought over by two girls. If this really happened it was hushed up in my branch, I don't know that the following information is true, but it came from George Dodge, who was told by an older cousin that there were two marriages, and that the first was of brief duration, possibly to a Melissa Alexander, though he was very unsure of the name. Laura Kautz told him that, "being modern for her day, Hattie came between Billy and his wife." Presumably a divorce or annulment followed, after which the couple "eloped and were married by a preacher at Tom Creek--just why there the family did not know."

"Whereupon,"he continues, "the family gave them the cold shoulder until Dwight David's child, Silas, was injured in a runaway." (I guess they mean a horse was spooked, with a rider clinging on as it bolted, or dragging a conveyance wildly behind it as sometimes happened in the old days. The child is the man pictured on page 85 who grew to look so much like his Great-grandfather Dwight Dodge.) Anyway, Billy Dodge, who happened to be in the area, quickly picked up the injured child and rushed him to his own home to treat his wounds and bruises. "After that the family, except for Eunice Gibson, buried the hatchet."

Did Billy really leave a wife, or did he instead jilt a sweetheart due to last minute cold feet? Whatever happened, he must have been only about 19 or 20, for when I thought to check the census for the name of more than one wife, I came up with the following:

The 1860 census shows him as W. O. Dodge 22 with wife H.M. age 17. (He was really 21 and Hattie was 15.) They were living next door to his older brother John and two doors from the two elderly widows. In 1870 William Dodge, 30, express driver with $500 real estate and $475 personal property, born New York, had wife Mariah 21, born IL and child Sarah 6, born MO. He was then living in Kingston

next to Obadiah. Next lived his widowed mother, then his sister Emma and her Dunn family. In 1880 he is age 41, living in Hamilton, a hackman. His wife is Hattie M., 34, born in IL whose parents were born in Pennsylvania and Ohio. They have one daughter, Sallie J., age 16, and live next door to Ray Dwight, a stock dealer and his wife Letitia, a milliner. (See photos page 56.) You will remember that Letitia was the widow of cousin Austin Dodge;;but this time she says she was born in England rather than New York, her father in Scotland and her mother in Holland. A child of the combined second marriage was little Effie age 9, who grew up to have long, beautiful hair. One might surmise that both of these families are running businesses in shops attached to their homes, living perhaps in the back or above them.

Having found out from another source that Hattie was born 11 June 1845, what does this census information tell us? First off, the 1860 census taker's writing was very difficult to read and he used initials instead of given names. Billy, who was only 21, pretended to be older and so, presumably, did his very youthful wife. This could have been a first wife but, if so, they parted in a great hurry because, for pension purposes later in life, Hattie told the government that she had been his wife in 1861. Their only child, Sarah "Sallie" was born in 1864.

An accurate reporter or genealogist must keep an open mind, and must not believe everything he/she is told. I can't swear to the truth of any of these Dodge tales, told by George or by myself, because it is all second or third hand. All of these things happened long before I was born. That's why I try to tell the reader where all the information came from. In this case I conjecture the following without knowing whether it is correct.

Billy was probably a fun-loving, somewhat reckless youth who, when he was 19 or 20, was admired by the girls. He may have become engaged to one of them whom the Silas/John clique wanted him to marry, but got cold feet and jilted her at the last minute. It would have angered the strait-lace bluenosed relatives. even more so if he eloped with 15-year old Hattie while still engaged to "Melissa" or whatever her name was. Fifteen is awfully young, but on the frontier a few girls married even younger than that. We must not forget that Billy's grandmother, Keziah Ellis Dodge, was only 16 when she married his grandpa, Levi Dodge. I find absolutely no evidence that Hattie was pregnant. If so there must been a miscarriage or baby who did not live, but if she were, that preacher at Tom Creek would have been inclined to marry them without question, especially if he were a friend or acquaintance of Rev. Dodge. If they simply thought the girl who had been chosen for him by older siblings would not make him happy, others in the family might have cheered the youngsters on. There is no use speculating, though, one can only wonder--but I see no real evidence Billy was married more than once.

DODGE FAMILY

NEXT DOOR TO

RODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

PRINTED AND FOR SALE BY C. C. SHULER, CLAIM AGENT, FREEPORT, ILLINOIS.

DECLARATION FOR INVALID PENSION.

State of Missouri }
COUNTY OF Caldwell } ss.

On this Twenty ninth day of October 1868, personally appeared before me, a Clerk of a Court of Record which is the County Court within and for the County and State aforesaid, and by law duly authorized to administer oaths for general purposes, William O Dodge who, being duly sworn according to law, declares that he is aged Twenty Six years, and is a resident of Kingston County of Caldwell in the State of Missouri and that he is the identical William O Dodge who was a Private in Company of Home Guards commanded by Captain M L James & served ~~in the~~ with the 3rd Regiment Iowa Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Scott, in the war of 1861 and 1862; and was honorably discharged at (no regular service and ~~on the~~ no regular Discharge) ~~day of~~ it being a ~~186~~ Company of Home Guards of Caldwell County Missouri

That while in said service and in the line of his duty at or near Blue Mills, Clay Co in the State of Missouri on the 19th day of September 1861 he received the following wound or disability, to wit*:

He was shot by the enemy with a musket ball, in the right leg, below the knee, the ball passing through the bone, breaking & shivering it, so that many pieces have been taken out; & by the fall of his horse, on him his right leg was also broken, just above his ankle by all of which he is badly crippled, for life

That since leaving said service this applicant has resided at the County of Caldwell and State of Missouri and his occupation has been for three years unable to labor then attempt at farming, but forced to quit.

He makes this declaration for the purpose of being placed on the Invalid Pension Roll of the United States, by reason of the disability above stated under special act of July 1868; and hereby constitutes and appoints H J Chapman of Kingston County of Caldwell and State of Missouri his Attorney to prosecute this claim and procure a Pension Certificate.

My Post Office address is as follows: Kingston County of Caldwell and State of Missouri

William O Dodge
Signature of Claimant

Also personally appeared Lemuel Dunn and John Wright residents of Kingston in the State of Missouri persons whom I certify to be respectable and entitled to credit, and who, being duly sworn, say that they were present and saw William O Dodge sign his name (or make his mark) to the foregoing declaration; and they further swear that they have every reason to believe, from the appearance of the applicant, and their acquaintance with him, that he is the identical person he represents himself to be; and they further swear that they reside as above stated, and are disinterested in this claim for a Pension. We have known the applicant for over twenty years

That since leaving the service of the United States as aforesaid, his habits have been uniformly good, and his occupation has been for three years, unable to labor and is now barely able to drive team, being unable to walk much

Lemuel Dunn

John Wright

Sworn to and subscribed before me this Twenty ninth day of October A. D. 1868; and I hereby certify that I have no interest, direct or indirect, nor concerned in the prosecution of this claim. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said Court, at office in Kingston the day and year last above written, — Walter Miller Clerk.
Caldwell County Court

*Here give a full and minute description of the disability by reason of which a Pension is claimed, stating when, where and how the wounds were received, or the disease contracted.

29 Oct 1868

PRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

PRINTED AND FOR SALE BY C. C. SHULER, CLAIM AGENT, FREEPORT, ILLINOIS.

DECLARATION FOR INVALID PENSION.

State of Missouri }
COUNTY OF Caldwell } ss.

On this Twenty ninth day of October 1868, personally appeared before me, [illegible] Clerk Court of Record which is the County Court within and for the County and State aforesaid, and by law duly authorized to administer oaths for general purposes, William C. Dodge who, being duly sworn according to law, declares that he is aged Twenty Six years, and is a resident of Kingston County of Caldwell in the State of Missouri and that he is the identical William C. Dodge who was a Private in Company of Home Guards commanded by Captain M. L. Gannett and with the the 3rd Regiment Iowa Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Scott, in the war of 1861 and 1862; and was honorably discharged at (no regular service and on the no regular discharge ~~day of~~ Kingston 186- Company of Home Guards of Caldwell County, Missouri

That while in said service and in the line of his duty at or near Blue Mills, Clay Co in the State of Missouri on the 19th day of September 1861 he received the following wound or disability, to wit*:

He was shot by the enemy, with a musket ball, in the right leg, below the knee, the ball passing through the bone, breaking & shivering it, so that many pieces have been taken out, & by the fall of his horse, on his right leg was [illegible] again, just above his ankle by all of which he is badly crippled for life

That since leaving said service this applicant has resided at the County of Caldwell and State of Missouri and his occupation has been for three years unable to labor has attempted farming, but forced to quit.

He makes this declaration for the purpose of being placed on the Invalid Pension Roll of the United States, under the act of July 14 62 by reason of the disability above stated; and hereby constitutes and appoints H. C. Chapman of Kingston County of Caldwell and State of Missouri his Attorney to prosecute this claim and procure a Pension Certificate.

My Post Office address is as follows: Kingston County of Caldwell and State of Missouri

William C. Dodge
Signature of Claimant

Also personally appeared Lemuel Dunn and John Wright residents of Kingston in the State of Missouri persons whom I certify to be respectable and entitled to credit, and who, being duly sworn, say that they were present and saw William C. Dodge sign his name (or make his mark) to the foregoing declaration; and they further swear that they have every reason to believe, from the appearance of the applicant, and their acquaintance with him, that he is the identical person he represents himself to be; and they further swear that they reside as above stated, and are disinterested in this claim for a Pension. We have known the applicant over twenty years

That since leaving the service of the United States as aforesaid, his habits have been uniformly good, and his occupation has been for three years, unable to labor and is now barely able to drive team, being unable to walk much

Lemuel Dunn

John Wright

Sworn to and subscribed before me this Twenty ninth day of October A. D. 1868; and I hereby certify that I have no interest, direct or indirect, nor concerned in the prosecution of this claim. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said Court, at Office in Kingston the day and year last above written, Walker Miller Clerk.
Caldwell County Court

---

*Here give a full and minute description of the disability by reason of which a Pension is claimed, stating when, where and how the wounds were received, or the disease contracted.

EPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

[illegible] July 27, [illegible]

WAR OF 1861.

ACT JULY 14, 1862.

Macon Co

Brief in the case of William O. Dodge, Private

of Capt. James *Company* ——, ~~*Regiment*~~ Mo. Home Guards

POST OFFICE ADDRESS OF APPLICANT:

Kingston, Caldwell, Co., Mo.

Enlisted , 186 , *Discharged* , 186 .

CLAIM FOR AN INVALID PENSION.

DECLARATION AND IDENTIFICATION IN DUE FORM.

PROOF EXHIBITED.

[PRIVATE—No. 260.]

AN ACT granting a pension to William O. Dodge.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Secretary of the Interior be, and he is hereby, authorized and directed to place on the pension roll, subject to the provisions and limitations of the pension laws, the name of William O. Dodge, a resident of Kingston, Caldwell county, Missouri, and a late member of the Missouri home guards.

Approved, July 27, 1868.

Two civil surgeons testify that Claimant received a G.S.W. right leg below the knee; the ball striking the Tibia antero-laterally and passing thro' the bone shivering it to such an extent that a number of pieces of bone came out or were afterwards extracted. Necrosis of the bone supervened which required removal of a portion of the bone about six inches in length. The fall from his horse, when he was wounded, caused a fracture of the Fibula near the upper extremity, and also a fracture of the Tibia near the ankle joint. Disability. Three Fourths.

No army, or Examining Surgeon within 30 miles.

Admitted Nov. 4th, 1868, to a Pension of $ 6.— per month, commencing Sept. 19, 1861.

Disability Three Fourths Disabled by G.S.W. right Leg

John M. Malony
Examining Clerk.

H. J. Chapman
Kingston
Mo

Name and Residence of Agent.

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

(3—146.)

INVALID PENSION.

REISSUE TO ALLOW ADDITIONAL DISABILITY.

93722

Pensioner, William A. Dodge

P. O., Hamilton

County, Caldwell

State, Mo.

Rank, Private

~~Company,~~ Capt. James ~~(Indpt Co.)~~

~~Regiment,~~ Co. 7 Mo. Home Guards

Rate, $ .... per month, commencing May 13, 1891

Pensioned for ....

RECOGNIZED ATTORNEY.

Name, R. L. Dodge

P. O., Kingston Mo.

Fee, $ 10 ; Agent - to pay.

Articles filed Aug 7, 1890.

APPROVALS.

Approved for G.S.W. of right leg (two) and fracture of right leg and ankle

Submitted for ad. Feb. 27, 1892; Lewis E. Triplett Examiner.

Approved for G.S.W. of right leg. (fracture of right leg & ankle covered by this approval). Varicose veins alleged as result & shown in Exn referred to Med. Referee.

McConnell, Legal Reviewer.

Nov 17, 1892, Re-Reviewer.

Approved for G.S. W'd. of right leg [illegible] varicose veins of same $\frac{14}{18}$ from May 13 1891

H.W., Med. Ex'r. J. Lowe, Med. Reviewer.

April 13, 1892 [illegible], Med. Referee.

HISTORY OF CLAIMS AND FORMER ACTION.

Discharged Sept. 24, 1861.

Last paid to ...., at $ 10

Pensioned from Sept. 19, 1861, at $ 6, for G.S.W. of right leg

Increased to $10 from Dec. 2, 1874.

Increase rejected Aug. 28, 1879, March 22, 1882, and Jany. 27 1887,

Original declaration filed Nov. 3, 1868; alleged G.S.W. of right leg below knee and fracture of same leg just above ankle, by horse falling on him.

Declaration filed Nov. 16, 1874; alleged G.S. W'ds. of right leg.
" " June 21 1879 " " " , & as enlarged veins
" July 20 1881 " " " " and varicose veins
" Aug 18, 1882, alleges " " " etc. " "
" Aug 19, 1885, " " " " & fracture of rt. leg, " " , and shortening, [illegible]

Arrears allowed from ...., 18 , to ...., 18 , at $

PRESENT CLAIM.

Declaration filed Apr. 7, 1890, G.S. W'ds. of right leg and fracture of same by horse falling on him, and resulting sciatica of leg and hip, curvature of leg outward and varicose veins of leg and ankle.

6—391

3945 b—10 m

PRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

ration for the Increase of an Invalid Pension.

TAKE NOTICE.—If this declaration is executed before a Justice of the Peace or a Notary Public, the certificate of the CLERK OF THE COURT, as to the official character and genuineness of the signature of such officer must be attached Neglect to comply with this requirement will cause trouble and DELAY.

State of Missouri, County of Caldwell, ss.

ON THIS 11th day of August A. D. one thousand eight hundred and eighty five personally appeared before me, a County Clerk within and for the County and State aforesaid, William O Dodge aged 46 years, a resident of Hamilton County of Caldwell State of Missouri, who, being duly sworn according to law, declares that he is a pensioner of the United States, enrolled at the Topeka Kansas Pension Agency at the rate of Ten (10) dollars per month, Certificate No. 93,722, by reason of disability from "Gun Shot wound of right leg"

(Here name the disability for which pension was granted.)

incurred in the Military (Military or Naval.) service of the United States, while serving as a Private in Capt. M. L. James' Co of Caldwell County Missouri Home Guards

(Here state rank, company, and regiment, if in the army; vessel if in the Navy.)

That he believes himself to be entitled to an increase of pension on account of his present physical Condition

(Here state the reasons for applying for increase. If on account of increase in the disability for which already pensioned, that should be described. If on account of disability for which not pensioned, the location of the wound or injury, the name of the disease, and the time, place and circumstances of its origin, and the names of hospitals, where treated in the service, should be fully stated. The dates of treatment should be given as nearly as possible.)

He further states that he is disabled in the following manner, to wit: "Gun Shot wound of right leg"

Application is hereby made for increase of pension on account of the following named new disabilities to wit: Fracture of and loss of a part of the lower portion of the right Tibia and injury to right ankle joint caused by his horse falling on same at the time he and his horse were Shot at Blue Mills Landing Mo Sept 17. 1861 while in battle at Said place

Shortening, Curvature, deformation of and varicose veins of right leg caused by two gun shot wounds producing a compound comminuted fracture of the Tibia and Fibula about 3 inches below the lower margin of the Patella of right leg Said wounds were received in battle at Blue Mills Landing Mo Sept 17. 1861

that he hereby appoints, with full power of substitution and revocation, R. L. Dodge of Kingston Missouri his true and lawful attorney, to prosecute his claim.

His Post Office address is Hamilton Caldwell County, Missouri

Wm McAfee

R J Murphy

(If claimant signs by mark, two witnesses must sign here.)

William O Dodge

[Claimant's Signature.]

PRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

cor 93722

Topeka

3—355.
(Old No. 3—145.)

Certificate No. 93.722

Increase

INVALID PENSION.

Claimant, William A. Dodge

P. O., Hamilton
County, Caldwell.
State, Missouri.

Rank, private
Company, Capt James Company
Regiment, Mo. Home Guards.

8 Rate, $ 17.— per month, commencing October 3, 1900.

12

Pensioned for G.S.W. of right leg + res. varicose veins of same.

RECOGNIZED ATTORNEY.

Name, R. L. Dodge
P. O., Kingston, Mo.

Fee, $2. ; Agent to pay.
Articles filed , 1

APPROVALS.

Submitted for Inc. April 19, 1901, G. W. Doman, Examiner.

Approved for G Gunshot wound of right leg and resulting varicose veins of same,

(Evidence and 2 photos filed)

April 22, 1901, S. P. Pearson
Legal Reviewer.

, 190 ,
Re-Reviewer.

Approved for Gunshot wound of right leg and resulting varicose veins of same
17/18
from October 3, 1900.

Present condition due in part to other than pension cause

Clark,
Medical Examiner.

Medical Reviewer.

April 26, 1901,
Medical Referee.

Enlisted June 18, 1861 Discharged Sept 24, 1861 Last paid to , 1

Pensioned at $14— per month for G. S. W. of right leg and resulting varicose veins of same.

PRESENT CLAIM.

Declaration filed May 23, 1900, alleges increase of original.

Claimant does —— write.

16682b10m12-1900 0-1

Mo., M. C.

Personally appeared Ebenezer Galpin residing at Hamilton Caldwell Co Mo and M. C. Martin residing at Hamilton, Caldwell Co, Mo, persons whom I certify to be respectable and entitled to credit, and who being by me duly sworn, depose and say that they were present and saw Wm. O. Dodge the claimant sign his name to the foregoing declaration; that they have every reason to
(Sign his name or make his mark.)

believe from the appearance of said claimant and their acquaintance with him, that he is the identical person he represents himself to be; that they have no interest in this claim, and are not concerned in its prosecution.

1.	1. Ebenezer Galpin
2.	2. M C Martin
(☞ If either Affiant signs by mark, two persons who write, sign here.)	(☞ Signature of Affiants.)

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 15th day of July A. D. 1[illegible]

and I hereby certify that the contents of the foregoing declaration were fully made known and explained to the applicant and witnesses before they made oath to the same, including the words ________ erased, and the words ________ added; and that I have no interest, direct or indirect, in this claim, and am not concerned in its prosecution.

(Official Signature.)

[L. S.]

Notary Public
(Official Character.)

I ________, Clerk of the County Court in and for the aforesaid County and State, do hereby certify that ________, who has signed his name to the foregoing declaration and affidavit was, at the time of so doing, a ________ in and for said County and State, duly commissioned and sworn; that all his official acts are entitled to full faith and credit, and that his signature thereunto is genuine.

Witness my hand and seal of office, this ________ day of ________ 1 ____.

[L. S.]

____
Clerk of the ________

NOTE.—This application should be sworn to before a CLERK OF COURT, NOTARY PUBLIC or JUSTICE OF THE PEACE. If before a JUSTICE, or NOTARY, the CLERK OF COUNTY COURT must add his certificate as to the official character of the Notary, or Justice hereon, and not on a separate slip of paper.

If the Notary, or Justice, has filed his Commission, or duly certified copy thereof, in the Pension Office for *general reference*, he should add statement to that effect, and the Clerk's certificate will not be required.

INVALID.

CLAIM FOR INCREASE.

Wm. O. Dodge
Cook in Capt [illegible] Co. [illegible] Reg't
[illegible] Mo. Home [illegible] Vols.

Pension Certificate No. 9[illegible]

[illegible]

FILED BY
WM. W. DUDLEY & CO.
ATTORNEYS-AT-LAW,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

JUL 19

Printed and for sale by John F. Sheiry, Claim Blank Printer
623 D Street, Washington, D.C.

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

No. 8.]

Declaration for the Increase of an Invalid Pension.

State of Missouri **County of** Caldwell, **ss:**

ON THIS 15th day of July A. D. one thousand nine hundred and one, personally appeared before me, a Notary Public within and for the County and State aforesaid, Wm. O. Dodge, aged 62 years, a resident of Hamilton, County of Caldwell, State of Mo., who, being duly sworn according to law, declares that he is a pensioner of the United States, enrolled at the Topeka Pension Agency at the rate of seventeen dollars per month, under Certificate No. 93722, by reason of disability from gunshot (Here name the disability or disabilities for which now pensioned.) wound of right leg and resulting varicose veins

incurred in the military (Military or Naval.) service of the United States, while serving as a private (Here state rank, company and regiment, if in the Army; or rating and name of vessel, if in the Navy.) Capt. James Co. - Mo. Home Gds. -

That he believes himself to be entitled to an increase of pension on account of a material progression of his disability from the pensioned-cause since his present rate of pension was fixed. (Here state reasons for applying for increase. If on account of increase in the disability for which already pensioned, the fact should be stated, and the manner and extent of the progression of the disability described. If on account of diseases resulting from the disability for which pensioned, the names of the disease should be stated.)

That by reason of said pensioned-cause he is totally disabled for manual labor.

and he hereby appoints, with full power of substitution and revocation, W. W. Dudley & Co. - Washington, D.C. - his true and lawful attorney, to prosecute this claim.

His Post Office address is Hamilton - Caldwell Co. - Mo.

1. [illegible]
2. M C Martin
(Two witnesses who write, sign here.)

William O Dodge
(Signature of Claimant.)

U. S. PENSION OFFICE JUL 17 1901

Declaration for the Increase of an Invalid Pension.

State of [illegible], County of [illegible], ss:

On this [illegible] day of [illegible], A.D. one thousand eight hundred and [illegible], personally appeared before me, a [illegible] within and for the County and State aforesaid, [illegible], aged [illegible] years, a resident of [illegible], County of [illegible], State of [illegible], who, being duly sworn according to law, declares that he is a pensioner of the United States, enrolled at the [illegible] Agency, at the rate of [illegible] dollars per month, under Certificate No. [illegible], for disability from [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] of the United States, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

RODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

PHYSICIAN'S AFFIDAVIT.

TAKE NOTICE—The affidavit should, if possible, be in the handwriting of the affiant, and in preparing the same the physician should carefully observe the instructions indicated in paragraph 3 and printed on the margin of the form. If the affidavit is prepared from memoranda in possession of the physician, that fact should be stated.

State of Missouri County of ~~of~~ Caldwell ss:

In the Pension Claim No. 93.722.

of William O. Dodge, late of Capt James Co. Mo. Home Gds.

[Rank, company, and regiment, if in the Army; or vessel and rating, if in the Navy.]

Personally came before me, a Lee J Eads in and for the aforesaid County and State whose Post-Office address is Hamilton Mo

well known to me to be reputable and entitled to credit, and who being duly sworn, declares in relation to the aforesaid case as follows:

That he is a practicing physician, and has been acquainted with the above-named soldier for about three months ~~years~~, and that

[Here embody all the facts known to the affiant.]

[Erasures or interlineations will not be permitted unless the magistrate certify in his jurat that they were made before executing the paper.]

I do hereby certify that I have known William O. Dodge three months and have been treating him about two months. He is at present suffering from phosphaturia & excessive urates.

On examination I find Leg has been broken about three inches below knee joint and leg is very much crooked and shortened three inches. Bulletts said to have passed through leg three inches below knee joint both laterally and antero posterially. Also same leg was broken about four inches above ankle joint. The surface of leg from knee to ankle joint is almost a solid mass of varicose veins. He is forced to keep leg bandaged all the time and has to have some one to do the work for him as he is fleshy and unable to do it himself.

Also the tendon of the great toe has been cut & the motion lost and ankle joint is almost motionless also has corn on undersurface of great toe and one on ball of foot which give much inconvenience. Heel will hardly go to floor with leg purpendicular.

☞ (SIGN ON THE REVERSE SIDE.)

NOTES.

he Physician's Af-
vit must show the
owing facts:

If he has treated
ier since discharge
hould so state, giv-
the date of first
tment, what his
sical condition was
he ~~time, with com-~~
e diagnosis of the
bility; the period
ing which he treat-
im should be stat-
with dates, as near
ossible, of prescrip-
s, of visits.
e extent or degree
hich claimant has
~~unable to perform~~
ual labor during
year from dis-
rge or first ac-
intance to the pres-
time.
the soldier is
d, ~~the physician~~
uld be careful
state the date
immediate
se of his death.

The physician
uld state what
ment he has ad-
~~istered to the sol-~~
, and his exact
sical condition,
the extent to
ch he has been
bled by reason of
~~particular~~ ail-
ts named in
circular letter
ch accompanies
form, during
period named
rein.

The physician
ld state how long
as treated the sol-
and for what ail-
ts, and from
t disabilities he
now suffering,
the degree to
ch he is incapaci-
d for the perfor-
ce of manual la-
whether ~~1, 3, 4,~~ or
~~as the case may~~

17

WIDOW'S APPLICATION FOR ACCRUED PENSION.

State of Missouri....., County of....Caldwell............,ss

On this. Tenth ......day of...April.......1902 personally appeared Hattie M. Dodge....., who, being duly sworn, declares that she is the lawful widow of William O. Dodge.......deceased; that he died on the...6th....,day of September.....1901 : that he had been granted a pension by certificate No. 93722.......... which is herewith returned (~~or if not state why not~~)..; that he had been paid the pension by the pension agent at Topeka Kansas. up to the Fourth............ day of August...........1901 ; after which date he had not been employed or paid in the Army, Navy, or Marine service of the United States, except.., that she was married to the said William O. Dodge... on the..13th.......day of December....,1874 , at Daviess County....., in the State of Missouri..........; that her name before said marriage was...... Hattie Alexander that she had ~~had not~~ been previously married. but that her former husband Joseph Alexander had died before her marriage to said Wm O. Dodge, decd. that her husband had ~~had not~~ been previously married. that she hereby makes application for the pension which has accrued on aforesaid certificate to the date of death. Of the said William O Dodge

That she hereby appoints, with full power of substitution and revocation ..R.L. Dodge..... ....of. Kingston Missouri...... her true and lawful attorney to prosecute this claim, the fee to be ....dollars, as prescribed by law.

That her residence is No....................Street, City of Hamilton.. County of Caldwell...... State of Missouri...and her post office address is...Hamilton, Caldwell Co., Mo.............................

PENSION OFFICE U.S. APR 21 1902

Hattie M Dodge
(Widow's Signature)

Also personally appeared..Wilda L. Rohrbaugh residing at Hamilton, Mo. Foster E. Ackley......., and ....residing at Hamilton, Mo.,.................who being duly sworn, say that they were present and saw ..Hattie M. Dodge..........sign her name (~~make her mark~~) to the foregoing declaration; that they know her to be the lawful widow of William O. Dodge......................, who died on the 6th... day of...Sept........1902 and that their means of knowledge that said parties were husband and wife, and that the husband died on the said date

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

I, William O.Dodge, of Hamilton, Mo., being of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make, publish and declare as my last will the following:

To my beloved wife Hattie M.Dodge, I give, devise and bequeath all my property, both real and personal, as her sole and absolute property; and name and appoint her executor of this will, and desire she shall not be required to give bond or security for the performance of her duty as such.

William O.Dodge.

We whose names are hereto subscribed certify that we signed our names hereto in the presence and request of said W. O. Dodge.

Crosby Johnson, Hamilton, Mo.

J. E. Rohrbough, Hamilton, Mo.

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

State of Missouri)
)ss'
County of Caldwell)

In the matter of the pension claim of Hattie M. Dodge widow of William O.Dodge late Private Capt. James' Co. Caldwell County Missouri Home Guards No 750.007 under act of June 27 1890.

I WM.McAfee judge of the Probate Court of Caldwell County Missouri do hereby certify that Hattie M. Dodge the claimant above named was duly appointed ~~administratrix~~ Executrix of the estate of the said William O.Dodge on the 9th day of September 1901. and has in charge said estate and that there has been filed in this Court a judgment rendered in the Circuit Court of Caldwell Co.Mo. against the said William O.Dodge amounting to $716. for allowance against the estate of the said William O.Dodge deceased.

I further certify that there is $47.85 Probate fees due/ and unpaid in said estate.

I further certify that the final settlement of Hattie M.Dodge as

After he got married the youth settled down. He, like his sister Emma, loved horses and was skilled in all things concerning them. He reminds me a little of his namesake, the first Dodge to settle in America (page 19) "a skilled and painful husbandman, to be given charge of a team of horses." The more things change, the more they stay the same. There was a real need for a stage or a hack to transport people and produce between Hamilton and Kingston, the county seat. He may have started out helping his brother Obadiah and then moved to Hamilton, an even busier place when the railroad came through thanks, in part, to Emma's husband Lemuel Dunn who pushed the project while he was a member of the State Legislature. Maybe it helped to have one brother in each town, cooperating. Eventually Billy became town marshall at Hamilton, a position showing that people trusted him as a minor community leader.

As a young man Billy was quite patriotic. When Civil War broke out it was traumatic for the people of Caldwell County. A few of the neighbors for the Confederacy, though Union sympathy predominated. He signed on as a private in the Cavalry, probably at Mirable in May 1861, under Captain E. D. Johnson. (An illustration on the next page, showing a picture of his bearded captain, gives details.) On 17 September 1861 he was one of five men to be caught in an ambush as their company attempted to cross the Missouri River on horseback over a bridge at Blue Mill Landing in Clay County (near Liberty?). A group of rebels hiding under the bridge "poured about 100 shot into the company."

Billy's leg was so seriously wounded that it partially incapacitated him the rest of his life. He eventually received a pension of $10 a month for his injury, but even at that he was lucky, for four of the men next to him were killed. Yet another illustration, "List of Pensioners on the Roll as of Jan. 1, 1883" put out by the national government shows that. It is included here for its historic value, as it also lists many others, including eight ladies receiving War of 1812 widow's benefits. I have often wondered whether the Mrs. Laura Scott mentioned there could have been George Dodge's Great Grandmother. Evidently toward the end of his life he became more seriously ill and applied for an increase in pension but did not get another medical exam the officials thought he should have. He died before that could be accomplished, on 6 September 1901, age 62. Hattie died 6 October 1924, age 79. They are buried in Hamilton old cemetery. I never did find out her maiden name.

They had one child, Sarah J. "Sallie" Dodge who married G. William Crist on 22 Dec 1881. They had three children, Pearl Crist who married and lived at Blue Springs; Carrie Crist who was injured on the ice and died, age 18; and Chester Crist on whom I have no information.

DODGE FAMILY

Description of the Civil War Battle in which William O. Dodge was wounded, as told by his Captain E. D. Johnson

CAPT. E. D. JOHNSON

Submitted by Robert E. Cope

E. D. Johnson was born and bred a soldier in Coshocton County, Ohio, November 28, 1828. In 1846, upon the outbreak of the war with Mexico, he enlisted in Co. B., 3rd Ohio Inft. with which command he served fifteen months. After his return from the battle fields of Mexico, in the year 1848, he married Miss Emily Shaffer of his home county in Ohio, and with a land warrant in his pocket, one of the old fashioned lynchpin wagons, a yoke of cattle and twelve dollars in money, this couple wended their way to the prairies of Iowa and settled in Benton County and made his home there for five years. At the expiration of that period he moved to Caldwell County, Mo. It was merely a matter of chance that caused him to stop here as he was on his way to Texas. Here he settled with his family on a farm and he continued in that calling with much profit for several years. In the year 1861, when the tocsin of war resounded throughout the country and the rally cry for volunteers for the Confederacy were being made conspicuously at the county seat of this county, Johnson was on his farm employed in shingling his barn, with the roof half on, he got the word that a company of rebels was being raised in Kingston. It was more than this patriot could stand. He left his hammer and saw on the roof, came down with fire in his eye, with a declaration in his heart that Caldwell County at least, should be preserved to the Union flag. He mounted a sorrel horse that was famous for his racing and like the wind wended his way to a little town named Mirabile, located eight miles west of Kingston. At this place he found several young men anxious and ready to take a part in the momentous question of the hour. Couriers were sent out and the west part of this county was thoroughly aroused and a company of 150 men, men of iron nerve, was raised inside of 24 hours and he was unanimously elected its captain. This was the 12th day of May 1861, he with others, bonded their farms to Uncle Sam for arms and ammunition and the company inside of 10 days were thoroughly armed and equipped for war, the first company raised in North Missouri for the suppression of the rebellion and all within one month after the firing on Fort Sumpter. The most important incident of their service was their participation in the battle of Blue Mill Landing on the Missouri River, in Clay County, Sept. 17, 1861. They were ambushed as they crossed the river. About 100 shot poured into the company, by the rebels, some of whom were hidden under a bridge. Five Caldwell County men were shot clean out of their saddles, four of them being killed instantly, and the other desperately wounded. The four men killed were Linus Miller, Daniel Strope, John Smith and James Bogan. The wounded man was Wm. O. Dodge. The federals attacked the rebels in ambush and concealment and were repulsed with a loss of 10 killed and 75 or more wounded. Wounded was Capt. Johnson. He fought nobly at the head of his company and when the retreat was ordered he was so far in the fight that word did not reach him, and in the heroic charge that was being made he was seriously wounded far in advance of the line, and the rebels getting in between him and his command and blood flowing from his wound, he sought shelter in a shock of hemp in a field near by, where he lay two days without food or medical attention. He was discovered by an old darkey and a white man who were friendly to the Union. They took him in and cared for him and put him in a wagon, keeping him well concealed and brought him to his father's residence near Mirabile. The family as well as every unionist in Caldwell County rejoiced, for the report had gone out all over the county that he had been killed and his body thrown, by the rebels, in the Missouri River. Immediately on recovery from his wounds he rejoined his company at Mirabile, where they were mustered out October 12, 1861.

He departed this life at Springfield, Missouri, 16th day of April 1895.

Captain E.D. Johnson
1828-1895

Photocopy, page 120, Vol I
"History of Caldwell County MO"
(1985)
(Madison WI State Hx Soc #F472 C2
copied 1993 C34)

(Missouri CW Vets)

✓ (Civil War)

William O. Dodge - Caldwell Co MO Militia (Capt. E.D. Johnson) (Kingston Home Guard) (ESA 1911)

filed pension claim #93 722 but died same year aged 2 on 30 April 1911

but widow Hattie applied for widow's pension 23 Oct. rejected 03 Jan 1902 because he "died w/o medical exam under pending claim" Did she get it ?

shot in hip - ambulance
Blue Mill Landing on MO River 17 Sep 1861 Clay Co MO.

(list of pensioners on roll 01 Jan 1883) (Hamilton MO)

✓ Rice Allen Dunn b 08 Aug 1842 m 06 Sep 1866 Martha J. Stephens (she d 1879 age 33)
Sgt, 6th Regt, Co E US Cavalry d. 21 May 1876 33+ years old
(they left young children)

(not got roll) Richard D Sackman (1844-1901) - his first wife was Almira Catherine "Kate" Dagg (1844-1886) age 41

Obadiah Merill Dodge Kingston Home Guard - Capt Johnson Co. Civil War)
(1833-1899) (m 1857 Nancy Long)

1st Sgt R. Martin Streeter 1Sgt/1Sgt (Breckinridge MO)
Streeter, Martin R. Capt James Co Missouri Home Guards --- Kingston Co., MO HG
→ Same ① as below

Obediah M. Dodge - Pvt
Capt James' Co (Inf) Kingston Co. (Missouri) HG Pvt/Pvt
② appears on the records of the allowances made by the Hawkins Taylor Commission

Dodge, Oscar A (Pvt) Capt Shoemaker's Co (C) Gentry County Regt Missouri H. G.
③ Same as above 2

Jackson H Streeter & Jacob B Streeter, privates, same co. as Martin

Griffith William H

Griffith David W Co 10 1st IA 8" Cap'l /Corpl

pvt/
Griffith Robert P Co A – 3rd IA Infantry

11 (Griffith family) Craig, John S Co 6 21 IA Infantry
entered as 2nd Lt – / became Captain

also John Craig pvt Co A 33(IA) Inf. John Craig 1Lt Co 73) 3rd
John P Capt E – 19 IA Inf

Pensioners on the Roll Jan. 1, 188 - Washington: Government Printing Office (1883)

(Milwaukee Public Library Ref.# R3515 U58L)

99

MISSOURI—Continued.

CALDWELL COUNTY.

No. of certificate.	Name of pensioner.	Post-office address.	Cause for which pensioned.	Monthly rate.	Date of original allowance.
156, 368	Smith, Benj. F	Black Oak	disease of lungs	$12 00	Nov., 1878
153, 667	Smith, Thomas J	do	inj. to left leg	4 00	June, 1878
117, 605	Lane, James J	do	g. s. w. right hand	8 00	....
209, 581	Phillips, Jacob F	do	g. s. w. left thigh	4 00	May, 1882
223, 607	Oren, Elijah	do	chro. diarrhea	4 00	Dec., 1882
69, 623	Ross, Charles R	do	g. s. w. right leg	18 00	....
204, 212	Gordon, Thomas J	do	g. s. w. to head & inj. to hand	6 00	Mar., 1882
14, 409	Powell, Cordelia	do	widow	8 00	Feb., 1864
129, 472	McClelland, Elizabeth	Bonanza	dep. mother	8 00	May, 1867
194, 757	Kern, Martha A	do	widow	8 00	Mar., 1882
207, 102	Cox, Jacob	do	g. s. w. right thumb	2 00	Apr., 1882
190, 533	Mecorney, Sarah E	Breckenridge	widow	8 00	Dec., 1880
159, 932	Cobb, Reuben S	do	chr. diar. & dis of abd. vis	4 00	May, 1879
78, 153	Craley, Samuel	do	g. s. w. left thigh	18 00	....
104, 320	Lewis, Albert G	do	chr. spinalis	8 00	July, 1870
191, 386	Lewis, Henry H	do	g. s. w. of neck	2 00	June, 1881
194, 405	Duskin, Mary	do	widow, &c	18 00	Feb., 1882
159, 173	Reeder, Elias	do	dis. of eyes	12 00	....
184, 271	Trosper, Jennie	do	widow	8 00	May, 1879
76, 677	Steele, Livonia	do	do	17 00	....
28, 398	Higgins, Charles W	do	inj. to spine & par. paralysis	31 25	....
186, 485	Holloway, John S	do	dis. left knee	6 00	Apr., 1881
42, 707	Burger, Philip	do	epilepsy	8 00	....
11, 752	Landis, Elizabeth	do	widow 1812	8 00	Nov., 1878
126, 851	Waters, Elmore	Catawba	g. s. w. right side	6 00	....
203, 892	Ross, John G	do	disease of lung	6 00	Mar., 1882
24, 535	Davis, Nancy	do	widow 1812	8 00	June, 1879
198, 012	Stublefield, Martha	do	dep. mother	8 00	Dec., 1882
74, 758	Claughton, Lee A	Elk Grove	wd. left arm	6 00	....
30, 507	Gray, Sarah	do	widow 1812	8 00	Sept., 1880
190, 432	Mandy, Rousseau	do	widow	8 00	Nov., 1880
13, 871	McCray, Andrew F	Glassville	loss of left leg	24 00	....
177, 795	Gaddy, Mary Ann	Hamilton	widow	10 00	June, 1877
....	Van Eps, Clarissa	do	do	8 00	....
21, 699	Webster, Elijah S	do	wd. left thigh	4 00	....
76, 326	Harper, Joseph W	do	wd. right forearm	20 00	....
3, 151	Volkenburgh, Lorenzo D.	do	disease of lungs	12 00	....
21, 869	Shelby, Wilson	do	wd. right arm & jaw	18 00	....
77, 943	Baker, Nancy A	do	widow	8 00	....
167, 484	Trader, William S	do	disease of eyes	18 00	May, 1880
36, 046	Scott, Stephen	do	g. s. w. left leg	18 00	....
136, 975	Beeson, Levi	do	g. s. w. of face	4 00	..ov., 1875
154, 937	Black, John G	do	dis. of right thorax	4 00	Aug., 1878
14, 466	Allen, Mary Ann	do	widow 1812	8 00	Jan., 1879
54, 387	Martin, Marion C	do	abscess left hip	12 00	....
170, 061	Masters, Chauncey M	do	scurvy	2 00	June, 1880
131, 478	McPherson, Philip	do	g. s. w. left leg	11 25	Jan., 1875
15, 364	Hasback, Susannah	do	dep. mother	8 00	Mar., 1864
36, 012	Pritchard, Anson	do	injury to abdomen & g. s. w.	8 00	....
223, 258	Neal, William	do	asthma & dis. of lungs	8 00	Dec., 1882
62, 475	Orr, Moses	do	wd. right side of chest	4 00	....
93, 722	Dodge, William O	do	wd. right leg	10 00	....
198, 009	Doll, John A	do	g. s. w. of right hip	4 00	Nov., 1881
164, 962	Hooker, James J	do	inj. to right eye & diar	12 00	Feb., 1880
125, 874	Galpin, Ebenezer	do	g. s. w. left forearm	4 00	Dec., 1873
11, 597	Howard, Abial G	do	bronchitis & p'thisis	8 00	....
189, 223	Hunter, John	Kidder	g. s. w. left thigh	2 00	May, 1881
25, 607	Carey, John	do	g. s. w. right thigh	6 00	....
125, 616	Cole, Lydia A	do	dep. mother	8 00	Mar., 1869
76, 429	McKee, Addison	do	injury to abdomen	17 00	....
187, 116	Plumb, William	do	g. s. w. right chest	20 00	Apr., 1881
37, 191	Wilson, James	do	g. s. w. left lung	18 00	....
192, 483	Brown, Hurlburt O	do	disease of eyes	8 00	July, 1881
53, 580	Benson, Alonzo P	do	wd. right side of face	18 00	....
151, 925	Colvin, John	Kingston	incised wd. of head	2 00	Mar., 1878
68, 230	Butts, Thomas J	do	g. s. w. right arm	18 00	....
190, 851	Mumpower, Alcana	do	g. s. w. left arm	1 00	June, 1881
168, 519	Smith, Mary	do	widow	8 00	Apr., 1875
108, 406	Ellis, John F	do	injury to abdomen	36 00	....
188, 388	Doak, William P	do	diar., dis. abd. vis. & lungs	8 00	May, 1881
134, 457	Hooker, Samuel	do	g. s. w. right arm	4 00	July, 1875
64, 372	Kantz, George	do	wd. right hand	18 00	....
48, 276	McClelland, Aram'tha	do	widow	8 00	....
29, 007	Scott, Laura	do	widow 1812	8 00	Apr., 1880
7, 688	Peddicord, Nancy	do	do	8 00	Aug., 1878
71, 855	Harman, Ables	do	erysipelas right arm	5 33⅓	Sept., 1866
197, 284	Clevenger, Lewis B	do	inj. head, l. shldr., arm, &c	6 00	Nov., 1881

DODGE FAMILY

MISSOURI—Continued.

CALDWELL COUNTY—Continued.

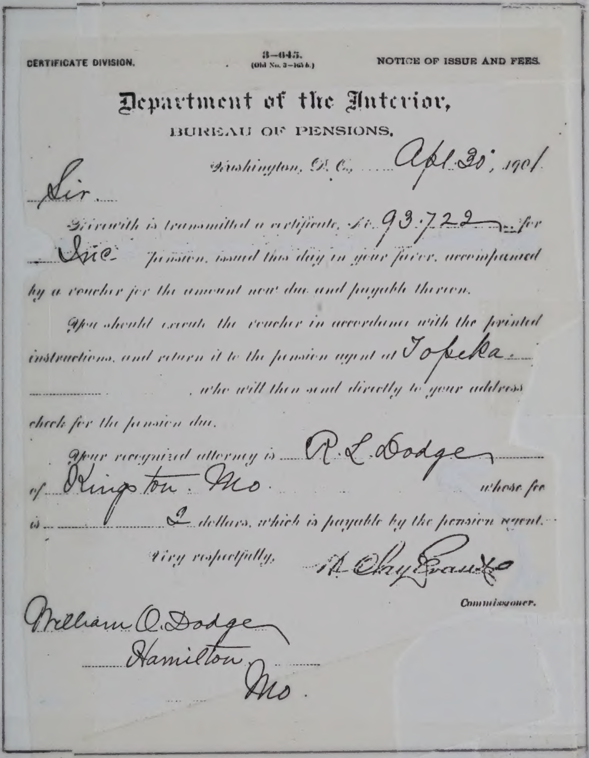
No. of certificate.	Name of pensioner.	Post-office address.	Cause for which pensioned.	Monthly rate.	Date of original allowance.
79, 097	Adams, John C	Kingston	chr. spinal meningitis	$50 00	....
109, 870	Sinclair, Thomas J	do	inj. to hand	6 00	Apr., 1871
206, 913	Stewart, William J	do	chro. diarrhea	6 00	Apr., 1882
171, 117	Edwards, Phebe	do	widow	8 00	Nov., 1875
4, 564	Johnson, George W	do	chr. bronchitis, diarr	8 00	....
215, 907	Cross, John A	Mirabile	inj. to spine & dis. of kidney	6 00	July, 1882
82, 682	Haworth, Isaac B	do	g. s. w. left thigh, &c	6 00	....
148, 961	Wilson, Martin V	do	ch. diar. & dis. of lungs	18 00	Oct., 1877
79, 924	Smith, Angelina	do	widow	8 00	....
181, 235	Quinn, Elizabeth	do	do	20 00	Jan., 1878
208, 935	Platt, John P	do	inj. of left knee	4 00	May, 1882
223, 596	Mylar, Isaac S	do	g. s. w. left heel	2 00	Dec., 1882
138, 497	Lankford, Elias	do	g. s. w. left hip	6 00	....
207, 166	Clark, Thomas	do	ch. diar., scurvy, &c	6 00	Apr., 1882
208, 102	Brooks, Martin	do	atrophy & paralysis of legs	4 00	May, 1882
10, 305	Strope, George	do	surv. 1812	8 00	Dec., 1871
25, 744	Wilson, Clarissa	do	widow 1812	8 00	July, 1879
48, 544	Boyd, William J	do	wd. right shoulder	4 00	....
105, 307	Cox, Marinda	Nettleton	widow	8 00	Dec., 1867
14, 918	Arms, Maria	do	widow 1812	8 00	Jan., 1879
160, 788	Kelly, Joseph	do	disease of lungs	6 00	June, 1879
95, 847	Snoad, Ruth	do	dep. mother	8 00	June, 1867
166, 958	Kelmel, John	Polo	asthma	8 00	Apr., 1880
104, 663	Pollard, John	do	g. s. w. right leg	8 00	....
133, 330	Blann, Isabell	Proctorville	widow	8 00	Aug., 1869
75, 396	Hibner, Nicholas	do	g. s. w. right leg	12 00	....
127, 054	Esles, John M	do	g. s. w. r. scapula, knee, &c	8 00	....
115, 965	Hawk, John A	do	torpedo wd. of head	8 00	....

CALLAWAY COUNTY.

No. of certificate.	Name of pensioner.	Post-office address.	Cause for which pensioned.	Monthly rate.	Date of original allowance.
11, 112	Boyd, Jno	Auxvasse	surv. 1812	$8 00	Jan., 1872
17, 980	Ellen, Elizabeth	do	widow 1812	8 00	Feb., 1879
192, 327	Kinworthy, Elisha	Barkersville	chr. rheumatism	2 00	July, 1881
127, 022	Oliver, Pheby	Cedar City	widow	8 00	Apr., 1869
119, 609	McKinney, Wm. B	do	wd. of rt. shoulder	6 00	Oct., 1872
129, 428	Adams, Sarah	do	widow	8 00	May, 1869
197, 890	Ferguson, Luke	do	minors	12 00	Dec., 1882
4, 019	Hughes, Absalom	do	wd. of bth. legs below knee	12 00	....
32, 330	Games, Patsey W	Concord	widow 1812	8 00	Apr., 1882
8, 460	Hyten, Stephen H	Fulton	surv. 1812	8 00	Nov., 1871
22, 241	Hook, Cynthia Ann	do	widow 1812	8 00	Apr., 1879
31, 773	Vinson, Betty L	do	do	8 00	May, 1881
30, 189	Herring, Lucy	do	do	8 00	Aug., 1880
28, 227	Glover, Susan	do	do	8 00	Dec., 1879
151, 027	Harrison, Ann	do	widow	8 00	June, 1871
180, 364	Dunlap, Parmelia	do	do	8 00	Mar., 1878
148, 217	Plummer, Jno. W	do	dis. of heart	12 75	Sept., 1877
85, 871	Parker, Wm. A	do	g. s. w. of lft. arm	8 00	....
28, 229	Burditt, Elizabeth	do	widow 1812	8 00	Dec., 1879
181, 899	Berry, Milly	do	dep. mother	8 00	Aug., 1878
29, 330	Bradley, Nancy	do	widow	8 00	Sept., 1864
125, 477	Bullard, Ellen	do	do	8 00	Mar., 1869
122, 479	Titus, Jno. M	do	chr. bron. & hypertr'y heart	12 00	....
105, 065	Reed, Jno. H	do	inj. to abdomen & diarrhea	20 00	Aug., 1870
195, 704	Seibert, Thos	do	g. s. w. of lft. hip	4 00	Sept., 1881
138, 571	Bass, Minor	do	rheumatism	8 00	Mar., 1876
89, 474	Bysfield, Frank B	do	wd. of lft. thigh	8 00	....
194, 079	Carson, Julia A	do	widow	8 00	Jan., 1882
135, 020	Wiggs, Sarah	do	do	8 00	....
71, 034	Craigs, Francis A	do	do	8 00	....
17, 003	Cheatham, Ewd. L	do	wd. near spine	18 00	....
3, 234	Gillmore, Wm	do	wd. l. scapula by cannon ball.	8 00	....
91, 663	Holt, Harrison	do	wd. of lft. shoulder	8 00	....
77, 773	Dunkelberger, Edward	Guthrie	dis. of eyes	6 00	Feb., 1867
111, 943	Bradley, Margaret E	Ham's Prairie	widow	8 00	Apr., 1868
153, 097	Duncan, Eliza	Holt's Summit	do	8 00	Aug., 1871
93, 399	McSchooler, Levi	do	dis. of lungs	12 00	....
197, 088	Branham, Louisa	do	widow	8 00	Aug., 1882
20, 446	Palmer, Joel	McCredie	surv. 1812	8 00	Mar., 1873
37, 777	Miller, Mary K	Millersburgh	widow 1812	8 00	Dec., 1882
7, 935	Adcock, Joel J	do	surv. 1812	8 00	Nov., 1871
151, 772	Craig, Andrew J	New Bloomfield	wd. of rt. forearm	8 00	Mar., 1878
29, 181	Gray, Martha C	do	widow 1812	8 00	Apr., 1880
23, 402	Davis, James	do	surv. 1812	8 00	July, 1878

DODGE FAMILY

Below: Some papers received by William O. Dodge and his widow when they tried to receive an increase in government benefits due wounded Civil War veterans. (The R.L. Dodge below and an Erastus Dodge in C.Co. History no relation and were not shown in the Dodge Genealogy.)



CERTIFICATE DIVISION. 3—645. (Old No. 3—165 b.) NOTICE OF ISSUE AND FEES.

Department of the Interior,

BUREAU OF PENSIONS,

Washington, D. C., Apl 30, 1901

Sir

Herewith is transmitted a certificate, No. 93722 for Inc. pension, issued this day in your favor, accompanied by a voucher for the amount now due and payable thereon.

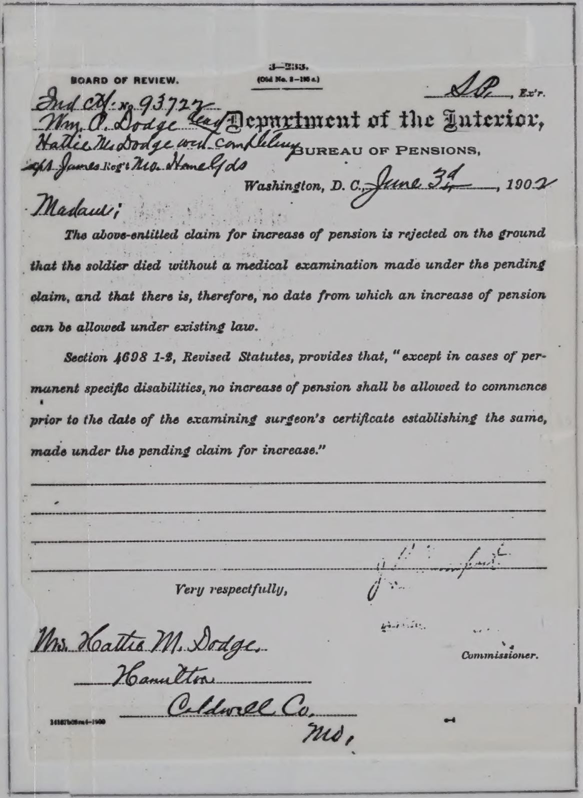
You should execute the voucher in accordance with the printed instructions, and return it to the pension agent at Topeka, who will then send directly to your address check for the pension due.

Your recognized attorney is R. L. Dodge of Kingston Mo. whose fee is 2 dollars, which is payable by the pension agent.

Very respectfully,

H. Clay Evans
Commissioner.

William O. Dodge
Hamilton
Mo.



BOARD OF REVIEW. 3—253. (Old No. 3—186 a.) S.P. Ex'r.

Ind Ctf. No. 93722
Wm. O. Dodge dec'd
Hattie M. Dodge wid. completing
Capt. James Reg't Mo. Home Gds

Department of the Interior,

BUREAU OF PENSIONS,

Washington, D. C., June 3d, 1902

Madam;

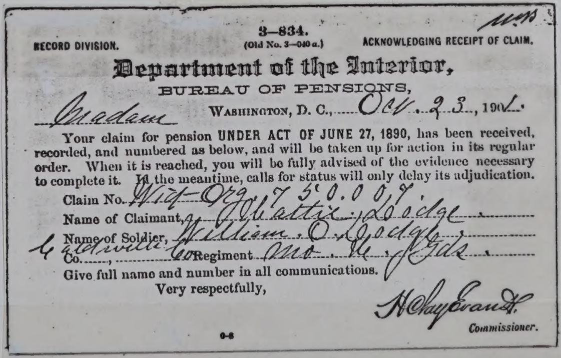
The above-entitled claim for increase of pension is rejected on the ground that the soldier died without a medical examination made under the pending claim, and that there is, therefore, no date from which an increase of pension can be allowed under existing law.

Section 4698 1-2, Revised Statutes, provides that, "except in cases of permanent specific disabilities, no increase of pension shall be allowed to commence prior to the date of the examining surgeon's certificate establishing the same, made under the pending claim for increase."

Very respectfully,

Commissioner.

Mrs. Hattie M. Dodge
Hamilton
Caldwell Co.
Mo.



M.B.

RECORD DIVISION. 3—834. (Old No. 3—040 a.) ACKNOWLEDGING RECEIPT OF CLAIM.

Department of the Interior,

BUREAU OF PENSIONS,

Madam WASHINGTON, D. C., Oct. 23, 1901.

Your claim for pension UNDER ACT OF JUNE 27, 1890, has been received, recorded, and numbered as below, and will be taken up for action in its regular order. When it is reached, you will be fully advised of the evidence necessary to complete it. In the meantime, calls for status will only delay its adjudication.

Claim No. Wid. Org. 750.007.
Name of Claimant, Hattie Dodge.
Name of Soldier, William O. Dodge.
Co. Caldwell Co. Regiment Mo. H. Gds.

Give full name and number in all communications.

Very respectfully,

H. Clay Evans
Commissioner.

0-8

EMMA ADELIA AND FAMILY

Emma Adelia Dodge[8] the youngest child of Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge was born 9 March 1841 in Summerhill, Cayuga Co., New York. Her favorite childhood playmate was brother Billy, whom she tried the best she could to keep up with. You've already read about the grapevine incident. Emma was definitely a young tomboy, also a skillful horsewoman. She loved horses and grew up in the saddle--sidesaddle, that is.

Back in the 1860's women and girls rode sidesaddle because of their long skirts and dresses. There were still occasions when hoop skirts were worn, especially for extra dressup affairs, though the hoops were taken off for riding horses. Many stories have been repeated, with awe, about Emma galloping her horse, riding sidesaddle, which would certainly require a great more skill than doing it in a regular saddle. Of course her parents did not approve of such antics but that does not seem to have stopped her. It appears she did not always confide in her elders, but do girls nowadays? Apparently she did all right in school, and took direction very well in one way--she was an exquisite seamstress. Her father being a minister undoubtedly broadened her social contacts.

Emma seems to have attracted several beaus growing up, but instead of telling her parents about all of them, she gigglingly confided in her girlfriends. People in Kingston loved to socialize. In the very early days many of the homes were of logs, with blankets or curtains often used instead of at least some of the walls. Such a custom certainly seems quaint nowadays, but for the early settlers, in the days before central heating, it was a very practical solution. Children peeking behind curtains would have been considered a grave social error, resulting in good spankings.

On one occasion a boy who had a crush on Emma was showing off, trying to get her attention. That boy obviously was not her choice of the moment. Encouraged by her girlfriends, she did her best to ignore him, so he became even more boisterous and fell behind one of the curtains. Emma was pretty embarrassed by the incident and her brothers teased her. She and her friends thought he was "just awful" for doing that, and pretty dumb besides.

Though there was really no scarcity of young men in the area, when Emma was about 18 she became attracted to an older widower in his late 30's, over twice her age, who joined her father's congregation in 1859, Dr. Lemuel Dunn.

Dwight and Lydia did not really know how to handle the situation. They could find no fault with the idealistic Dr. Dunn's character. Everyone knew he was a fine man, and brilliant besides. But they really had hoped she would find a nice young man her own age. Though they did not not encourage the relationship, they knew better than to forbid it, for Emma was a strong-minded girl.

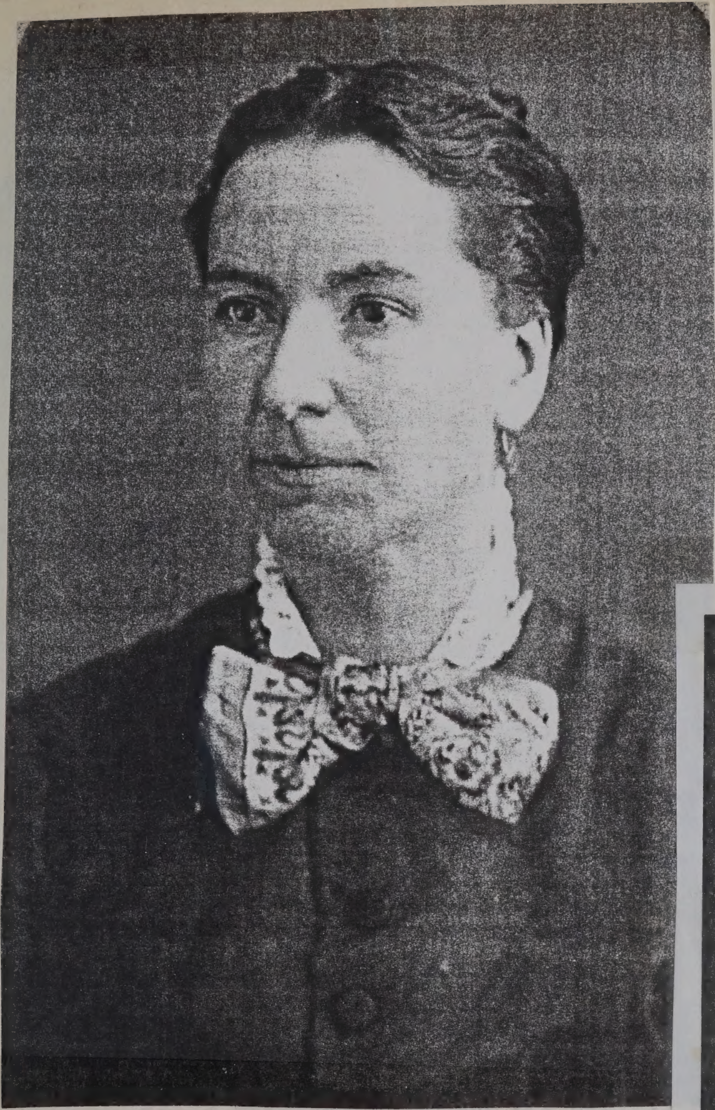
Lemuel's first wife had been Sarah McCoy, born 7 September 1820, daughter of the late Rev. Rice McCoy, a pioneer Baptist preacher and his wife, Mahala (Pound) McCoy. Her father died in 1836. Lemuel had come to Washington County, Indiana, with his mother and some of his siblings a few years after the death of his father in rural Harrodsburg, Kentucky, in 1828. He and Sarah were married there on 14 November 1839. Both of them were 19 years old, a common age to get married in those years. Probably their oldest daughter, Mahala Cynthia, was born there before they moved to Ray County, Missouri, in 1841 where his older brother George, a young attorney, lived.

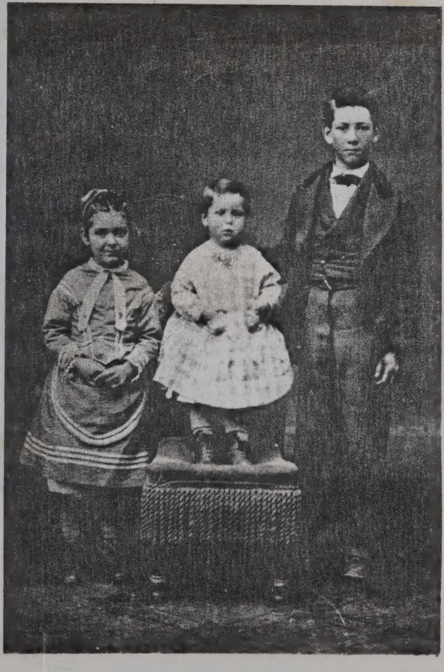
They emigrated to Missouri with the intention of owning a farm, but Lemuel went through a period of failing health and limited endurance which led him to seek medical treatment and also the study of medicine. Becoming a doctor in those years was a great deal simpler than it is today. After having completed an academic education--which he had already done in Kentucky--one studied medical textbooks for a while and convinced a competent practicing physician of one's basic medical knowledge, then entered into an apprenticeship program working in a doctor's office under his direct tutelage. When you learned enough you graduated. Writer does not know whom he studied under, but it was evidently in Grundy and Ray Counties, Missouri, likely in Richmond.

Upon graduation he moved to the area that became Kingston and hung out his shingle announcing his new medical practice. He had a special interest in the new town--his brother, Judge George Washington Dunn and two other men became responsible for establishing Kingston as the county seat, and even ordered the town laid out, according to the Caldwell County history, and as mentioned on a previous page.

The Dodges came from New York State to that same vicinity in that same year, 1846, and doubtless knew each other well. Dr. Dunn, who had to get around quite a bit to make housecalls, probably patronized Rev. Dwight Dodge's blacksmith business for household necessities and buggy parts, and so on while if someone was bad sick in the Dodge household the good doctor probably treated that person. Undoubtedly Dodge and Dunn children attended the same school. Both families were well liked and respected in the community.

The first courthouse, according to reports, was not much to look at, but at least it was better than the old school building they had used at Far West. The courthouse, built around 1843 according to a book about old courthouses, was 1½ stories high, constructed of logs, and stood on the south side of Main Street opposite the City Square, which may have been a sort of village green at first. It was replaced in either 1847 or 1854 (both dates are claimed by different sources) by a nicer two-story brick building on the public square facing south. It was used by civic as well as church groups for all kinds of meetings including Sunday services, not just for court.





Above Emma Adelia Dodge Dunn as a young matron.
Right Her three oldest children, Mary Lydia, John, and Dwight Dunn

There were no railroads west of the Mississippi yet. Dr. Dunn was anxious for his area to be one of the first served, so he made stump speeches, organized public meetings, and gathered signatures for a petition to the legislature to allow contact with the railroad companies about lines and depots in Caldwell County, enabling local farmers to market their surplus products. That activity led to his election in 1850 as Representative to the State Legislature on the Whig ticket, as the person best suited to carry out those goals. While in office he got in touch with the counties along the desired routes and persuaded them to grant alternate sections requested by the railroads for right-of-ways. Another bill he sponsored led the State of Missouri to apportion overflowed and wetlands to the various counties for their own use.

In 1852, having accomplished his goals in such a short time, he ran for the office of Clerk of Caldwell County Courts, a position he preferred because it required less traveling. Two years later he ran for Clerk of Circuit Courts as well, successfully holding down both jobs simultaneously. His office was in the brick courthouse described on the previous page. All of the courts and county offices were on the ground floor, the second floor being unfinished and presumably available for other uses.

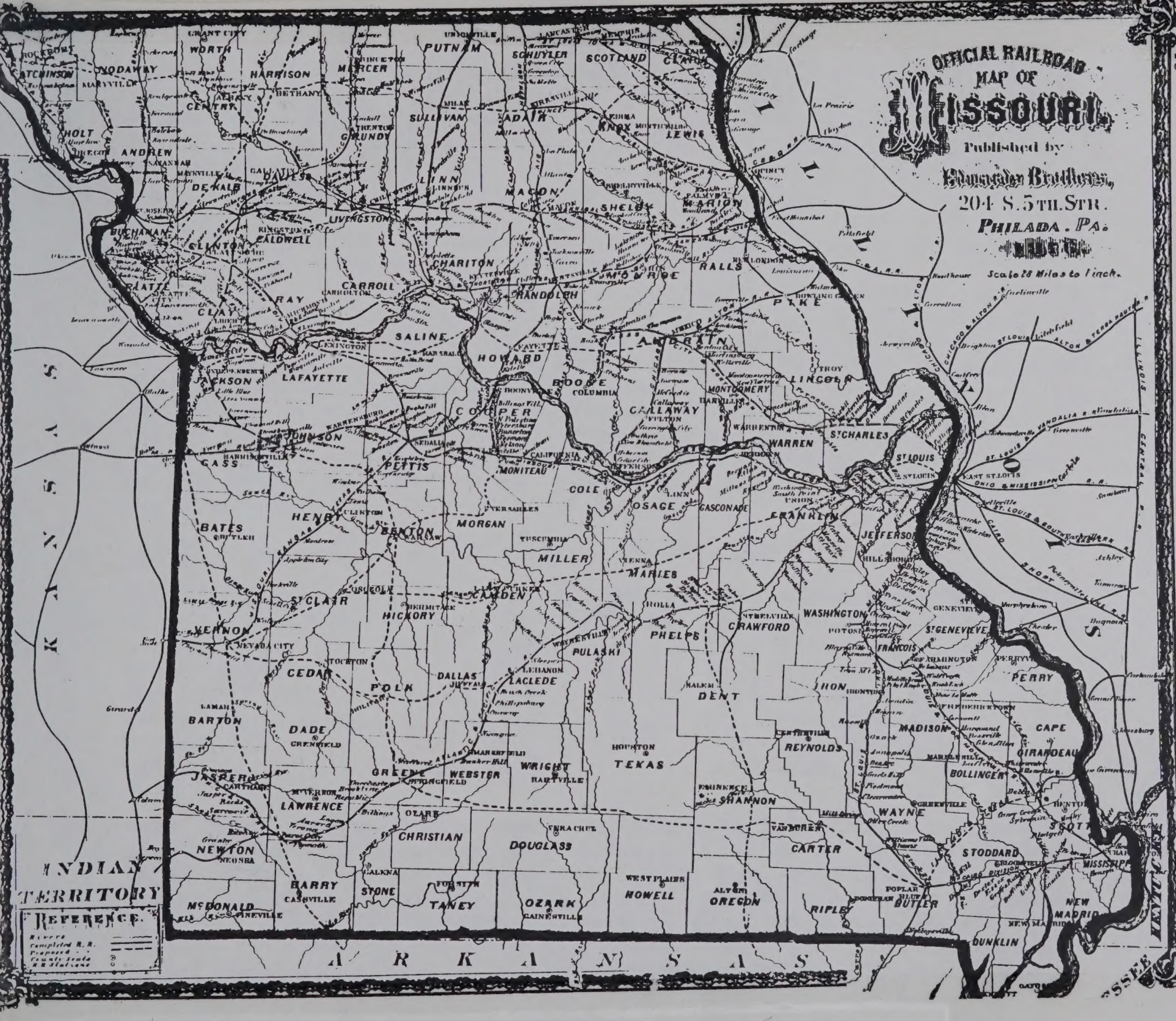
Lemuel, his first wife Sarah McCoy Dunn and their eight children seem to have had a happy family life. The family was popular in the Kingston area. But on 24 September 1858 Sarah passed away, leaving a large, grieving family. Writer does not know this as a fact, but it is possible Sarah had sometimes attended Rev. Dwight Dodge's Christian Church services. He and her late father, Baptist missionary Rev. Rice McCoy would have had very similar religious views. She undoubtedly had fond memories of her father and anything that reminded her of him would have appealed to her. Most likely the services were in the courthouse, since they had not yet bought their church building. In good weather they also held revival or "camp meetings" just as her father had done.

Though Lemuel was raised a Presbyterian, he had not officially joined any church as an adult, though he became a Master Mason at the lodge in Mirable in 1857. (Later he was member and Past Master of Kingston Lodge No. 118, A.F. & A.M.) Seeking solace in religion after Sarah's death may have motivated Lemuel to attend services. In 1859 he officially joined the Christian Church.

Soon thereafter he began to notice the Reverend's perky and attractive daughter. Before long young Emma was "smitten." While it was true Lemuel had a big family with at least one daughter a little older than herself, he still cut a dashing figure at age 39. He was tall, dark and muscular (six feet tall, 200 lbs) with warm, friendly brown eyes and the soft accent of a Kentucky gentleman. No matter that there had never been any Southerners in the family up to then--that made him all the more fascinating.

DODGE FAMILY

During Lemuel Dunn's term in the State Legislature, he was instrumental in getting a railroad line to establish stations in Caldwell County. An auxiliary line was supposed to come to Kingston but that did not come about as promised, thus diverting population to Hamilton. This map shows actual and proposed status in 1876.


OFFICIAL RAILROAD MAP OF MISSOURI
Published by
Edwards Brothers,
204 S. 5th. Str.
PHILADA. PA.
Scale 18 Miles to 1 inch.
REFERENCE.
Rivers
Completed R.R.
Proposed
County Seats
R.R. Stations
KANSAS
INDIAN TERRITORY
ARKANSAS
ILLINOIS
IOWA
KENTUCKY
TENNESSEE
ATCHINSON
NODAWAY
WORTH
HARRISON
MERCER
PUTNAM
SCHUYLER
SCOTLAND
CLARK
HOLT
ANDREW
GENTRY
DAVIESS
GRUNDY
SULLIVAN
ADAIR
KNOX
LEWIS
DE KALB
LIVINGSTON
LINN
MACON
SHELBY
MARION
BUCHANAN
CLINTON
CALDWELL
KINGSTON
CHARITON
MONROE
RALLS
PLATTE
CLAY
RAY
CARROLL
RANDOLPH
PIKE
JACKSON
LAFAYETTE
SALINE
HOWARD
BOONE
AUDRAIN
LINCOLN
MONTGOMERY
CALLAWAY
COOPER
JOHNSON
PETTIS
MONITEAU
COLE
WARREN
ST. CHARLES
ST. LOUIS
CASS
HENRY
BENTON
MORGAN
MILLER
OSAGE
GASCONADE
FRANKLIN
JEFFERSON
BATES
ST. CLAIR
HICKORY
CAMDEN
MARIES
PHELPS
CRAWFORD
WASHINGTON
ST. GENEVIEVE
ST. FRANCOIS
PERRY
VERNON
CEDAR
POLK
DALLAS
LACLEDE
PULASKI
DENT
IRON
MADISON
CAPE GIRARDEAU
BARTON
DADE
GREENE
WEBSTER
WRIGHT
TEXAS
REYNOLDS
BOLLINGER
JASPER
LAWRENCE
CHRISTIAN
DOUGLASS
SHANNON
WAYNE
SCOTT
NEWTON
CARTER
STODDARD
MISSISSIPPI
BARRY
STONE
TANEY
OZARK
HOWELL
OREGON
RIPLEY
BUTLER
NEW MADRID
McDONALD
DUNKLIN

From: An Illustrated Historical Atlas of Caldwell County, Missouri
by Edwards Brothers of Mo. (Philadelphia) (1876)(Repr.1984)
(Photocopied at Mormon Library, Salt Lake City Oct 1996-
US/Can 977.8185 E 7i)

Dwight and Lydia had very mixed emotions about their youngest child's interest in a man twice her age. Though he was older, on the other hand he was kind, financially secure, brilliant and idealistic. As far as character alone was concerned, one could not ask for better.

Whenever she could find any pretext at all--though sometimes it was pretty thin, Emma would put on a pretty dress and bonnet, and mount the sidesaddle of her horse, then ride properly into town, hoping she might "chance" to meet Lemuel. Like in the song in "My Fair Lady" -- "We walk down the street on the chance that we'll meet, and we meet but not really by chance."

Dr. Dunn's family all liked her, though some of the older ones may secretly have thought to themselves that she was a little young. They were too well bred to hurt anyone's feelings--a characteristic they shared with their father. Little four-year old Marion soon followed her around admiringly, and wanted her to play with him. One of the family stories says that Marion was given a pretty new pony by his father. He could hardly wait to show it to Emma, and how nicely he could ride. When she saw the little animal she told the boy how much she admired it. Sweet little Marion, wanting to please her, said, "You can have my pony if you want it." Emma hugged the little boy. She thought Marion was just adorable. She liked them all.

Children of Lemuel, Jr. and Sarah (McCoy) Dunn:

Cynthia (~~Mahala?~~)	b.	1840	m. ~~14 Mar 1875~~	~~Matison Owens~~ ? [illegible]
[illegible] COE Sgt [illegible] Rice Allen d 33 90.	08 Aug	1842-21 [illegible]	1876 06 Sep 1866	Martha J. Stephens [illegible]
Almira Catherine	07 Feb	1844	07 May 1865	Richard D. Sackman
Sarah Melinda		1846	25 Sep 1875	Joseph R. McClellan
Ann Hazeltine	15 Nov	1847	28 Jun 1866	Walker Miller
George Washington		1849 } to Calif		died ~~young?~~
Lemuel III		1851 }		died ~~young~~
Marion	26 Apr	1855		died age 18

That first line ~~may be~~ is wrong. A Mahala Dunn did marry as indicated. It would have been natural for Sarah to have named her first child Mahala for her mother as they named Rice for her father. My mother thought Cynthia married a Jones, which sounds like Owens if you say it fast. (The 1870 census does not show her with her father's family, nor does it show any Mr. Jones with wife Cynthia.) Mamma describes Cynthia as a very high-strung, nervous lady who had a tendency to "flit about" but was pious and warm-hearted, very likeable. Sarah Melinda was always called "Sis," or "Aunt Sis." Almira was known as "Kate" and they ran a grocery store. Her husband was a Civil War vet. Rice married and had a nice family but the other boys may have died young, two before their father. Lemuel did, and Mamma thinks Marion died at age 18. This writer recalls visiting some of Grandma's half-sisters in Kingston as a child, but was too young to remember much. Would greatly appreciate any more information or corrections.

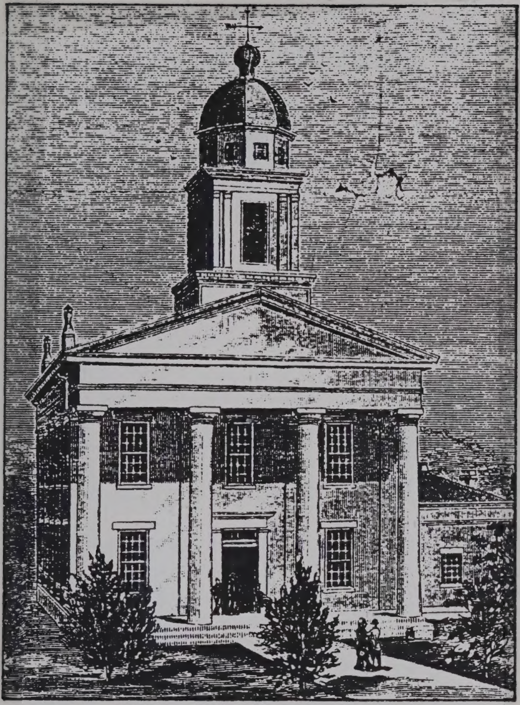
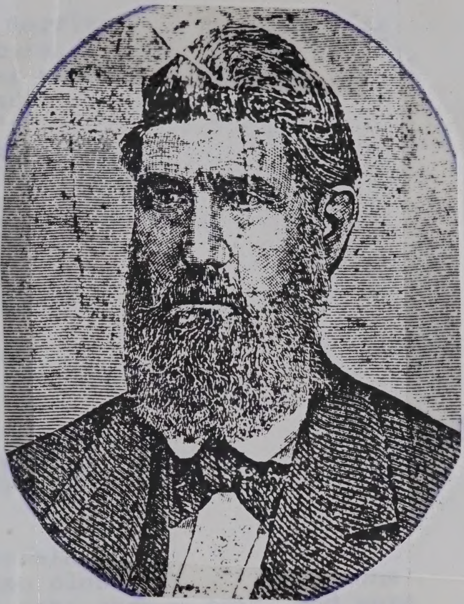


Fig. 1. Caldwell County Courthouse, 1860-1896.
(From: *Kingston Times*, Dec. 5, 1890.)



Above Right--Judge Lemuel Dunn
Above Left--The courthouse as it appeared when he practiced there.

Below--Lemuel's brother, Judge George W. Dunn of Richmond. The Dunn brothers' idealistic nature is typified by one of George's poems praising the American judicial system.

THE ERMINE AND THE HARP.

The Ermine's hue of spotless white
  Invokes the wearer's earnest ken,
As law and equity unite
  To shield and bless the sons of men;
For heaven-born Truth by right prevails
  And baffles every crafty scheme,
When Justice holds the impartial scales
  And Mercy's tears bedew the beam.

Fraud writhes beneath the Jurist's feet,
  And Falsehood from his presence flies,
Twin sisters these that dare not meet
  The piercing glances of his eyes;
And fetters that the strong apply
  To feeble limbs are snapped in twain,
And wrong's foul emblems scattered lie
  Around the bondman's broken chain.

O bring my Harp! Its chords shall send
  Exultant notes to greet all ears,
Notes whose harmonies will blend
  With music sounding from the spheres;
For right has triumphed over wrong,
  And Justice holds unbroken sway;
The victory demands a song,
  A sweet song that will live for aye.

On 31 January 1860 Emma Adelia Dodge married Lemuel Dunn, Jr., born 2 January 1820 in rural Harrodsburg, Mercer Co., Kentucky the 5th of seven children. His father was the late Major Lemuel Dunn, Sr., a fuller and farmer by trade, who went there in 1806 from Southwest Virginia. Major Dunn's father was Michael Dunn, "of Irish parentage but a native of Virginia, and a noble defender of the American Colonies during the Revolution." Lemuel's mother was Sarah (Read) Campbell, daughter of John Campbell, "also of Irish extraction and also a soldier in the Revolutionary War."

(In much later years, my Grandma, Mary Lydia (Dunn) White used to say, laughingly to us kids, "My Grandma was a Camel!")

The next family story is about an incident that occurred to Dwight and Lydia right after their youngest child, Emma, got married. In those days, because of the long time it took to travel between towns with poor roads and all, it was the custom to stay overnight with friends along the way. People in rural areas, especially, were inclined to feel isolated, happy for a break in the monotony, and anxious to hear all the news.

Dwight was often begged to go on preaching trips to isolated locations where there were no churches close, or at least none of that faith. They had occasion to make such a trip, and were especially eager to see a family of dear friends they were lonesome for, and to talk about old times. But when they got there, the friends were unexpectedly rather cool toward them. They were perplexed but started making small talk in an effort to break the ice. When the subject of Emma's marriage came up, they remarked that they guessed Lemuel, being older, would be very good to her. The friends snapped back, "Well, don't you think our son would have been good to her?" They were amazed and blurted out, "Why, we didn't even know he was interested!" After that the friends were cordial, just as before.

So much for Emma's claim that she would probably be an old maid if she didn't marry Lemuel. Obviously she didn't tell her parents everything.

We can only wonder what the first few years of Emma and Lemuel's marriage were like. It was told that they were active socially and politically. They were especially enthralled over attending a rally at St. Joseph to hear President Abraham Lincoln speak. They were strong Lincoln supporters, and very impressed. It would be especially interesting to know how she fit into that family composed of so many step-children, most of whom were not far from her own age. None of them were in a hurry to get married, either, unless Cynthia married earlier than writer has discovered. The first to marry was Kate, five years later. Though Emma was technically the lady of the house, she certainly was in no position to tell other young adults what to do. We are told, however, that there was harmony in that house, so they must have worked it out.

Culturally Emma and Lemuel and the others reflected their period in history. They were very prim and proper Victorians, with all the high-flown ideas and prudery of that era. I don't know if the Dodges behaved in that same way, but expect they did. While growing up, I used to think elderly members of my family got their exaggerated moralistic speech and behavior from the Dodge's Puritan or Pilgrim background, especially because Great-Great Grandpa Dwight Dodge was a minister. Now that I know more about history, I know better than to blame it on the Pilgrims--who were moralistic, it is true, but their speech as revealed in unexpurgated form in old court documents and so on was often so explicit as to be considered almost pornographic, actually banned from some libraries years ago. They unblushingly said exactly what they meant! No, the Victorians were simply products of their time, not an earlier time. Possibly the Dodges, and certainly the Dunns, were prim and proper Victorians.

Grandma, Mary Lydia (Dunn) White, often said she did not allow any rough talk, and certainly not swearing, in her house. She cited her father as a shining example. "Pa only swore once in his life, when he got so excited and angry he could not stop himself, and said 'Darn it!'"

Writer's sister and her husband, Allan and Billie Gene (Hansen) Pringle, as well as myself, have been searching for many years for more data on the early Dunns or Campbells. We are not at all satisfied with the amount learned, but we have discovered enough to know that Major Lemuel and Sarah Campbell Dunn set very high standards for themselves and their seven children, of whom George was third and Lemuel, Jr. fifth.

The parents were Presbyterians. The American Presbyterian Church, with help from people in Edinburgh, Scotland, stressed literacy from the very beginning, and tried to provide schools or teachers for their people even in the mountain valleys, because they wanted them to read the Bible to save their souls. That church founded Princeton in 1745. Later they sponsored Transylvania University in Kentucky where George got his law degree, though he had to clerk at a store in Nicholasville and also work as a tutor to get college money.

Major Dunn died in 1828 when Lemuel was only eight. His will was that of a prosperous but not rich man. Nevertheless, his inventory included a desk and 50 books! For those days that's a lot of books. In no way would a family like that be satisfied with uneducated sons, even though his premature death limited the available funds. The children received primary educations in their immediate neighborhood, then were sent to Cane Run Academy in Mercer County to finish their secondary education.

It appears that the Kentucky family probably participated in religious revivals and camp meetings so popular in their area in the early 1800's. Some of the Dunn's idealism may have been fostered in those surroundings. Perhaps the Campbells were even more involved in revivals than the Dunns. Both families called themselves "Irish" but it is rather obvious they were descended from Scots who settled in Ireland about the same time the Dodge's settled in America. Having lived there about a century or so, they considered themselves Irish. Campbell is certainly a Scotch name, though there were ancient Dunns in England and Ireland as well as Scotland, who all settled in Ulster.

As for the Major and Sarah, it is hard to know whether they, also acted like Victorians. I would guess they were born a little soon for that but had overly idealistic ideas that fostered their sons' way of thinking. Whatever the case, as you will see, Lemuel was too idealistic, civic-minded and trusting for the good of his widow and younger children.

Getting back to Lemuel, Jr. and Emma, they had been married only a little over two months--on 19 April 1860, to be exact--when a fire consumed the Courthouse at Kingston and almost all of the Court and County records he had cared for so carefully. He was crestfallen by the awful news. Worse yet, the authorities were pretty sure arsonists had set the blaze but they could not prove it, so the crime went unpunished.

In 1860, for the county's third courthouse $20,000 was appropriated for a new building to be completed by September 1861. It seems parts were utilized before the whole was completed. It was a temple-style building, "a large commodious two-story brick...with an old colonial portico in front...much admired for its antique and quaint architecture." It was built in much the same style as the Lafayette Co. Courthouse in Lexington and the Ray Co. Courthouse in Richmond (where Judge G. W. Dunn was on the bench) and constructed by the same builder. Photocopy of a drawing of that building appears on one of these pages. (PS--on 28 November 1896, several years after Lemuel's death, his records were again destroyed when this courthouse, also, was burned. The present courthouse was then constructed.)

When the Whig party disbanded, Great Grandpa became a Republican in spite of the fact that his brother was a Democrat. (Before I forget to mention it, each of them named a son for the other.) Lemuel and Emma admired Republican President Abraham Lincoln. They attended a rally in St. Joseph, Missouri, and heard him speak. That was a big occasion in their lives. Emma, an excellent seamstress, stitched a small flag to take to the rally. Mamma, Ada (White) Yoakum, still has the flag, which she keeps stored in a box, but it is now starting to crumble with age. When I was little I used to stare at it on those rare occasions when it was brought out. The stitching is the tiniest and most evenly

W. A. ARNOTE DIED SATURDAY MORNING

Wesley A. Arnote, 61, prominent farmer west of Polo died in St. Joseph's hospital in Kansas City Saturday morning, May 10, after a two weeks illness. 1952

Funeral services were held Monday afternoon at the Prairie Ridge church, conducted by the pastor, Rev. Wilbur Holman. Burial was in the adjoining cemetery. Arrangements were in charge of the Clark funeral service of Kingston.

Mr. Arnote is survived by his wife, Mrs. Gertie Arnote of the home, and two daughters, Mrs. Marie Herod of Polo, and Mrs. Allene Seidel of Swisshome, Oregon, and two grandchildren; also two brothers, Frank and Clarence Arnote of Polo, and two half-brothers, Kelly Arnote of Polo and Oliver Arnote of Cameron.

Mr. Arnote was born in Caldwell county July 9, 1890, the son of Alfred and Chloe Arnote. He was widely known as a successful farmer and stockman. He served two terms as a judge of the county court, and was a stockholder in the farmers Bank of Polo.

Mr. Arnote had been a member of the local Masonic lodge for many years and Masonic rites were held at the grave.

OBITUARY OF MRS. HOWELL

Eldora Miller was born February 1, 1858 near Kingston, Caldwell county, Missouri and departed this life January 29, 1932.

At the age of twenty-four years she was married to J. F. Howell, also of Caldwell county.

To this union two sons were born, James Carey and Charles Clarence, both of the home.

At the age of about thirty years she was converted and joined the M. E. church South, of Cottonwood, where her membership remained until death.

She has lived her entire life in this community, her birth and death occuring on the same farm.

She was a devoted mother and loving companion and until failing health prevented led a very busy, useful life.

She leaves to mourn her loss, her husband, two sons, and one grandson, two great grandchildren, and one sister, a host of neighbors and friends.

Funeral services were held at the home Sunday afternoon, conducted by Rev. R. M. Wingate, pastor of the Cottonwood church. Interment was in the Kingston cemetery.

CARD OF THANKS

We wish to express our sincere gratitude to our friends and neighbors for their helpful kindness during the sickness and death of our beloved wife and mother.

J. F. Howell
Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Howell
Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Howell
Eldon Howell and family.

PASSING OF MRS. LEMUEL DUNN

Emma A., daughter of Dwight and Lydia Dodge, was born in Summer Hill, New York, March 9, 1841, and died in Kingston, Sunday morning, January 31, 1932, the day of her 72nd wedding anniversary. At the age of nineteen she was united in marriage to Lemuel Dunn, well known in the law circles in early years.

Funeral services were held from the Christian church in Kingston, Monday afternoon. Mrs. Dunn was the last living charter member of this church, having affiliated 69 years ago.

DR. G. W. SHAW DIED SUDDENLY

President of Kidder Institute and Junior College for Forty Years.

Dr. G. W. Shaw, president of Kidder Institute and Junior College, died at his home in Kidder, Saturday after a brief illness. Feb. 1932

The funeral was held in the college chapel Monday and it is estimated about 1000 people attended.

Dr. Shaw had been at the head of the Institute for 43 years and was one of the most successful school promoters in the state. He was a great educator and gave his life to the building up of the great educational institution at Kidder which stands as a monument more enduring and valuable than could be erected in stone or marble.

His work in this part of the state, as well as in other states, can never be estimated or measured. Hundreds of young people have gone out of Kidder Institute and made a success in the higher walks of life, who would never have gone beyond the country school had it not been for Prof. Shaw's influence and the fine opportunity his school offered.

He had been in failing health for several years and a few months ago tendered his resignation as president and Rev. Guy L. Barns of Springfield, S. D., has been chosen as his successor, who was to take up the work in May, but will probably hasten his coming under the circumstances.

Breckenridge Bulletin

spaced I ever saw. It is so beautiful, I doubt that a microscope would reveal a flaw. This modern age has some marvellous things, but the time of needlework like that is long past. The age of machinery has spoiled us. Girls started to practice their needlework then practically in the cradle. The best examples were exquisite as a lovely painting. Her work was a joy to behold. I have seen other things she sewed, as well. The family said her sewing was as rapid as it was beautiful. Mamma used to watch her sew.

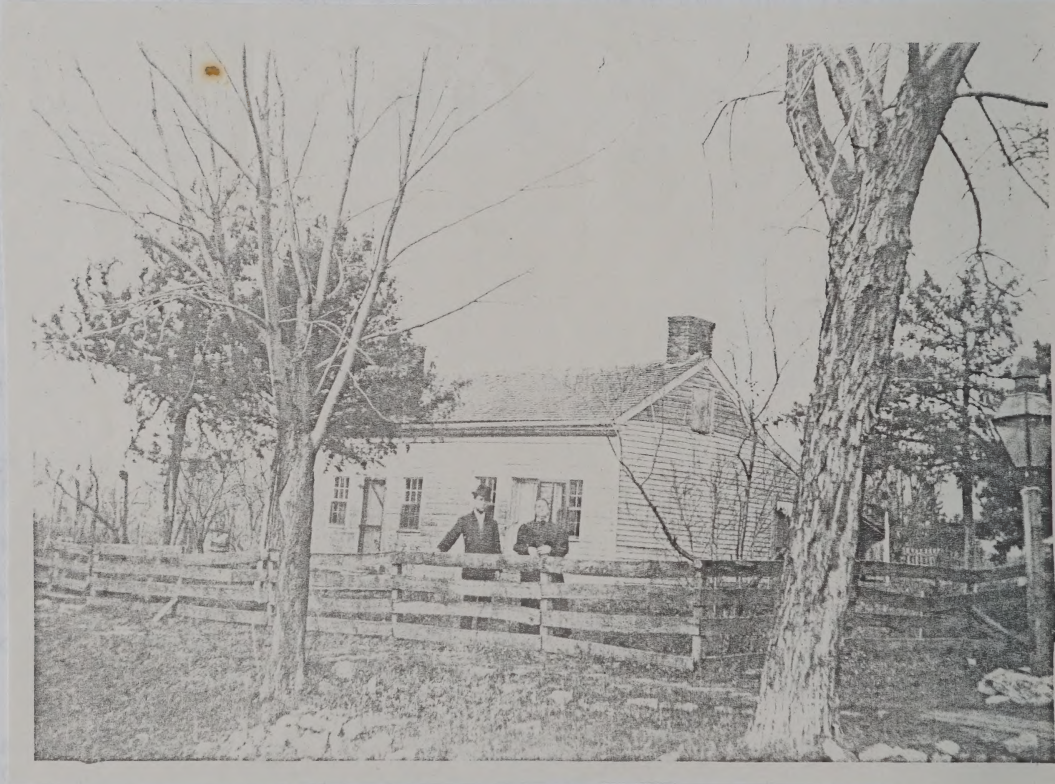
Emma and Lemuel did have a happy marriage. She enjoyed all the social activity and admired her handsome husband who not only was intelligent but always studying his books. While he was Clerk of Courts he made up his mind that eventually he wanted to become a lawyer.

Back then it evidently took longer to become a lawyer than a medical doctor--or it did in Lemuel's case. The way one became a physician back then was to first study one's books a while to acquire a theoretical background, and then go to work as an apprentice to some well established, experienced physician for a while. In spite of the ease with which he accomplished that, he must have had pretty good luck caring for patients. The reason I'm sure of that is that so many elderly people told me so around Kingston and at the church, who would just have said nothing had it been otherwise. Of course, nobody knew anything about germs in those days. That knowledge came after his death. The Dunns, nevertheless were fastidious people, so maybe keeping things so clean helped the healing.

Before this writer retired, I used to work in the court system in a large city. I've known a good many judges quite well. All of them, and every judge I ever heard of, was a well-respected lawyer first. Evidently in Civil War times that was not a requirement, for in 1862 Great Grandpa Dunn was elected Probate Judge on the Republican ticket, and served very successfully. He did have a pretty good background, however, for he had studied law for several years, always had his statute books with him for consultation, and it may also be supposed his previous experience as Clerk of Courts stood him in good stead.

In 1864 the couple's oldest son, Dwight Dunn, named for Emma's father, was born. Can you imagine the excitement in that home, with all the doting young aunts and uncles on hand. Do you think the little fellow was spoiled at first? I'm not sure whether it happened before or after the baby came, but during the Civil War Great Grandpa became a Curator of the University of Missouri, but he resigned in about a year, preferring to stay in Kingston and continue his studies to become an attorney. Being past the age when it was expected of him, he did not serve in the Civil War. I do not know if Rice, born in 1842, served or not. In 1865 Kate was married to veteran Richard Sackman.

I think this is Great Grandma Emma Dodge Dunn & youngest son Ben



CHILDREN OF REV. DWIGHT DODGE AND SECOND WIFE, LYDIA WOODMAN PEARCE:

1--Phebe Keziah Dodge(12 Oct 1831 Summerhill NY - 20 June 1847 Kingston MO)
Died age 15 years, 8 mos. the year after their arrival. Area then called "Blythe" or "Being."

2--Obadiah Morrill Dodge (22 May 1833 Summerhill NY-23 Mar 1899 MO)
m. about 1857 He was an express driver, own business.
Nancy Long (1840 MO- 1910)

Children:
1. Mary E "Mollie" Dodge (1858-) m 18 Apr 1878 Matthew Cannon
2. Florence "Flossie" (1861-)m (1) 10 Mar 1883 Jessee V. Allee
(2) Marsh
3. Robert Dodge (3 Jul 1863-7 Dec 1929)m____(Lona L?)McFall
(14 Feb 1868-5 Sep 1953)
4. Alice "Allie" (1865-) m ? Glaziner?
5. Francis "Fannie" (1868-) m 1 Jan 1884 David West
6. Gertrude(or Emma)(Feb 1870-) m ?C.W.Dolly? ?Vert Rogers?
7. Nancy "Nannie"(8 Jan 1876- m ? Dr. White?
8. Nettie (8 Jan 1876- m 16 Jan 1901 Sam McMasters

Nettie and Nancy were twins. There is a lot of confusion about the name of child #6--some census reports call her Gertrude, others Emma (both same birthdate). George Dodge seems to have called her Effie. It was he who suggested husbands named Glaziner, Dolly, Rodgers, and White--all unverified. Of all of Obadiah and Nancy's many children, only Robert Dodge was a boy.

3--Levi James Dodge (30 April 1835-03 Feb 1844)
Born and died at Summerhill, Cayuga Co. NY aged 8 years, 2 mos. 27 days. He slipped on the ice, landed backwards, went into a coma immediately. He died several hours later of a brain concussion.

4--Sarah C. Dodge (30 Apr 1837 Summerhill NY- 1912?California)
m. in 1850's____________(husband's name?)
Children: 1. 2. 3. 4-----

There were children. I have been unable to learn their names or that of her husband. They went overland to settle in California. One of the younger ones, then a baby, lost the vision in one eye (or the eye itself) when sand blew into it crossing the desert.

5--William O. "Billy" Dodge (7 Jan 1839 Summerhill NY-6 Sep 1901 Hamiltom)
m. about 1859 in Hamilton "R.M." or "Mariah" (Melissa Alexander??) Born 1842 IL according to 1860 census calling her "R.M." Evidently marriage annulled or divorced. He m.(2) about 1862 Hattie M.____ (11 June 1845 MO-6 Oct 1924 MO).

Child:
Sarah "Sallie" Dodge (1864-) m. G. William Crist & moved away. The Crists had two children, including a girl who fell on the ice and died the same way Billy's brother Levi had. Billy was a wounded Civil War veteran, later received pension. He was a constable, also drove express.

6--Emma Adelia Dodge (9 Mar 1841-31 Jan 1932)
m. 31 Jan 1860 Lemuel Dunn, Jr. as his second wife.
4 Children: Dwight, Mary Lydia, John and Benjamin. See Dunn chart for more details.

CHILDREN OF REV. DWIGHT DODGE AND FIRST WIFE, SUSAN MONROE:

1--Silas Dwight Dodge (25 Aug 1818 NY-1 Jan 1880 MO)
m. 5 May 1844 Cortland Co NY (and took Ox team to MO next month) Mary Ann Hull (21 July 1814-7 Oct 1885) daughter of David and Charlotte (Alvord) Hull. With them went Mary Ann's teenaged brother and other relatives, as she already had cousins in "Far West" Missouri.

Children:

1. Susanna K. Dodge (30 Aug 1845-14 Jan 1927)
   m. 1863 Franklin McCollum (1840-1911)
2. Dwight David Dodge (25 Dec 1846-23 Jan 1916)
   m (1) 27 Jan 1874 Lucy Cox (22 Oct 1854-11 May 1887)
   (2) 12 Jan 1904 Laura Scott(15 Feb 1867-29 Jan 1930)
3. Eunice C. Dodge (29 Oct 1848-7 July 1919)
   m. 22 Oct 1868 Fred C. Gibson (1845-1927)
4. Frances Nevada Dodge (12 Sep 1853-21 Oct 1920)
   m.(1) 2 Feb 1874 Nathaniel Clarkson (1849-1906)
   (2) 7 Jun 1911 Jackson Edminster (-)

Silas was the first of the family to "come west," encouraged by his wife. His father's family followed two years later. He and his brother John went to California during the famous Gold Rush, going overland but returning by steamship, having gone around the southern tip of South America. His successful farm was between Hamilton and Kingston.

2--Lucy Moriah Dodge (13 Mar 1820-Newport NH- 1889 Breckenridge MO)
m. about 1839 (near Homer NY?) Martin Streeter (1817-)

Children:

1. Ella Streeter	(1841-)	m.	28 Dec 1859	James Woosley (1833 OH-)
2. Evaline S. "	(1843-	(1)	15 Nov 1865	William Northrup
		(2)	after 1870	? Cranby?
3. Hattie J. "	(1847-	m.		
4. Martin Jr. "	(1849-		13 Apr 1871	Emma Vanwinkle(or Vanderpool?)
5. Horace "	(1851-			
6. Plumas "	(1857-			
7. Dwight F. "	(1859-		07 Mar 1883	Alicia A. Coit
8. Eugene "	(1864-			

Lucy and her husband did not join her relatives in Missouri until the mid 1850's, and when they did they brought several other Streeter families along with them. The first 5 children were born in NY. It is a little hard to check the records because Martin's kin gave their children many of the same first names. Martin Streeter was a brave Civil War captain. Reportedly Lucy had a hard time during the war, caring for a large family while he was away fighting, and her brothers tried to help out when they could.

3--Levi Freeman Dodge (15 Aug 1821-18 August 1822)

Little Levi was born and died in Sempronius, Cayuga Co., NY, age 1 year and three days. He was given the first name of his grandfather, Levi Dodge in New Hampshire, and the middle name of his his father's grandmother, Martha (Freeman) Dodge of Sturbridge, MA, the place little Levi's father Dwight was born, and where Dodges and other ancestors lived for many generations.

CHILDREN OF REV. DWIGHT DODGE AND FIRST WIFE, SUSAN MONROE (Cont'd)

4--John Freeman Dodge (4 May 1824 Sempronius NY-20 July 1885 Mirable MO)

m. late 1846 Far West MO
Louisa Mae Walters (10 Sep 1818-28 Jan 1902) b. Homer NY area, daughter of George and Mary (Alvord) Walters of New York State, who had followed Mormon leader Joseph Smith's group to the Mormon settlement at Far West. The Walters family did not choose to go with the others when they were expelled to Nauvoo, Illinois. It is unclear whetherthey remained Latter Day Saints and of which group, but old historical accounts say George Walters blended in with the "gentiles" and was well accepted by his new neighbors.

John Dodge's wife Louisa Mae was first cousin of Silas Dodge's wife Mary Ann Hull, their mothers being Alvord sisters. (This compiler believes the reason the Dodges went west to Missouri is that Mary Walters and her husband, George, wrote to her New York relatives telling of valuable cleared farmland which became available when the Mormons left.)

Children:
1. Mary L. Dodge (05 Dec 1847 MO-28 June 1909)
   m. 12 Jan 1880 James Frank Morris (13 Nov.1953-11 Jan 1914)
2. John Freeman Dodge, Jr. (11 Nov 1849-01 Dec 1863) died age 18.

The Morris family had two Children, Louise Morris Kennedy and Eugene Morris who married Elsie Rinkler.

John Freeman Dodge (who also bore for his middle name the maiden last name of his great grandmother) was a successful farmer and stock raiser. During the Civil War he was a County Court judge. Family tradition says that he accompanied his brother Silas overland to California during the Gold Rush, and that he entrusted Silas with over $10,000 which was buried under the staircase of Silas' log home during the Civil War. Banks were not safe from roving bands of Rebels.

5--Lydia Susanna Dodge (13 July 1830 Locke NY-01 Nov 1860 California)

m. in the 1850's, in Missouri

____________DeHaven (-)

Children:
1. DeHaven
2.
3. etc.

There were children, likely several. The DeHavens and her sister, Sarah C. (Dodge)________(Last Name Unknown) and family went together with a wagon train overland to settle in California. Sarah lived to old age, or almost, but Lydia DeHaven was only thirty when she died, "in Call," according to the family Bible, which does not give her wedding date or the first name of her husband.

P.S. It would be nice to fill in more data on Dodges and their descendants but this compiler is not terribly dissatisfied with the amount learned about the children except for Sarah C. (Dodge)________and Lydia S. (Dodge) DeHaven. It is very frustrating not to know more about the sisters who went to California.

Submitted by: Norma J. (Hansen) Zaniewski, a Dodge descendant. 1994

(Dunn) Children of Lemuel II and Sarah (McCoy) Dunn (d 1858 age 38y)

Cynthia b. 1840 d 1917 m① (H.B.?) Nelson (—)
date
m② Jones (—)
date

Rice Allen b 08 Aug 1842 m 06 Sep 1866 Martha J Stephens
d 21 May 1876 (Belle?) who d. 13 Jan 1879
ae. 33y 9m 17 da ae 33 yrs. (33) 1846
Sgt 6th Regt US Cavalry

Catherine Almira ("Kate") civil war vet
b 07 Feb 1844 m. 07 May 1865 Richard D Jackman
d 01 Aug 1886 as his #1 wife (12 July 1841 - 11 Feb 1901)
ae 41y 10 mos 24 da. he m/2 Priscilla C. ( )
(21 Mar 1844 - 21 Aug 1925)
(dau Sallie J d. 14 Nov 1872 - ae 6y 7m 18 d.) + others?

Sarah Melinda ("Sis") m 25 Sep 1875 ~~Joseph~~ R. McClellan
b — 1846 (or McLellan?)
d ___ (—)

Ann Hazeltine m. 28 Jan 1866 Walker Miller
b 15 Nov 1847 (—)
d (a W M Miller d 1868 - who??)
(dau. Lela Miller d 1874)
John A Miller 1872-1915 any relation?

George Washington b 1849 15 Apr 1851 (62?) - 22 Sep 1915
d ___ ? did he m? ~~est date d~~ to Calif 1878

Lemuel III b 1851
d ___ } to Calif. " "

Marion b 26 Apr 1855
d 24 Mar 1874 ae 18y 10m 28d

(~~Who was Mary Emily Dunn b. 21 Apr 1884 d 10 Sep 1963~~ ? widow of ~~wife of~~
~~a son of Rice or another son~~ ? widow of Ben)

t in
book)

DODGE FAMILY

Dwight and Lydia had very mixed emotions about their youngest child's interest in a man twice her age. Though he was older, on the other hand he was kind, financially secure, brilliant and idealistic. As far as character alone was concerned, one could not ask for better.

Whenever she could find any pretext at all--though sometimes it was pretty thin, Emma would put on a pretty dress and bonnet, and mount the sidesaddle of her horse, then ride properly into town, hoping she might "chance" to meet Lemuel. Like in the song in "My Fair Lady" -- "We walk down the street on the chance that we'll meet, and we meet but not really by chance."

Dr. Dunn's family all liked her, though some of the older ones may secretly have thought to themselves that she was a little young. They were too well bred to hurt anyone's feelings--a characteristic they shared with their father. Little four-year old Marion soon followed her around admiringly, and wanted her to play with him. One of the family stories says that Marion was given a pretty new pony by his father. He could hardly wait to show it to Emma, and how nicely he could ride. When she saw the little animal she told the boy how much she admired it. Sweet little Marion, wanting to please her, said, "You can have my pony if you want it." Emma hugged the little boy. She thought Marion was just adorable. She liked them all.

Children of Lemuel, Jr. and Sarah (McCoy) Dunn:

Cynthia ~~(Mahala?)~~	b. 1840	m. ~~14 Mar 1875~~	① Nelson ~~Matison Owens ?~~ ② Jones
Rice Allen	(08 Aug 1842-1876)	06 Sep 1866	Martha J. Stephens (Belle?)
Almira Catherine	07 Feb 1844	07 May 1865	Richard D. Sackman
Sarah Melinda	1846	25 Sep 1875	Joseph R. McClellan
dau hala Ann Hazeltine	15 Nov 1847	28 Jun 1866	Walker Miller
George Washington	1849		died young?
Lemuel III	1851		died young
Marion	26 Apr 1855		died ~~age 18~~? 24 Mar 1874

That first line may be wrong. A Mähala Dunn did marry as indicated. It would have been natural for Sarah to have named her first child Mahala for her mother as they named Rice for her father. My mother thought Cynthia married a Jones, which sounds like Owens if you say it fast. (The 1870 census does not show her with her father's family, nor does it show any Mr. Jones with wife Cynthia.) Mamma describes Cynthia as a high-strung, nervous lady who had a tendency to "flit about" but was pious and warm-hearted, very likeable. Sarah Melinda was always called "Sis," or "Aunt Sis." Almira was known as "Kate" and they ran a grocery store. Her husband was a Civil War vet. *Rice married ~~and had a nice~~ family but the other boys may have died young, two before their father. Lemuel did, and Mamma thinks Marion died at age 18. This writer recalls visiting some of Grandma's half-sisters in Kingston as a child, but was too young to remember much. Would greatly appreciate any more information or corrections.

Rice A Dunn d. 21 May 1876
ae 33y 9m 17 das.
Sgt 6th Regt US Cavalry

Belle, wife of R A Dunn d 13 Jan 1879 ae 33y

ALVORD FAMILY

Thomas Gould ALVORD
(1 Mar 1742-18 May 1810)
CT Rev. War Vet.

married
17 Aug 1762
To Cortland Co NY 1794?

Keziah ORVIS
(4 Aug 1743-21 Sep 1795)
(Had 11 Children)

Child #4
Charles ALVORD
(27 Aug 1769-30 Oct 1830)

married
Dec 1791
To Cortland Co NY

Eunice LEAMING
(4 Oct 1775- 7 Jan 1835)

Children of Charles and Eunice:

Child #1
Charlotte ALVORD CT
(1 June 1792- 1 Feb 1882)
married 1 Mar 1812 NY

David HULL CT
(2 Mar 1780-4 June 1830)

Charlotte & David had 8 children.

Child #1
Mary Ann HULL
(31 Jul 1814- 7 Oct 1885)
married 5 May 1844 Homer NY

Silas Dwight DODGE
(25 Aug 1818-1 June 1880)

Child #8
David Hull, Jr.
(14 Nov 1829- 7 Nov 1864)
Died in Civil War at Rolla MO

Child #
Mary ALVORD NY?
(26 Nov 1796- 7 Feb 1896) age 99+ Kingsto Cem.
married ca 1815 NY

George WALTERS
(28 Sep 1796-25 Feb 1856)

Mary & Geo. went to MO 1837 or before

Child #1?
Louisa Mae WALTERS b. NY
(10 Sep 1817-28 Jan 1902)
married about 1847 or 8-MO

John Freeman DODGE
(4 May 1824-20 Jul 1885)

The following are thought to be younger sisters of Charlotte and Mary ALVORD

Child #
Naomi ALVORD
(16 May 1814-23 Apr 1850)
Buried in John F. Dodge Family plot in Kingston Cemetery

Child #
Lucy K. ALVORD.31 Aug 1890 = 82y 1mo 16 da
(1808- after 1870 census)
married in NY

John S. Houghton (born NJ, Son of Wm, a Rev. War Vet
(17- - after 1847) (not in cemetery book)
This couple came to MO in 1844, probably with Silas DODGE & DAVID HULL, JR.

The first couple at top had 11 children. It is suspected that their 7th, Dioclesian ALVORD born 8 Feb 1776 who married Sarah WHEELER was an ancestor of Nora TURNER who married Silas Dwight's grandson Silas Dwight DODGE (10th generation).

DODGE FAMILY

It is clear that they had to go from a comfortable lifestyle to one bordering on poverty. In a previous chapter, writer remarked that it was rather ironic that the Dodges were said by some to be a warlike breed of men when, from old Sir Peter Dodge on down our particular line never fought in any of the wars, especially the Revolutionary War, that I know about. Now I take that back. That generation had two heros that I know of--Brother Billy who was injured fighting in the Civil War, and Emma. I think Emma was the bravest Dodge of them all.

If being a hero means fighting for what you believe in, and to protect those you love, Emma, only a woman in an age when the world was definitely run by men, did an outstanding job.

I would like you, the reader, to turn the pages back to be the beginning of this book and look at the tiny, frail, elderly lady, worn down by the struggles of her life--my Great Grandma Emma, and me, the little toddler. Especially look at those hands on my shoulder, for that is what she used to wrest from an uncaring world a decent living for her children. Those hands toiled hard, and they beat the odds. They all grew up to be kind, decent good Christian adults, and they thought of themselves as ladies and gentlemen. They took great pains, no matter how anyone around them acted, to always "act like a lady," or "act like a gentleman." And that included taking care never knowingly to do anything to hurt the feelings of others. Their talk had always to be refined and their dress and actions modest. They were to work hard and try to succeed.

I am sorry to say the world today would not understand those values, but would be better off if they did.

Emma turned to the talent in which she excelled, and became a professional seamstress, specializing in mens' siots amd little boys' clothing.

#42 Other Business:

a) Request from Administrative Assistant IV (Institutions) to pay the second step in the range to Beatrice Lendvoyi, candidate for the position of Registered Nurse I at the Mental Health Complex.

STAFF RECOMMENDATION: Approve.

ACTION: Approve staff recommendation
Ayes: Gee, Krawczyk and the President
Noes:

b) Request from Personnel Officer, Medical Complex, to pay overtime on a straight time basis to Jeannette Schaefer, Assistant Director of Nursing Education, PR 27, for accumulated overtime expiring October 13, 1979, and until such time as position of Director of Nursing Education is filled.

APPEARANCE: Gerald Westfahl, Personnel Officer I, Medical Complex

STAFF RECOMMENDATION: Approve

Lemuel's first wife had been Sarah McCoy, born 7 September 1820, daughter of the late Rev. Rice McCoy, a pioneer Baptist preacher and his wife, Mahala (Pound) McCoy. Her father died in 1836. Lemuel had come to Washington County, Indiana, with his mother and some of his siblings a few years after the death of his father in rural Harrodsburg, Kentucky, in 1828. He and Sarah were married there on 14 November 1839. Both of them were 19 years old, a common age to get married in those years. Probably their oldest daughter, Mahala Cynthia, was born there before they moved to Ray County, Missouri, in 1841 where his older brother George, a young attorney, lived.

They emigrated to Missouri with the intention of owning a farm, but Lemuel went through a period of failing health and limited endurance which led him to seek medical treatment and also the study of medicine. Becoming a doctor in those years was a great deal simpler than it is today. After having completed an academic education--which he had already done in Kentucky--one studied medical textbooks for a while and convinced a competent practicing physician of one's basic medical knowledge, then entered into an apprenticeship program working in a doctor's office under his direct tutelage. When you learned enough you graduated. Writer does not know whom he studied under, but it was evidently in Grundy and Ray Counties, Missouri, likely in Richmond.

Upon graduation he moved to the area that became Kingston and hung out his shingle announcing his new medical practice. He had a special interest in the new town--his brother, Judge George Washington Dunn and two other men became responsible for establishing Kingston as the county seat, and even ordered the town laid out, according to the Caldwell County history, and as mentioned on a previous page.

The Dodges came from New York State to that same vicinity in that same year, 1846, and doubtless knew each other well. Dr. Dunn, who had to get around quite a bit to make housecalls, probably patronized Rev. Dwight Dodge's blacksmith business for household necessities and buggy parts, and so on while if someone was bad sick in the Dodge household the good doctor probably treated that person. Undoubtedly Dodge and Dunn children attended the same school. Both families were well liked and respected in the community.

The first courthouse, according to reports, was not much to look at, but at least it was better than the old school building they had used at Far West. The courthouse, built around 1843 according to a book about old courthouses, was 1½ stories high, constructed of logs, and stood on the south side of Main Street opposite the City Square, which may have been a sort of village green at first. It was replaced in either 1847 or 1854 (both dates are claimed by different sources) by a nicer two-story brick building on the public square facing south. It was used by civic as well as church groups for all kinds of meetings including Sunday services, not just for court.

There were no railroads west of the Mississippi yet. Dr. Dunn was anxious for his area to be one of the first served, so he made stump speeches, organized public meetings, and gathered signatures for a petition to the legislature to allow contact with the railroad companies about lines and depots in Caldwell County, enabling local farmers to market their surplus products. That activity led to his election in 1850 as Representative to the State Legislature on the Whig ticket, as the person best suited to carry out those goals. While in office he got in touch with the counties along the desired routes and persuaded them to grant alternate sections requested by the railroads for right-of-ways. Another bill he sponsored led the State of Missouri to apportion overflowed and wetlands to the various counties for their own use.

In 1852, having accomplished his goals in such a short time, he ran for the office of Clerk of Caldwell County Courts, a position he preferred because it required less traveling. Two years later he ran for Clerk of Circuit Courts as well, successfully holding down both jobs simultaneously. His office was in the brick courthouse described on the previous page. All of the courts and county offices were on the ground floor, the second floor being unfinished and presumably available for other uses.

Lemuel, his first wife Sarah McCoy Dunn and their eight children seem to have had a happy family life. The family was popular in the Kingston area. But on 24 September 1858 Sarah passed away, leaving a large, grieving family. Writer does not know this as a fact, but it is possible Sarah had sometimes attended Rev. Dwight Dodge's Christian Church services. He and her late father, Baptist missionary Rev. Rice McCoy would have had very similar religious views. She undoubtedly had fond memories of her father and anything that reminded her of him would have appealed to her. Most likely the services were in the courthouse, since they had not yet bought their church building. In good weather they also held revival or "camp meetings" just as her father had done.

Though Lemuel was raised a Presbyterian, he had not officially joined any church as an adult, though he became a Master Mason at the lodge in Mirable in 1857. (Later he was member and Past Master of Kingston Lodge No. 118, A.F. & A.M.) Seeking solace in religion after Sarah's death may have motivated Lemuel to attend services. In 1859 he officially joined the Christian Church.

Soon thereafter he began to notice the Reverend's perky and attractive daughter. Before long young Emma was "smitten." While it was true Lemuel had a big family with at least one daughter a little older than herself, he still cut a dashing figure at age 39. He was tall, dark and muscular (six feet tall, 200 lbs) with warm, friendly brown eyes and the soft accent of a Kentucky gentleman. No matter that there had never been any Southerners in the family up to then--that made him all the more fascinating.

Dwight and Lydia had very mixed emotions about their youngest child's interest in a man twice her age. Though he was older, on the other hand he was kind, financially secure, brilliant and idealistic. As far as character alone was concerned, one could not ask for better.

Whenever she could find any pretext at all--though sometimes it was pretty thin, Emma would put on a pretty dress and bonnet, and mount the sidesaddle of her horse, then ride properly into town, hoping she might "chance" to meet Lemuel. Like in the song in "My Fair Lady" -- "We walk down the street on the chance that we'll meet, and we meet but not really by chance."

Dr. Dunn's family all liked her, though some of the older ones may secretly have thought to themselves that she was a little young. They were too well bred to hurt anyone's feelings--a characteristic they shared with their father. Little four-year old Marion soon followed her around admiringly, and wanted her to play with him. One of the family stories says that Marion was given a pretty new pony by his father. He could hardly wait to show it to Emma, and how nicely he could ride. When she saw the little animal she told the boy how much she admired it. Sweet little Marion, wanting to please her, said, "You can have my pony if you want it." Emma hugged the little boy. She thought Marion was just adorable. She liked them all.

Children of Lemuel, Jr. and Sarah (McCoy) Dunn:

Cynthia (Mahala?)	b. 1840	m. 14 Mar 1875	Matison Owens ?
Rice Allen	08 Aug 1842	06 Sep 1866	Martha J. Stephens
Almira Catherine	07 Feb 1844	07 May 1865	Richard D. Sackman
Sarah Melinda	1846	25 Sep 1875	Joseph R. McClellan
Ann Hazeltine	15 Nov 1847	28 Jun 1866	Walker Miller
George Washington	1849		died young?
Lemuel III	1851		died young
Marion	26 Apr 1855		died age 18?

That first line may be wrong. A Mahala Dunn did marry as indicated. It would have been natural for Sarah to have named her first child Mahala for her mother as they named Rice for her father. My mother thought Cynthia married a Jones, which sounds like Owens if you say it fast. (The 1870 census does not show her with her father's family, nor does it show any Mr. Jones with wife Cynthia.) Mamma describes Cynthia as a high-strung, nervous lady who had a tendency to "flit about" but was pious and warm-hearted, very likeable. Sarah Melinda was always called "Sis," or "Aunt Sis." Almira was known as "Kate" and they ran a grocery store. Her husband was a Civil War vet. Rice married and had a nice family but the other boys may have died young, two before their father. Lemuel did, and Mamma thinks Marion died at age 18. This writer recalls visiting some of Grandma's half-sisters in Kingston as a child, but was too young to remember much. Would greatly appreciate any more information or corrections.

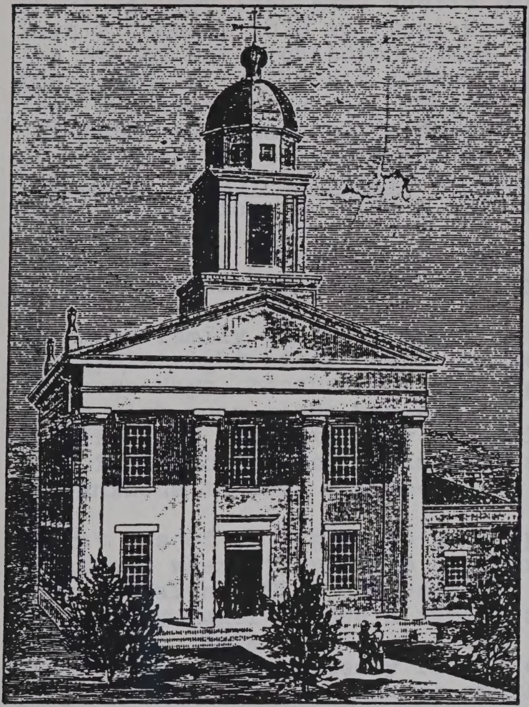
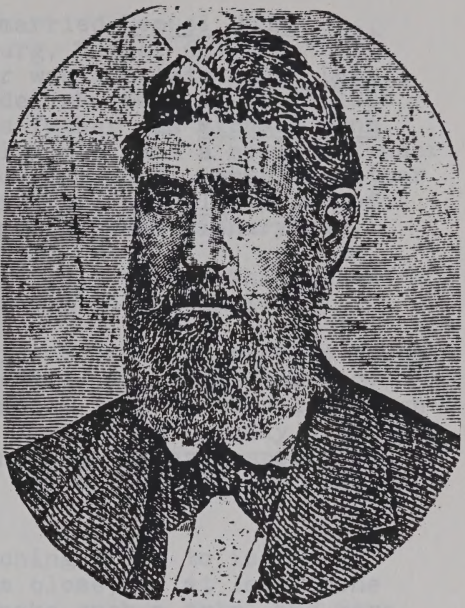
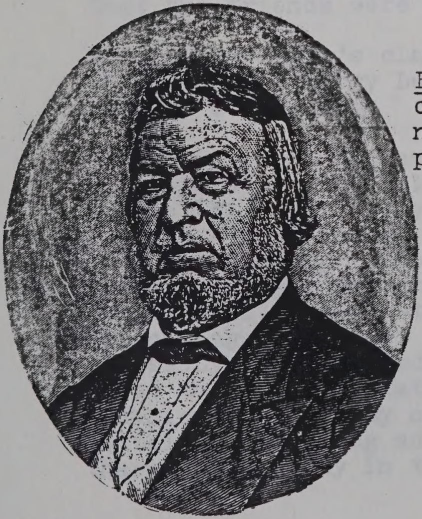


Fig. 1. Caldwell County Courthouse. 1860-1896.
(From: *Kingston Times*, Dec. 5, 1890.)



Above Right--Judge Lemuel Dunn
Above Left--The courthouse as it appeared when he practiced there.



Below--Lemuel's brother, Judge George W. Dunn of Richmond. The Dunn brothers' idealistic nature is typified by one of George's poems praising the American judicial system.

THE ERMINE AND THE HARP.

The Ermine's hue of spotless white
Invokes the wearer's earnest ken,
As law and equity unite
To shield and bless the sons of men;
For heaven-born Truth by right prevails
And baffles every crafty scheme,
When Justice holds the impartial scales
And Mercy's tears bedew the beam.

Fraud writhes beneath the Jurist's feet,
And Falsehood from his presence flies,
Twin sisters these that dare not meet
The piercing glances of his eyes;
And fetters that the strong apply
To feeble limbs are snapped in twain,
And wrong's foul emblems scattered lie
Around the bondman's broken chain.

O bring my Harp! Its chords shall send
Exultant notes to greet all ears,
Notes whose harmonies will blend
With music sounding from the spheres;
For right has triumphed over wrong,
And Justice holds unbroken sway;
The victory demands a song,
A sweet song that will live for aye.

On 31 January 1860 Emma Adelia Dodge married Lemuel Dunn, Jr., born 2 January 1820 in rural Harrodsburg, Mercer Co., Kentucky the 5th of seven children. His father was the late Major Lemuel Dunn, Sr., a fuller and farmer by trade, who went there in 1806 from Southwest Virginia. Major Dunn's father was Michael Dunn, "of Irish parentage but a native of Virginia, and a noble defender of the American Colonies during the Revolution." Lemuel's mother was Sarah (Read) Campbell, daughter of John Campbell, "also of Irish extraction and also a soldier in the Revolutionary War."

(In much later years, my Grandma, Mary Lydia (Dunn) White used to say, laughingly to us kids, "My Grandma was a Camel!")

The next family story is about an incident that occurred to Dwight and Lydia right after their youngest child, Emma, got married. In those days, because of the long time it took to travel between towns with poor roads and all, it was the custom to stay overnight with friends along the way. People in rural areas, especially, were inclined to feel isolated, happy for a break in the monotony, and anxious to hear all the news.

Dwight was often begged to go on preaching trips to isolated locations where there were no churches close, or at least none of that faith. They had occasion to make such a trip, and were especially eager to see a family of dear friends they were lonesome for, and to talk about old times. But when they got there, the friends were unexpectedly rather cool toward them. They were perplexed but started making small talk in an effort to break the ice. When the subject of Emma's marriage came up, they remarked that they guessed Lemuel, being older, would be very good to her. The friends snapped back, "Well, don't you think our son would have been good to her?" They were amazed and blurted out, "Why, we didn't even know he was interested!" After that the friends were cordial, just as before.

So much for Emma's claim that she would probably be an old maid if she didn't marry Lemuel. Obviously she didn't tell her parents everything.

We can only wonder what the first few years of Emma and Lemuel's marriage were like. It was told that they were active socially and politically. They were especially enthralled over attending a rally at St. Joseph to hear President Abraham Lincoln speak. They were strong Lincoln supporters, and very impressed. It would be especially interesting to know how she fit into that family composed of so many step-children, most of whom were not far from her own age. None of them were in a hurry to get married, either, unless Cynthia married earlier than writer has discovered. The first to marry was Kate, five years later. Though Emma was technically the lady of the house, she certainly was in no position to tell other young adults what to do. We are told, however, that there was harmony in that house, so they must have worked it out.

Culturally Emma and Lemuel and the others reflected their period in history. They were very prim and proper Victorians, with all the high-flown ideas and prudery of that era. I don't know if the Dodges behaved in that same way, but expect they did. While growing up, I used to think elderly members of my family got their exaggerated moralistic speech and behavior from the Dodge's Puritan or Pilgrim background, especially because Great-Great Grandpa Dwight Dodge was a minister. Now that I know more about history, I know better than to blame it on the Pilgrims--who were moralistic, it is true, but their speech as revealed in unexpurgated form in old court documents and so on was often so explicit as to be considered almost pornographic, actually banned from some libraries years ago. They unblushingly said exactly what they meant! No, the Victorians were simply products of their time, not an earlier time. Possibly the Dodges, and certainly the Dunns, were prim and proper Victorians.

Grandma, Mary Lydia (Dunn) White, often said she did not allow any rough talk, and certainly not swearing, in her house. She cited her father as a shining example. "Pa only swore once in his life, when he got so excited and angry he could not stop himself, and said 'Darn it!'"

Writer's sister and her husband, Allan and Billie Gene (Hansen) Pringle, as well as myself, have been searching for many years for more data on the early Dunns or Campbells. We are not at all satisfied with the amount learned, but we have discovered enough to know that Major Lemuel and Sarah Campbell Dunn set very high standards for themselves and their seven children, of whom George was third and Lemuel, Jr. fifth.

The parents were Presbyterians. The American Presbyterian Church, with help from people in Edinburgh, Scotland, stressed literacy from the very beginning, and tried to provide schools or teachers for their people even in the mountain valleys, because they wanted them to read the Bible to save their souls. That church founded Princeton in 1745. Later they sponsored Transylvania University in Kentucky where George got his law degree, though he had to clerk at a store in Nicholasville and also work as a tutor to get college money.

Major Dunn died in 1828 when Lemuel was only eight. His will was that of a prosperous but not rich man. Nevertheless, his inventory included a desk and 50 books! For those days that's a lot of books. In no way would a family like that be satisfied with uneducated sons, even though his premature death limited the available funds. The children received primary educations in their immediate neighborhood, then were sent to Cane Run Academy in Mercer County to finish their secondary education.

It appears that the Kentucky family probably participated in religious revivals and camp meetings so popular in their area in the early 1800's. Some of the Dunn's idealism may have been fostered in those surroundings. Perhaps the Campbells were even more involved in revivals than the Dunns. Both families called themselves "Irish" but it is rather obvious they were descended from Scots who settled in Ireland about the same time the Dodge's settled in America. Having lived there about a century or so, they considered themselves Irish. Campbell is certainly a Scotch name, though there were ancient Dunns in England and Ireland as well as Scotland, who all settled in Ulster.

As for the Major and Sarah, it is hard to know whether they, also acted like Victorians. I would guess they were born a little soon for that but had overly idealistic ideas that fostered their sons' way of thinking. Whatever the case, as you will see, Lemuel was too idealistic, civic-minded and trusting for the good of his widow and younger children.

Getting back to Lemuel, Jr. and Emma, they had been married only a little over two months--on 19 April 1860, to be exact--when a fire consumed the Courthouse at Kingston and almost all of the Court and County records he had cared for so carefully. He was crestfallen by the awful news. Worse yet, the authorities were pretty sure arsonists had set the blaze but they could not prove it, so the crime went unpunished.

In 1860, for the county's third courthouse $20,000 was appropriated for a new building to be completed by September 1861. It seems parts were utilized before the whole was completed. It was a temple-style building, "a large commodious two-story brick...with an old colonial portico in front...much admired for its antique and quaint architecture." It was built in much the same style as the Lafayette Co. Courthouse in Lexington and the Ray Co. Courthouse in Richmond (where Judge G. W. Dunn was on the bench) and constructed by the same builder. Photocopy of a drawing of that building appears on one of these pages. (PS--on 28 November 1896, several years after Lemuel's death, his records were again destroyed when this courthouse, also, was burned. The present courthouse was then constructed.)

When the Whig party disbanded, Great Grandpa became a Republican in spite of the fact that his brother was a Democrat. (Before I forget to mention it, each of them named a son for the other.) Lemuel and Emma admired Republican President Abraham Lincoln. They attended a rally in St. Joseph, Missouri, and heard him speak. That was a big occasion in their lives. Emma, an excellent seamstress, stitched a small flag to take to the rally. Mamma, Ada (White) Yoakum, still has the flag, which she keeps stored in a box, but it is now starting to crumble with age. When I was little I used to stare at it on those rare occasions when it was brought out. The stitching is the tiniest and most evenly

spaced I ever saw. It is so beautiful, I doubt that a microscope would reveal a flaw. This modern age has some marvellous things, but the time of needlework like that is long past. The age of machinery has spoiled us. Girls started to practice their needlework then practically in the cradle. The best examples were exquisite as a lovely painting. Her work was a joy to behold. I have seen other things she sewed, as well. The family said her sewing was as rapid as it was beautiful. Mamma used to watch her sew.

Emma and Lemuel did have a happy marriage. She enjoyed all the social activity and admired her handsome husband who not only was intelligent but always studying his books. While he was Clerk of Courts he made up his mind that eventually he wanted to become a lawyer.

Back then it evidently took longer to become a lawyer than a medical doctor--or it did in Lemuel's case. The way one became a physician back then was to first study one's books a while to acquire a theoretical background, and then go to work as an apprentice to some well established, experienced physician for a while. In spite of the ease with which he accomplished that, he must have had pretty good luck caring for patients. The reason I'm sure of that is that so many elderly people told me so around Kingston and at the church, who would just have said nothing had it been otherwise. Of course, nobody knew anything about germs in those days. That knowledge came after his death. The Dunns, nevertheless were fastidious people, so maybe keeping things so clean helped the healing.

Before this writer retired, I used to work in the court system in a large city. I've known a good many judges quite well. All of them, and every judge I ever heard of, was a well-respected lawyer first. Evidently in Civil War times that was not a requirement, for in 1862 Great Grandpa Dunn was elected Probate Judge on the Republican ticket, and served very successfully. He did have a pretty good background, however, for he had studied law for several years, always had his statute books with him for consultation, and it may also be supposed his previous experience as Clerk of Courts stood him in good stead.

In 1864 the couple's oldest son, Dwight Dunn, named for Emma's father, was born. Can you imagine the excitement in that home, with all the doting young aunts and uncles on hand. Do you think the little fellow was spoiled at first? I'm not sure whether it happened before or after the baby came, but during the Civil War Great Grandpa became a Curator of the University of Missouri, but he resigned in about a year, preferring to stay in Kingston and continue his studies to become an attorney. Being past the age when it was expected of him, he did not serve in the Civil War. I do not know if Rice, born in 1842, served or not. In 1865 Kate was married to veteran Richard Sackman.

DODGE FAMILY

Lucy Moriah Dodge[8] was born 13 March 1820 in Newport, New Hampshire, second child of Dwight and Susanna)(Monroe)Dodge. A glance at the map on page 48 shows Newport to be the township just south of Croyden where Dwight grew up. 1820 US Census, Cheshire Co. NH page 169, ~~1820~~, shows the little family there and a [illegible]. One might ~~surmise~~ wonder whether ~~that perhaps~~ Susanna wanted to be near her parents when this baby came. We know that giving birth to babies was hard on this young lady, and suspect that Dwight had come a little prematurely. Living not far from them on the census was a Nathaniel Monroe and family who may have been her parents. All must have gone well this time, for the next summer the family was back in Sempronius.

It would appear that Lucy was the first child in the family to marry.

p 7 / "David Whitmer, the Bozarths, George Walters, Abner Smith, Avery Smith and others have remained, and have retained the respect ~~[illegible] [illegible]~~ of all for their good qualities and kind acts." *

--- "land of W.A. Bryan 2 mi SW of Kingston on the So Side of Log Creek but Bryan refused to donate land. The Commissioners then selected the site of Kingston,"

"Salem At the time of the change of County Seat, there was a flourishing village on the
banks of Shoal Creek about three miles south-east of Kingston, known as Salem.
p9 It had two or three stores and a hotel and made a vigorous effort to become the
County-town, but without success. The location of the county seat so near it was
its knell. It has now an existence only in name.

See PP re burning of records. List of Patriots & [illegible]

p 14 Roll of Honor (county officials)

An illustrated Historical Atlas of Caldwell County Missouri — 1876

History of C & L Cos MO (St. Louis) National Historical Co (1886)

Hx NW MO - Lewis Publ Co. Chgo (1915)

Hx Clinton & Caldwell Co MO Hx Publ Co, Topeka KS (1923) (Book at Madison)

The Dunn children are listed below, but a Dunn Family story will someday cover the Dunns and a White Family story cover the Whites if this compiler can acquire sufficient knowlege to write them.

Children of Lemuel, Sr., and Sarah (McCoy) Dunn:

Cynthia	b. 1840	m.	? James
Rice A.	1842		
Eliza (Kate?)	1844		? Sachman
Sarah Melinda	1846		
[illegible]	1848		
George M.	1850		
Lemuel, Jr.	1852		~~died young (bef 1895)~~?
Marion	1854		died age 15

The birthdates are approximate. Rice was named for maternal grandpa, George for uncle who was a judge in Richmond, Mo. Cynthia is described as a very good, kindhearted but hyperactive lady, always flitting about. Eliza may also have been known as Kate.

Children of Lemuel, Jr., and Emma Adelia (Dodge) Dunn:

Dwight b. 1864, died 1933 m. 31 Dec.1890 Ada Bassett (b. ? Coshocton OH d. 18 Dec 1950). 2 children, Floyd (had issue) and Chloe Dunn who m. Lewis Rice, has son [illegible] Taylor Ales. WW II vet. Dwight & Ada lived apart some years. Dwight lived in Hamilton MO where he ran furniture and cabinet shop.

+Mary Lydia b. 13 Feb 1869; died 19 Nov 1953; m. 15 Mar 1893 William Wesley ("Wes") White (b. 1 Jan 1869 Lane KS, d. 23 Dec 1963) They lived on a farm SE of Kingston MO. In advanced years moved to a home they purchased in Hamilton MO

Children: Benjamin Dunn White, lived CA,AZ; sons Donald & Jim. + Ada White, m. (1)Victor Hansen, dtrs. Norma Zaniewski, Billie Pringle; and (2)James A. Yoakum, son James Arthur Yoakum Jr.

John b. 25 Aug 1873, d. 7 Nov 1956; m. date? (Lucy M. ("Lou") Beam. b ? d? This couple lived on a farm 2 mi. NW of Kingston. Compiler remembers riding with Grandmother, driving a horse and buggy to visit them.

William Benjamin b. 7 Nov 1880, d. 23 [illegible] 1953; m. 16 Feb 1930 (widow) Mary Palmer. This couple had no children, having married in middle-age. They lived in Kingston MO where he ran "Dunn's Toggery," a men's clothing store on the town square opposite the courthouse where his father had been judge and Clerk of Courts.

At this present time (1990) Lemuel and Emma (Dodge) Dunn's grand daughter, Ada (White) Yoakum lives with her husband, Jim, in a house on the opposite side of that same courthouse.

Natl Archives - Microcopy 390 Roll 12 Index to Compiled Service Records of Vol. ~~[illegible]~~ Union Soldiers Served in Organizations from the State of MO Di Inf (Roll 12) (WA 1962)

Dodge, Wm O - Capt James' Co (Inf) Kingston & Missouri) H.G.
Art Stores on roll of the allowance made by the
Hawkins Taylor Commission

Dwight Dodge's younger sister's brother-in-law

Dodge, William - wid Dodge Adelaide (~~[illegible]~~ or K) Co 142 NY Inf.

7 ✓ copied in book

	appl	cert #	
1864 July 2 Invalid	48 074	34660	
189(2?) Sep 6 widow	582,258	399,764	NY

Dodge William O wid Dodge Hattie
Capt. James (Indpt. Co) Caldwell Co MO - H. Gds

	~~cert~~ appl. #	Cert #
1868 Nov 3 Invalid	1345,50	93,722
1901 Oct 14 widow	750 007	533,791 Mo

Rm 283 after lunch

The Dunn children are listed below, but a Dunn Family story will someday cover the Dunns and a White Family story cover the Whites if this compiler can acquire sufficient knowlege to write them.

Children of Lemuel, Jr., and Sarah (McCoy) Dunn:

Cynthia	b. 1840	m.	? James
Rice Allen 08 Aug	1842	m 05 Sep 1866	Martha V Stephens
Grundy Co. Elvira Catherine b Kingston ~~Eliza (Kate?)~~ 07 Feb Kate 43	1844	m 07 May 1865	?Richard Sackman
Sarah Melinda "Sis"	1846	m 25 Sep 1875	Joshua R McClellan
(K) Ann Hazeltine 15 Nov	184~~8~~7	m 28 Jan 1866	Walker Miller
George M.	1850 } migrated to Calif		
Lemuel, Jr.	1852 }		~~died young (bef 1878)~~?
Marion 26 Apr	185~~5~~8		died age 18

The birthdates are approximate. Rice was named for maternal grandpa, George for uncle who was a judge in Richmond, Mo. Cynthia is described as a very good, kindhearted but hyperactive lady, always flitting about. Eliza may also have been known as Kate.

Children of Lemuel, Jr., and Emma Adelia (Dodge) Dunn:

Dwight b. 1864, died 1933 m. 31 Dec.1890 Ada Bassett (b. 10 Sep Coshocton OH, d. 18 Dec 1950) 2 children: Floyd (had issue) and Chloe Dunn who m. Lewis Alee, had son Dale Taylor Alee, WW II vet. Dwight & Ada lived apart some years. Dwight lived in Hamilton MO where he ran furniture and cabinet shop.

+Mary Lydia b. 13 Feb 1869; died 19 Nov 1953; m. 15 Mar 1898 William Wesley ("Wes") White (b. 1 Jan 1869 Lane KS, d. 23 Dec 1963) They lived on ~~a~~ their farm SE of Kingston MO. In advanced years moved to a home they purchased in Hamilton MO

Children: Benjamin Dunn White, lived CA,AZ;sons Donald & Jim.
+ Ada White, m.(1)Victor Hansen,dtrs. Norma Zaniewski,Billie Pringle; and (2)James A. Yoakum, son James Arthur Yoakum Jr.

John b. 25 Aug 1873, d. 7 Nov 1956; m. ___date?___ Lucy M. ("Lou") Deam. b ? d? . This couple lived on a farm 2 mi. NW of Kingston. Compiler remembers riding with Grandmother, Mary "Liddie" ~~driv~~ing a horse and buggy to visit them.

William Benjamin b. 7 Nov 1880, d. 2 Apr 1953; m. 16 Feb 1930 (widow) Mary Palmer. This couple had no children, having married in middle age. They lived in Kingston, MO, where he ran "Dunn's Toggery," a men's clothing store on the town square opposite the Courthouse where his father had been judge and Clerk of Courts.

At this present time (1990) Lemuel and Emma (Dodge) Dunn's grand daughter, Ada (White) Yoakum lives with her husband, Jim, in a house on the opposite side of that same courthouse.

DODGE FAMILY (32)

William O. Dodge^8 continued

William was Hamilton city marshall at one time. He also ran a hack between Kingston and Hamilton.

William fought in the Civil War, and was shot and injured near Liberty, Missouri, in a minor Civil War action. Four others with him were killed. On 30 April 1911 (then 62 years of age) he applied for a military pension, claim #93722 but died 6 Sep 1911, that same year. Hattie applied for a widow's pension (or increase?) on 23 October. On 3 June 1902 her claim was turned down because he "died without a medical examination under a pending claim." This writer read the rejection notice and does not understand it. Did she get a pension at an old amount, or none at all?

Hattie died on 6 Oct 1924, age 79.

+ Emma Adelia Dodge^8 was born 9 Mar 1841 in Summer Hill, New York. She was the youngest child of Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge. erbrand's ~~We are~~ naturally much more interested in Emma than in any of the other brothers and sisters, because she is our ancestor. Her childhood play mate was her Brother Billy and she became a little tomboy, trying to keep up with him. She

~~It sounds as though~~ As r Emma's like Billy, was rather independent, perhaps a little bit of a tomboy, who did things without confiding in her elders, though she did take ~~took~~ direction in one respect--she was an exquisite seamstress. The little tale of the grapevines is intriguing. Were the grapes in Summer Hill, where the Finger Lakes area of New York has been famous for centuries for fine wines? Her Pa might have grown grapes on his farm. In the lake country there would more likely be wide, gentle creeks for kids to swing across than in the drier region of Caldwell County, Missouri, where this writer grew up and can remember lots of creeks, some of them with wild grapevines, but no wide, gentle streams a young child would be too likely to get stranded in. If the incident happened in New York just before they migrated west, Billy would have been seven and Emma five. Judging by my own grandchildren, that sounds just like young children that age.

Much later on Emma's daughter, Mary Lydia (Dunn) White, this writer's Grandma, loved wine, though the whole family was totally against alcohol. Not that Grandma ever got much wine. But somehow I suspect Reverend Dwight Dodge may have made wine, for he was born before the prohibition era, when drinking was suddenly seen as sinful because of alcoholic abuse at a time in history when strong, cheap hard liquor started to replace the weak beer which had for centuries been what families drank at mealtime. It was only when hard liquor became cheap that the alcoholism problem became acute. If Dwight made wine, it probably was not very strong.

The long migration to Missouri was probably exciting to the younger children, who often do better on long trips than adults, provided they do not have to do a lot of walking. It would be nice to know more about Emma's childhood. She became a fine horsewoman, riding sidesaddle and sometimes going too fast. She probably had many social contacts because of her father being a preacher.

She also seems to have attracted a fair number of beaus. There is one quaint story about that, for it tells something of the way of living in those days. It seems that most of the early houses, or many of them, were built of logs and rather chilly. In order to provide privacy and at the same time warmth, blankets or curtains were sometimes used instead of walls. and people were not supposed to tresspass beyond such boundaries, flimsy though they might be. Apparently on one occasion there was a gathering of people, and a lad who was not Emma's "type" was trying hard to impress her, and she did not want the attention. With his antics, he wound up falling through the curtain into the next room, and everyone thought that was just awful. She and her friends considered him pretty dumb.

Though there were many young men of Emma's acquaintance, when she became of marriageable age she became attracted to a widower over twice her age, Dr. Lemuel Dunn, whose wife had died a year or two before and left him with eight children, the older of which were about her own age. In 1859 Dr. Dunn joined her father's congregation, though he had been raised a Presbyterian. He was a medical doctor, but was active in public office. At that time he was Caldwell County Clerk of both County and Circuit Courts. He had previously served in the State Legislature. Dr. Dunn was a big man. He was over six feet tall and muscular, with a beard, warm brown eyes, a pleasing speaker with a soft Kentucky accent (good bedside manner for his patients?).

Everyone in the community liked Dr. Dunn, who had come to this town about the same time they did, but had lived elsewhere in the state sooner. They had liked the wife who died, too. Her name was Sarah (McCoy) Dunn,* She came from Indiana, where her father had also been a minister. She died 24 Sep 1858, age 38 years and 17 days. The whole family was nice, including all of the children.

Emma, who afterward became enamoured of the widower Lemuel Dunn, Jr., rode her horse into town to see him on whatever pretext she could find, riding sidesaddle as befits a proper young lady. One time when she was visiting his house, little Marion, the four-year old boy, who was very cute, could not wait to show her his new pet. It was a lovely little pony. When she told him what a nice pony it was and how much she liked it, he said, "You can have it, if you want." She thought Marion was adorable.

We are not sure how Dwight and Lydia felt about Emma's interest in a man that much older than her. They may have had misgivings; on the other hand he seemed to be financially secure, and was a fine, likeable, Christian man. Perhaps they even encouraged it. It it is doubtful if they could have stopped her, for Emma had made up her mind, and she was an independent sort who did what she thought best and not what someone ordered her to do.

* footnote about Roger McCoy

ILLUSTRATIONS

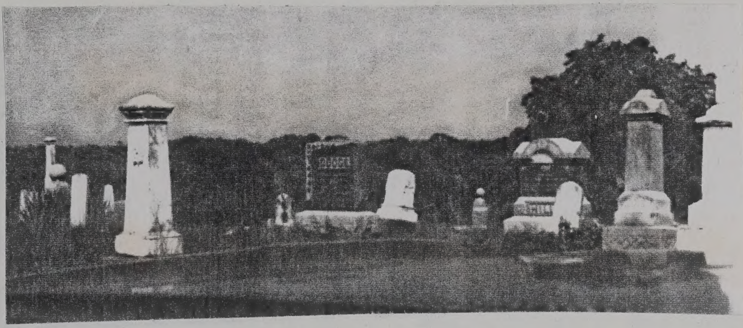
This writer, age about 1½, proudly posing with her great-grandmother, Emma (Dodge) Dunn, then about 84.

Emma's three oldest children, Mary Lydia, John, and Dwight Dunn.

Mary Lydia (Dunn) White, writer's grandmother, in advanced years.

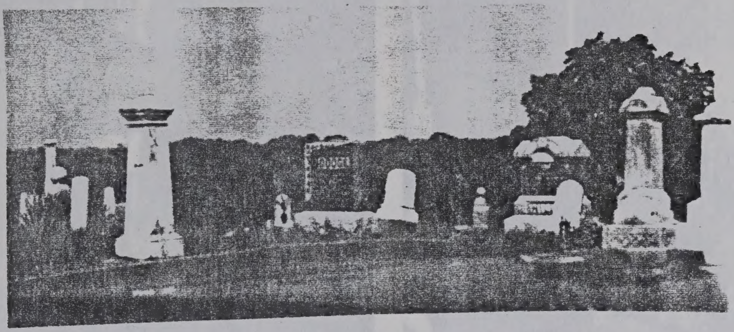
DODGE FAMILY

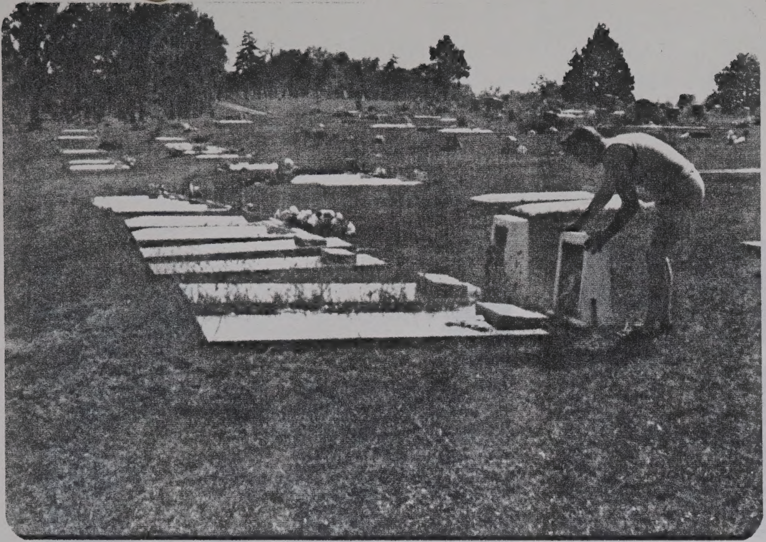
Below are some shots of Dodge Family graves in the cemetery at Kingston, Caldwell County, Missouri.

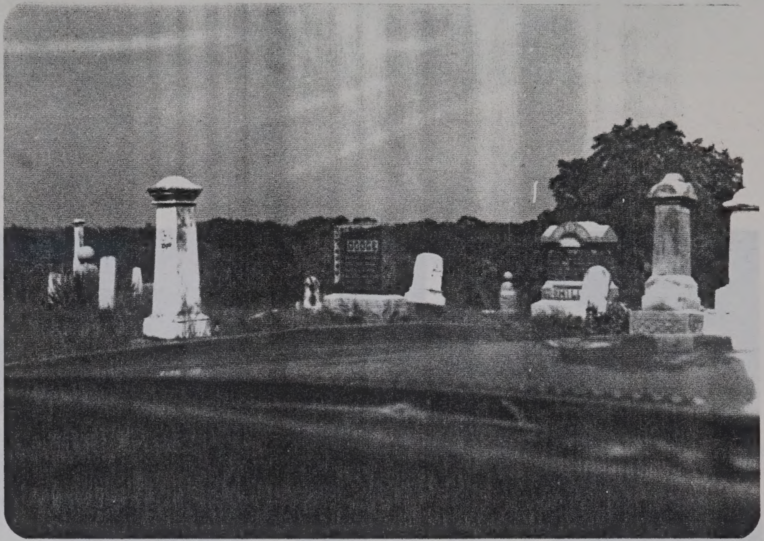


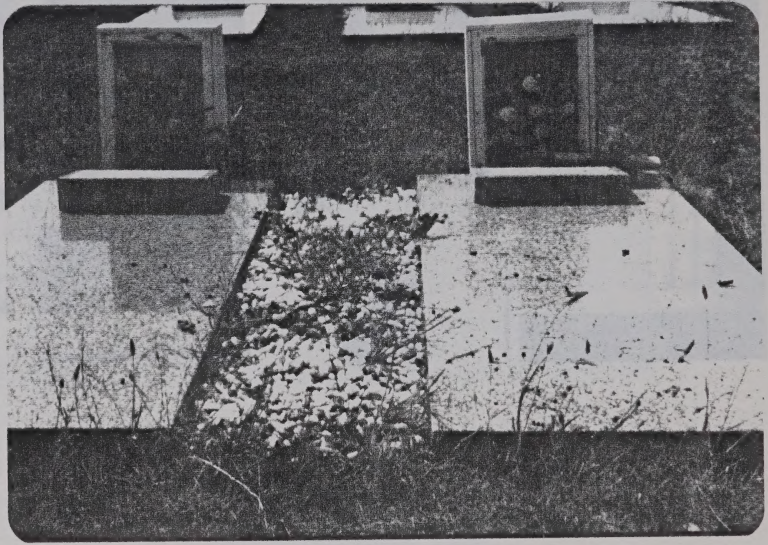
DODGE FAMILY

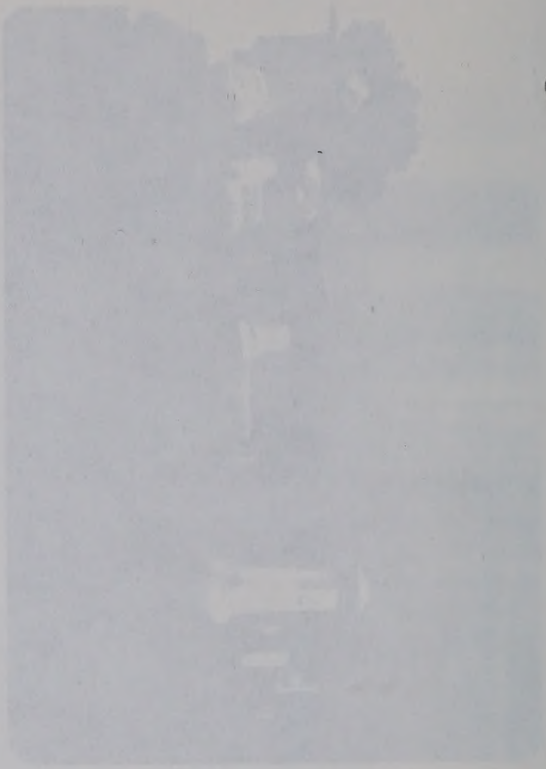
Below are some shots of Dodge Family graves in the cemetery at Kingston, Caldwell County, Missouri.

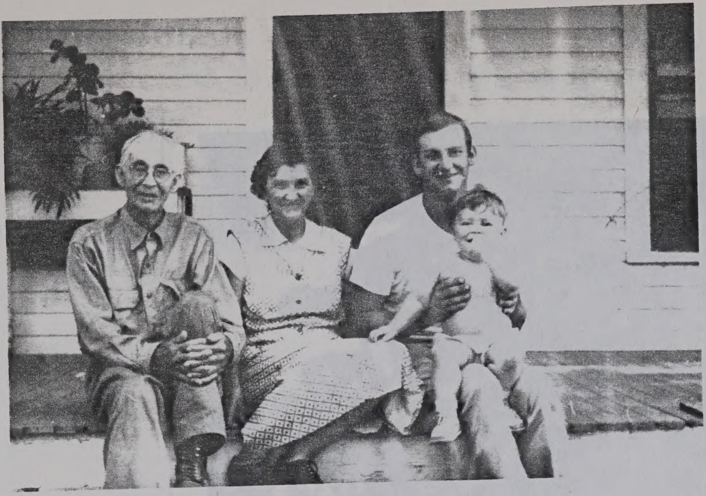


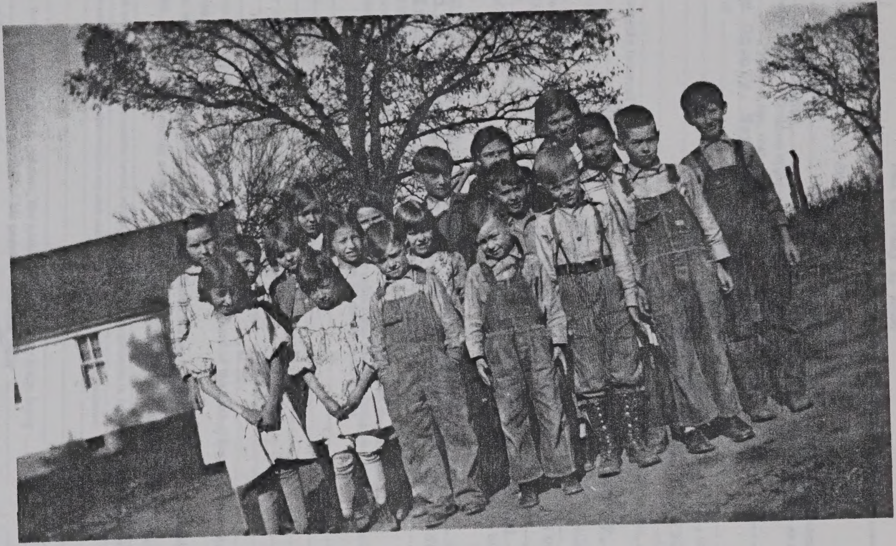












PRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

3—015

DECLARATION FOR WIDOW'S PENSION

Act of May 1, 1920

State of Missouri, *County of* Caldwell, *ss:*

On this ______ day of ______, 1928, before me, the undersigned, personally appeared Emma A Dunn, who makes the following declaration as an application for pension under the provisions of the act of Congress approved May 1, 1920.

That she is 87 years of age, that she was born March 9, 1841, 1______ at Homer, Cortland County, New York

That she is the widow of Lemuel Dunn, who **ENLISTED** ______, 1______, at ______, under the name of ______, in Co. G, 33d, Regt E. M. M. (Here state company and regiment, if in the Army; or vessel, if in the Navy) ______ and was honorably **DISCHARGED** ______, 1______, having served ninety days or more, or was discharged for, or died in service of the United States of a disability incurred in the service in the line of duty, during the CIVIL WAR, and who **DIED** March 13th, 1883, at Kingston, Caldwell County, Missouri

That he also served in ______ (Here give a complete statement of all other military or naval service, if any, at whatever time rendered)

and that, except as herein stated, said soldier (or sailor) was ______ employed in the military or naval service of the United States;

THAT SHE A WAS MARRIED to said soldier (or sailor) January 31st, 1860, under the name of Emma Dodge, at Kingston, Missouri by Dwight Dodge; that she had not been previously married, that he had he been previously married;

(If there was a prior marriage of either, the name and the date and place of death or divorce of the former consort, or consorts, should be stated)

~~Lemuel Dunn and Sarah McCoy, were married November 14/1839, Sarah McCoy Dunn, died at Kingston, Missouri Sept 24/1858~~

That neither she nor said soldier was ever married otherwise than as stated above.

That she was NOT divorced from the soldier (or sailor) and that she has NOT remarried since his death;

That the following are the ONLY children OF THE SOLDIER (or sailor) who are now living and are under sixteen years of age: (If he left no children under sixteen years of age, the claimant should so state)

None, born none, 1______, at ______

______, born ______, 1______, at ______

______, born ______, 1______, at ______

______, born ______, 1______, at ______

______, born ______, 1______, at ______

______, born ______, 1______, at ______

That she did not (Did or did not) serve in the Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Coast Guard of the United States between April 6, 1917, and July 2, 1921, or at any time during said period.

That no ("a" or "no") member of her family served in the Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Coast Guard of the United States between April 6, 1917, and July 2, 1921, or at any time during said period none

(If any members of claimant's family were in the military or naval service during the period mentioned, state the full name under which each such member served, with the designation of the organization in (or vessel on) which such service was rendered, together with the dates of enlistment and discharge. State also whether any such members are dead, and if so, give the names)

That she has not heretofore applied for pension, the number of her former claim being ______; that said soldier (or sailor) was ______ a pensioner, the number of his pension certificate being ______

Two attesting witnesses

(1) ______ (Signature of first witness)

Kingston Mo. (Address of first witness)

(2) ______ (Signature of second witness)

Kingston Mo. (Address of second witness)

Emma A Dunn (Claimant's signature in full)

Kingston, Missouri (Claimant's address in full)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 28 day of November, 1928, and I hereby certify that the contents of the above declaration were fully made known and explained to the applicant before swearing, including the words ______ erased, and the words Letter "A" added; and that I have no interest, direct or indirect, in the prosecution of this claim.

D. O. Love (Signature)

[L. S.]

Judge of Probate Court of Caldwell County, Missouri (Official character)

Kingston, Missouri. (Post office address of officer)

6—5211

DEC 3 1928

☞ CLAIMANT SHOULD COMPLY FULLY WITH THE INSTRUCTIONS ON THE BACK OF THIS DECLARATION

[illegible]

7

3—015

Act of May 1, 1920

DECLARATION FOR WIDOW'S PENSION

Number ....

Claimant ....

Soldier Lemuel Dunn

Service G 33 E Mo Mil Inf

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

ACT OF MAY 1, 1920

Under the provisions of the Act of May 1, 1920, the widow of any person who served in the Army, Navy, or Marine Corps during the Civil War for ninety days or more, and was honorably discharged, or regardless of the length of service was discharged for or died in service of a disability incurred in the service in line of duty, may be entitled to pension, without regard to her financial condition, provided she was married to him prior to June 27, 1905. The rate of pension is $30 per month, and $6 additional for each of his children under the age of 16 years. Pension commences from the date of filing a valid declaration in the bureau.

The act of July 3, 1926, increases the rate to $50 per month only in the event that the widow was the wife of the soldier, sailor, or marine during the period of his service in the Civil War.

"That no claim agent or attorney or other person shall be recognized in the adjustment of claims under this Act, except in claims for original pension, and in such cases no more than the sum of $10 shall be allowed for services in preparing, presenting, or prosecuting any such claim, which sum shall be payable only on the order of the Commissioner of Pensions; and any person who shall violate any of the provisions of this section, or shall wrongfully withhold from the pensioner or claimant the whole or any part of a pension allowed or due to such pensioner or claimant under this Act, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and upon conviction thereof shall, for each and every offense, be fined not exceeding $500 or be imprisoned not exceeding one year, or both, in the discretion of the court."

INSTRUCTIONS—READ CAREFULLY

Declaration and testimony must be executed before some officer authorized to administer oaths for general purposes. If such officer is not required by law to have and use a seal, his official character, signature, and term of office must be certified by the proper State, county, or city officer under his official seal, unless such certificate has been filed in the Bureau of Pensions for general reference.

Under the law, a person may not receive pension from the Bureau of Pensions and compensation or vocational training pay through the United States Veterans' Bureau, covering the same period of time, except that the receipt of compensation by a widow, child, or parent on account of the death of any person will not bar the payment of pension on account of the death of any other person.

That part of the declaration referring to service between April 6, 1917, and July 2, 1921, should show whether the claimant or any member of her family rendered any service in the Army, Navy, Marine Corps, or Coast Guard of the United States during said period, and if so, the full name under which each served should be stated, together with the designation of the organization in (or the vessel on) which such service was rendered with dates of enlistment and discharge.

The term "family" includes: Child, legally adopted child, stepchild, father, mother, stepfather, stepmother, father and mother through adoption, and person who has stood in place of parent for a period of not less than one year prior to induction into service.

6—5211

EPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

No. 62972

State of Missouri,

Adjutant-General's Office.

City of Jefferson, November 16, 1928.

It is Hereby Certified, *That according to the Records of this Office* LEMUEL DUNN *was enrolled on the* Twelfth *day of* October *18*64 *at* Kingston, Missouri *and was ordered into active service on the* Twelfth *day of* October *18*64 *at* Kingston, Missouri *as a* Private *in* FILSON'S CALDWELL COUNTY *Company of Enrolled Missouri Militia, organized under the provisions of General Orders No. 107, series 1864.*

Relieved from duty on the Twentieth day of November, 1864. Thirty-five days actual service.

DEC 3 1928

A. S. Adams
Adjutant-General.

This certificate is furnished free of charge upon application of the soldier or any member of his family

Form 245-10-30-09—2500.

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

CALDWELL COUNTY PROBATE COURT
D. O. LOVE, JUDGE
KINGSTON, MISSOURI

November 30/1928.

Department of the Interior,
Bureau of Pensions,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sirs:- In Re: Emma A. Dunn.

I am mailing you herewith application of Emma A. Dunn, widow of Lemuel Dunn, a soldier of the Civil War.

You will notice the soldier's record is rather incomplete for the reason that after the death of Lemuel Dunn, his wife, Emma Dunn, placed all of their papers for safe keeping the county Court House, and in the year 1896 the court house and contents burned, and at this time she being old and feeble cannot give much information, however, I have attached to the application record from the Adjutant-General 's Office at Jefferson City, Missouri, the record as they have there.

Any thing further will be furnished if possible.

Yours truly,

D. O. Love

CONGRESSIONAL.

No. 1629377

NAME OF CLAIMANT:

Emma A. Dunn

P. O. Kingston,
Missouri

NAME OF SOLDIER:

Lemuel Dunn

Co. G, 33rd, Reg't E. Mo. Mil.

COMMISSIONER
DEC 21 1928

I desire to be advised as to present status of above claim. I am advised by the Probate Judge of her County that unless the pension is speedily allowed this lady will become a charge on the County. Therefore, I respectfully request that it be pushed along as rapidly as is consistent.

J. L. Milligan M. C.

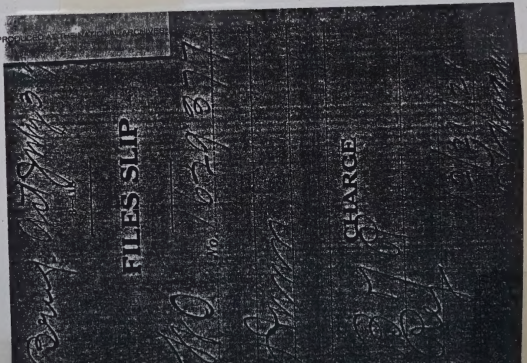
Dec. 20, 1928. 19

These slips are exclusively for the use of Representatives in Congress, and when used by any other person will not receive consideration.

Representatives will greatly aid the Bureau of Pensions in giving them an early answer, if they will fill and use these slips in making calls in pension cases. 6—16

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES



FILES SLIP

No. 1629377

CHARGE

WIDOW'S PENSION

Laugan Ex'r. ✓ DEPENDENT.

9/33 No. 1629377

Act of JUL 3 - 1926

Emma A. Dunn
Kingston
Missouri
Widow
Lemuel Dunn

Service G - 33 En Mo Mil

Died March, 3, 1883 : Kingston, Mo
No other claim.

Dec 12, 1928 Clerk.

Application filed: Dec. 3, 1928

Attorney: None

P. O.

Cert. of Dis. Searched for , 19

6—1359 GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

Dec 21/28 Hon. J. L. Milligan
Advised claim being
considered by B. of R. J.
D. L. M.

Jany 17/28 Clmt.
Advised grounds of rej.
Copy to Hon. J. L. Milligan.
D. L. Mid.

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

Widow Division

December 21, 1928

Hon. J. L. Milligan,
House of Representatives,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Milligan:

In response to your inquiry relative to the claim under the Act of July 3, 1926, W. O. 1629,377 of Mrs. Emma A. Dunn, Kingston, Missouri, as widow of Lemuel Dunn, who served in Company G, 33rd Enrolled Missouri Militia, I have to advise you that it is being considered by the Board of Review. It appears, however, that the claim will have to be rejected for the reason that the soldier's service in the only organizations alleged - Company G, 33rd Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia, and in Filson's Caldwell County Company of Enrolled Missouri Militia - is not pensionable under the Act of July 3, 1926.

Very truly yours,

Winfield Scott,
Commissioner.

IL/dd
Carbon encl.

RODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

Widow Division
W.O. 1629,377
Lemuel Dunn
G-33rd En.Mo.Mil.

January 17, 1929.

Mrs. Emma A. Dunn,
Kingston,
Missouri.

Madam:

Your above cited claim under the Act of July 3, 1926, filed December 3, 1928, is rejected on the ground that the organization in which the soldier served was not mustered into the federal service . and therefore service therein is not pensionable.

Respectfully,

Winfield Scott,
Commissioner.

IL/dd

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

3—367

W.O. No. 1629517

ACT OF ~~July~~ 3 1926

WIDOW'S PENSION.

Claimant Emma A. Dunn

P. O. Kingston

County ——, State Mo.

Soldier ~~Sailor~~ Lemuel Dunn

Service —— (Rank.), G (Co.)

33 En. Mo. Vol. and Filsons Caldwell Co. En. Mo. Vol. (Regiment—Ship.)

Rate, $ per month, commencing

and $ per month additional for each child, as follows:

All pension to terminate , 1 , date of

Payments on all former certificates covering any portion of same time to be deducted.

None	Born , Sixteen ,	Commencing ,
	Born , Sixteen ,	Commencing ,
	Born , Sixteen ,	Commencing ,
	Born , Sixteen ,	Commencing ,
	Born , Sixteen ,	Commencing ,
	Born , Sixteen ,	Commencing ,
	Born , Sixteen ,	Commencing ,
	Born , Sixteen ,	Commencing ,

REJECTED 1/7/29 J.L.B.

Widow Arrears

RECOGNIZED ATTORNEY.

Name None

P. O. ——

Fee, $ ——

APPROVALS.

Service not pensionable

Submitted for Rej. Dec 21, 1928; T. Langan, Examiner.

Approved for rejection on the ground that the ~~soldier's~~ organization in which soldier served was not mustered into Federal service and therefore service therein is not pensionable.

Jan 9, 1929, M.H. Stout Reviewer.

, 1 , Rereviewer.

The soldier was not pensioned at $ —— per month under ——

Enlisted ~~alleged~~ Oct 12, 1864

Discharged ~~alleged~~ Nov 20, 1864

Reenlisted ——, 1

Discharged ——, 1

Invalid claim filed None, 1

Died ~~alleged~~ March 13, 1883

Widow's claim filed Dec 3, 1928

Claimant does —— write.

Clt's app'n under other laws None, 1

Former marriage of soldier , 1

Death / Divorce of former wife , 1

Former marriage of claimant , 1

Death / Divorce of former husband , 1

Clt's marriage to soldier , 1

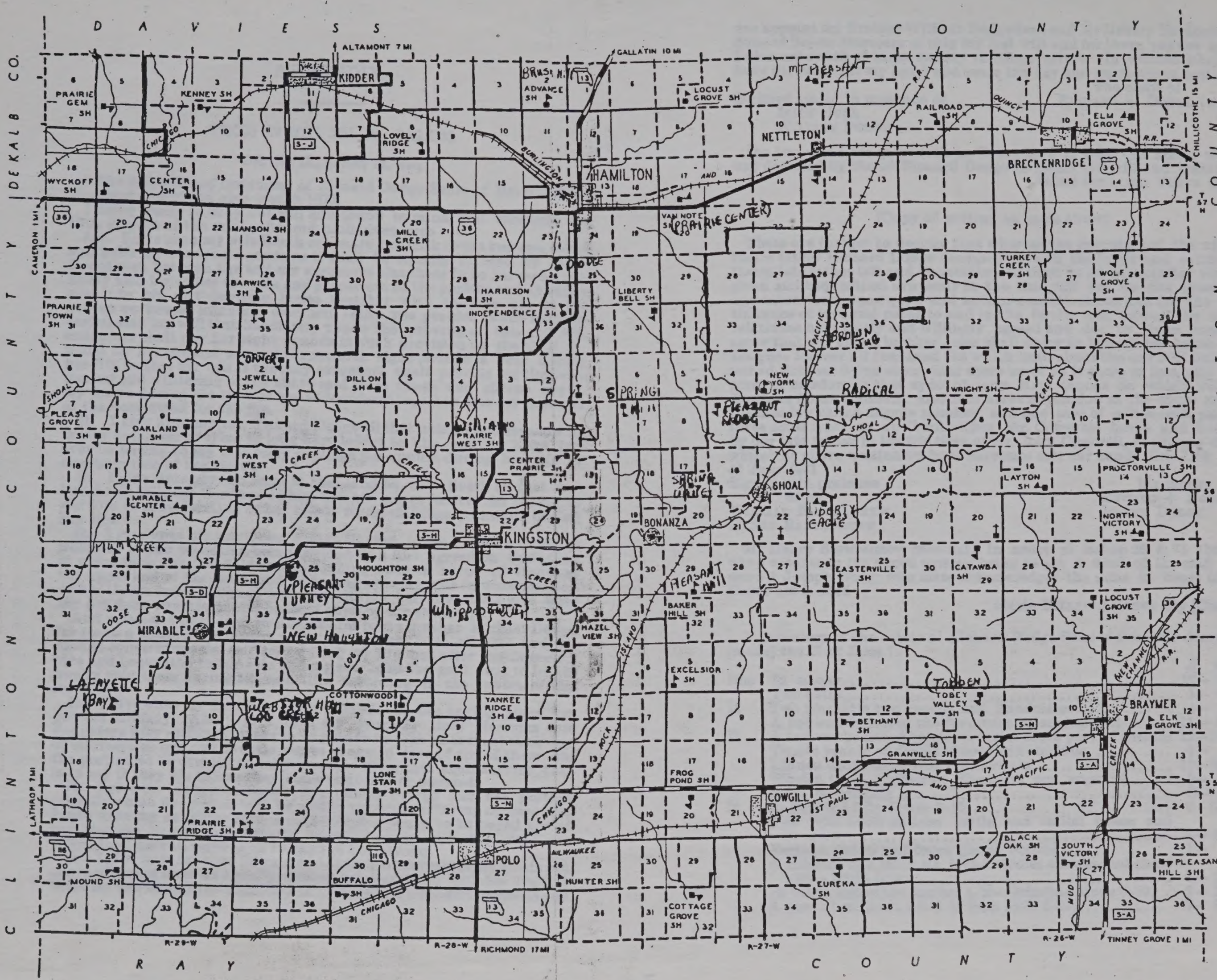
Cl't remarried , 1

Not examined

Hon. J. L. Milligan, M. C.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 6—2240

CALDWELL
County
Missouri


DAVIESS COUNTY
DEKALB CO.
CLINTON COUNTY
LIVINGSTON COUNTY
CARROLL COUNTY
RAY COUNTY
ALTAMONT 7 MI
GALLATIN 10 MI
CHILLICOTHE 15 MI
CAMERON 1 MI
LATHROP 7 MI
RICHMOND 17 MI
TINNEY GROVE 1 MI
R-29-W
R-28-W
R-27-W
R-26-W
T 57 N
T 56 N
T 55 N
KIDDER
HAMILTON
NETTLETON
BRECKENRIDGE
KINGSTON
BONANZA
MIRABILE
COWGILL
POLO
BRAYMER
SHOAL
PRAIRIE GEM SH
KENNEY SH
ADVANCE SH
Brush H.
LOCUST GROVE SH
Mt Pleasant
RAILROAD SH
ELM GROVE SH
WYCKOFF SH
CENTER SH
LOVELY RIDGE SH
MANSON SH
MILL CREEK SH
VAN NOTE SH
Prairie Center
TURKEY CREEK SH
WOLF GROVE SH
BARWICK SH
HARRISON SH
INDEPENDENCE SH
Dodge
LIBERTY BELL SH
PRAIRIE TOWN SH
Corner
JEWELL SH
DILLON SH
Brown Jng
NEW YORK SH
Radical
WRIGHT SH
Spring Hill
Pleasant Ridge
PLEAST GROVE SH
OAKLAND SH
Williams
PRAIRIE WEST SH
FAR WEST SH
CENTER PRAIRIE SH
Spring Valley
LAYTON SH
PROCTORVILLE SH
MIRABLE CENTER SH
Liberty Eagle
NORTH VICTORY SH
Plum Creek
Pleasant Valley
HOUGHTON SH
Whipple
Pleasant Hill
EASTERVILLE SH
CATAWBA SH
LOCUST GROVE SH
New Houghton
HAZEL VIEW SH
BAKER HILL SH
EXCELSIOR SH
LaFayette Bay
Tebeau Hill
Log Creek
COTTONWOOD SH
YANKEE RIDGE SH
(Tobden)
TOBEY VALLEY SH
BETHANY SH
ELK GROVE SH
GRANVILLE SH
LONE STAR SH
FROG POND SH
PRAIRIE RIDGE SH
MOUND SH
BUFFALO SH
HUNTER SH
COTTAGE GROVE SH
EUREKA SH
BLACK OAK SH
SOUTH VICTORY SH
PLEASANT HILL SH
CHICAGO
BURLINGTON
QUINCY
R.R.
AND
PACIFIC
ST PAUL
MILWAUKEE
SHOAL CREEK
GOOSE CREEK
LOG CREEK
ROCK ISLAND
MUD CREEK
NEW CHANNEL
CREEK
36
13
116
S-J
S-H
S-D
S-N
S-A

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN
shs
1846

WILLS AND ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES OF RICHARD I AND EDITH DODGE

APPENDIX.

FROM COURT FILES, SALEM.

Vol. XVII., p. 100, et. seq.

"The last will and testament of Richard Dodge Senio of Beverle made the fourteene of the nine month 1670.

I being weake in body but will and sound in mind and memorie doe thus dispose of the estate the lord hath given mee

Ipr. I give unto my wife Edeth one mare two milk cowes two ewe sheep and halfe my household goods as it shall be equally divided by indifferent men between her and my executors also these to be her own absolutely also I give her the sole and proper use of the parlour and chamber over it in my now dwelling house together with the free use of the garden outhouses kitchings oven well celler and yeardes as she hath occasion also my will that imediately uppon the proveng of this my will executors shall pay her eight pounds in such provision as she shall demand for her present use and thenceforth eight pounds a year during her life farther my will is that my executors shall provide for the summering and wintering of the above said mare cowes and sheepe uppon my farme during the time of her widdowhood together with her firewood at the door fitted for the fire.

It. I give unto my son Richard Dodge all that upland and meadow he is now possessor of lying at long ham bridge to him and his heirs forever he paying to my wife forty shillings per annum during her life in consideration of her thirds.

It. I give unto my son Samuel that land he now liveth on that was bought of William Goodhue to him and his heires forever he paying to my wife in consideration of her thirds fortie shillings p annum during her life.

It. I give unto my son John Dodge all that upland and meadow of which he is now possessed being divided by a line agreed on beginning at a stump in the cornfield and so running unto an heape of stones at the upper end of the same land he paying unto my wife in consideration of her thirds fortie shillings p annum during her life also I give unto my son John twentie pound he to be payd by my executors.

And whereas I have land in England let to my brother Michael Dodge for foure p anum I doe hereby acquit my brother from all dues and demands concerninge the said rent during my life but after my desease I give and bequeathe to my wife and my son John the said rent to be annually paid them during the said lifes according to tho tenure of the lease.

It. I give unto my daughter Mary Herrick one ewe having given her portion allready. Also I give unto my daughter Mary Herricks five daughters fifty shillings apiece to be paid to be each of them at their day of marriage or one and twentie yeares of age in case of any of them die the portion to be divided equally amongst them that shall survive that is to say if they die before they come to yeares or married.

It. I give my daughter Sarah five pound having had her portion allready which five pound is to be paid in two yeare after my desease also I give unto my daughter Sarahs daughter five pound to be payed her at her mariage or one and twentie yeares of age in case the child die before that time to returne to be payd to her mother.

It. I give unto my sons Edward and Joseph all the rest of my estate not above disposed of to be equally divided between them and doe appoint these my two sons joynt executors of this my last will and testament and doe appoint my Brother William DodgeSene and Mr Henery Bartholomew Sene of Salem overseers of this my last will and for thore paynes herein I give unto each of them twenty shillings apiece. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale the day and yeare above written.

The mark of
Richard + Dodge [wax]

Sighned sealed in presence of
Isack Hull
William Dodge

the two witnesses gave oath in Court 28: J 71 that the above writen was declared by the sd Richard Dodge to be his last will and testament
Attest Hilliard Veren Cler

[Copy of writing on same sheet]

These are further to declare that whereas the executors of the will of theire father Richard Dodge deceased have all the lands and estate by theire late father left and bequeathed to them as executors after what is given and bequeathed expressly in the said will yet we the executors and subscribers upon good and serious considerations and for the continuance of love and peace to and in the family and among the neare relationes have freely and willingly agreed and doe by these presents agree that our eldest brother John shall enjoy to himself his heires and assignes forever all that land the which lieth about the saw mill built by our sd Brother being about four score acres be it more or less, also five acres of meadow on that syde of long Ham brooke on which our sd Brothers house standeth: also four acres of meadow at the upper end of the meadow called flaggye meadow: and one acre of salt marsh, part of three acres lying on an Iland within Mr. Cogswels farme and bought by our late father in his life time of Mr. John Cogswell, in witness of all whitch as above written we have hereunto sett our hands this 23th day of June 1671

Signed it in presence
of us
William Barthlomew
Henry Barthlomew

his marke
Edward + Dodge
Joseph Dodge

Mr Henry Bartholmew gave oath in court at Salem 28: 4: 71 tht he was a witness to the above written being ye act & deed of the said Edward & Joseph Dodg: who alsoe acknowledges the same in court to be theire act & deed

ateste Hilliard Veren Cly [Cler]

A Inventory of the estate of Richard Dodge Sene of Beaverle deceased [made] the 27 of June 71

		£	s	d
Imp	In money	12	0	2
	Two hatts	1	0	0
It	Two musketts two swords and Bandeleres	4	0	0
	A bed and bedsteed the furniture belonging to it	11	0	0
It	A bed and bedsteed bolster coverlet foure pare of sheetes	13	10	0
	Twelve yeards of dowlis shooes and stockins	3		
	Linnen Cloth some small pillowbyes	10	10	0
	Woolen Cloth 4£ Seaven Blanketts one rugg 5-5	9	5	0
	more in bedding	9	0	0
It	In Peuter 3£ In Brass 3-10	6	10	0
	Two Iron potts an Iron kettle and skillet hakes and hangers	3	0	0
	Earthen dishes and foure glasse bottles	1		
	A cubbard one table six joynd stooles chaires and chest with a little box	5	0	0
	In tubbs and other lumber 1-10- Grinding stone 0-10	2	0	0
	A pare of stillards 1-5-0 In Iron tools 2-0-	3	5	

		£ s d
It	In bibles and other bookes	1—10
	One horse '5-10 One mare '6. One horse 4£	15—10—0
	Three horses 9£ a colt a yeare old 1-10	10—10
	Three oxen 18£ two steares 9£ one bull 2-10	29—10- 0
It	Twelve cowes one heifer 50£ six yearlings 7£	57— 0—0
	Thirty sheep and twenty lambs 20£ 16 swine 20£	40— 0—0
	Foure chaines and a timber chaine 2£	2
	Yokes Sheares and culters wheighnes and wheeles	4— 0—0
It	This dwelling house barn and other outhouses orchard with the land and meadow belonging to it	1000— 0—0
It	The land that his son John lives uppon 120 acres be it more or less	100—80—0
	Richard Dodge his son 50 acres be it more or less	100—60—0
	Samuel Dodge his son six score acres be it more or less	100—60—0

This estate prized by us
CAPTAINE THOMAS LAWTHROPP
JOHN RAYMENT
The whole of this Inventory 1764 2d

Edward and Joseph Dodge executors: present the above written Inventory to be a true inventory upon there oath given in court at Salem 29-4-71 the best of there knowledge

Ateste HILLIARD VEREN Clericus.

WILL OF EDITH DODGE OF BEVERLY.

"Know all persons whom it may concern that I, Edith Dodg of Beverly neare Salem in the County of Essex widdow being weake of body but of good & perfect memory, blessed be god do make this my last will & testament in manner as foloweth Imp. I give unto my two daughters, Mary Herrick & Sarah Woodbery for there children equally to be divided between them for there childrens use all weareing apparrell with my bed bed stead & furniture thereunto belonging, my cubbard, chest, warming pan and all other goods belonging to me in the roome wherin I now live, also I give unto my daughters for their childrens use my two cowes and sheepe.

Item I give unto my son Edward Dodge my horse, and what else may be coming to me from him, for his daughter. Also I give unto the rest of my sons all *that that* remaining due unto me which I was to have had by my husbands will for there children. And my will is, that my cubbard & bed stead & chest, if my son Edward please to retaine in the roome where it is, that he may buy it upon resonable tearmes.

PROCEEDINGS IN COURT, FEBRUARY, THE 14, 1677.

Edith Dodge dying intestate, our Honered Majistrates Samuel Symonds Esq. Deputy Gov. Major Generall Denison Esq, the Clarke being present, granted Administration unto John Dodge and Zachry Herrick of the estate and the estate to be divided according to the myndo of the Sayd Edith Dodge declared in the above written

As attest ROBERT LORD Cler.

INVENTORY.

A true and perfect Inventory of the Estate of Edith Dodge of Beverly widdow lately deceased, taken & prised by by us John Rayment Isaac Hull 28 of January 1677.

Imps	A bed and bolster and two pillars prised at	4—10—0
	Seven blanketts & one Rugg 2£ curtaines & vallens 10s	2—10—0
	One bed and bolster 25s. one bed stead 10s	1—15—0
	A bed cord 2s-6d new woolen cloth 30s. new linnen cloth 42s	3-14—6
	Sheetes 30.s. pillobeers 22.s. napkins 10s. other linnen 3.s	3— 5—0
	In Silke 10s hat & hat case 10s her worken clothing 13£	14— 0—0
	Iron & Brass 36s peuter 23s earthen vessels 6s	3 -10
	One cubbard two chests 53s two cowes three sheepe 8£	10 -18—0
	A box 2s in money 6£ 6s 0	6— 8
	Some totall	50—10 -6

The administrators delivered this upon oath to be a true inventory of the estate of Edith Dodge to the best of ther knowledge yn court held at Ipsswich the 26 of March, 1678 as attest Robert Lord Cler.

This is to informe this Honered Court that we whose names are underwritten have devided the estate amongst us that our deare mother gave us, at her decease according to the directions given & we are all well satticefied as witness our hands the 26 of this instant March 1678

JOHN DODG ZACHRY HERRICK
RICHARD DODG EDWARD DODG SAMUELL DODG
PEATER WOODBERY JOSEPH DODG

Zachry Herrick & John Dodg gave oath in Court held at Ipswich the 26 of March 1678 that all these whose names are above entered that they were there owne hands and markes in court at Ipswich 26 March *1678*
As Attest ROBERT LORD Cler.

Vol. XXXI. [March to September 1679.]

Warrant issued by Daniel Denison Feb 24-1678 to arrest Elizabeth wife of Jonas Johnson Annis Hoare and Simeon Hoare, on complaint of John Dodge & John Hill, "for abusing some of the cows off Mr. John Hale, Paster of the church there [Beverly] by cruel beating the said cows and sufering them to be beat in his yard which was followed by the death of a white back cow of the said Hale which being fflead the 20-11-1678-9 was found bruised and judged that she came to her end by much beating." [Quotation made from the complaint.]

"The deposition of William Dodg Aged about 70 years. The deponent saith that some time this last winter, he being sent for by Mr Hale, and when he came to Mr Hales house he soe desired him to look upon a certain linded cow with a white face, to judge what the matter was with the said cow she being not able to rise alone a I judged, with three men more which were there present at the same time, and I then thought that the saide cow might have some blow uppon her loins, not finding any other apparent Defect, and further Mr Hale sent for me tue second time to see the said cow and accordingly I went and found the said cow in the house as t the first and I judged that she was not able to rise alone but with my help and the help of three others that were then there present she did rise, and I advised them to give her some corn which she did eat of, and went eating into another house with some hay and there I left her eating. the third and last time I saw the said cow dead, and her skin being off on that evening and she was very black upon the ribs as if she had been beaten or bruised by some fall and further seith not."

WILLIAM DODGE SEN.

31 March 1679 [8-9] Mr John Hale made a deposition that he found his cow lying on her right side when he found her dead in his stable.

Vol. XXXIII, Leaf 143.

"The deposition of William Dodge Sen. aged about 76 years and John Rayment Senor aged about 60 years" [In the case of William Dodge and Mary his wife vs Benj Balch Sen.]

"Sworn in court at Ipswich 23 Sept 1680, as ateste
ROBERT LORD, Cler."

ard DODGE IV
1710
arish Ipswich, Essex MA
736
arish (now Hamilton)
776
Worcester, MA

stone)
MA

ah TUTTLE
716
, Essex, MA
796
Worcester, MA

480 Richard DODGE III
12 Jul 1670
Wenham, Essex, MA Bay Col
16 Nov 1694
Ipswich, Essex, MA
7 Apr 1739
Ipswich, Essex, MA

481 Martha LOW
10 Mar 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
Dec 1737
Ipswich, Essex, MA

482 Charles TUTTLE
31 Mar 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
22 Mar 1702/3
Ipswich, Essex, NA
6 Oct 1752
Ipswich, Essex, MA

483 Mary BURNHAM
25 May 1678
Ipswich-Chebacco, Essex, MA
17
Ipswich?

960 Richard DODGE II
ca 1643
Beverly-Wenham MA Bay Colony
23 Feb 1667/8
Wenham
13 Apr 1705
North Beverly, Essex, MA

961 Mary EATON
8 Apr 1643
Watertown, Middlesex, MA Bay
28 Nov 1716
North Beverly, Esxex, MA

962 (Deacon) Thomas LOW
ca 1631 (occup-"malster")
Suffolk? England
4 Jul 1660
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col.
12 Apr 1712
Ipswich, Essex, MA

963 Martha BOREMAN (Boardman)
1641
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
1720
Ipswich, Essex, MA

964 Simon TUTTLE
10 Jan 1630/1
St. Albans, Herts., England
1663
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
Jan 1692
Ipswich, Essex, MA

965 Sarah COGSWELL
ca 1645
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
24 Jan 1731/2 (not 1673)
Ipswich, Essex, MA

966 James BURNHAM
ca 1650/1
Ipswich-Chebacco, MA Bay Col
ca 1676
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
30 Jun 1729
Ipswich, Essex, MA

967 Mary Kinsman
21 Dec 1657
Ipswich
10 Nov 1733
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1920 Richard DODGE I 1638* Salem
ca 1602
St. Badeaux, Devonshire
ca 1627 (lived-Helgar Manor
East Coker, Somersetshire
15 Jun 1691
Beverly, Essex, MA

1921 Edith ?
ca 1603
SW England
27 Jan 1677/8
Beverly, Essex MA

1922 William EATON 1635*"Hercules" Watertown
ca 1607
Staple, Kent, England
28 Jan 1727/8
St. John's, Thanet, Kent
13 May 1673
Reading, Middlesex, MA

1923 Martha JENKINS
23 Nov 1605
Thanet, Kent, Eng.
14 Nov 1680
Reading, MDX, MA

1924 Thomas LOWE before 1636* Ipswich
ca 1605
Boxford, Suffolk, Eng.
22 Jun 1630
Polsted Hall, Suffolk
8 Sep 1677
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1925 Margaret TODD
ca 1597
Polstead, Suffolk, Eng.
ca 1647
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1926 Thomas BOREMAN 1635* Ipswich
Oct 1601 (a "cooper")
Claydon, Oxon., Eng(near Banbury)
17 Aug 1630
St. Helens Bishopgate, London
May 1673
Ipswich MA

1927 Margaret OFFIN (aka Offing)
ca 1605
St. Helen's Bishopgate parish, London
25 Nov 1679
? Ipswich

1928 John TUTTLE 1635*"Planter" Ipswich
4 Jun 1596
Holcut, Hertfordshire, England
? 24 Nov 1627
St.Albans, Herts., Eng
30 Dec 1656
Carrickfergus, Antrim, N.Ireland

1929 Joan ANTROBUS
25 Jun 1592
St.Albans, Herts, Eng.
ca 1660
Carrickfergus

1930 John COGSWELL 1635*"Angel Gabriel" shipwreck Maine
ca 1592
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
10 Sep 1615-St. Mary's Chapel
Westbury under the Plains, Wilts
29 Nov 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1931 Elizabeth THOMPSON
ca 1595 -Braintree or
Westbury under the Plains,Wilts.
2 Jun 1646
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1932 (Lt.)Thomas BURNHAM 1635*"Angel Gabriel" shipwr.
Narraganset & Pequot Wars
ca 1620
Norwich, Norfolk, England
ca 1645
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA
19 May 1694
Ipswich Chebacco

1933 Marie LAWRENCE
bp 10 Apr 1625 (posthumous)
St. Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng.
27 Mar 1705
Ipswich MA

1934 Robert Kinsman
1629 Quartermaster
ca 1665 - Ipswich K-P War
19 Feb 1712 - Ipswich

1935 Mary Boreman
ca 1633
17

3840 John DODGE
d. Summer 1635 Middlechinnock

3841 Margery
b. 15 Halstocke, Devonshire

3844 ?Peter EATON
3845 ?Elizabeth PATTERSON

3846 Edward JENKINS
ca 1568 Coldred, Kent
21 Jul 1592 Wingham,Kent
bur 17 Aug 1634 Thanet
3847 Mary PHILLIPS
ca 1556 Wingham, Kent
after 1624 Thanet? Kent

3848 Said to be Capt. John LOWE
master of ship "Ambrose"& Vice-Admiral of Gov. Winthrop's Fleet
in 1630--unconfirmed
(for different theory see
NER 52:67)
3849 ditto

3850 Ananias TOD) of Polstead
3851 Bridget)Hall, Suffolk

3852 Thomas BOREMAN
ca 1570 Claydon
2 Feb 1595/6 Claydon
bur 9 Mar 1627/8 Claydon
3853 Elizabeth CARTER
ca 1575 Claydon, Oxfordshire
bur. 11 May 1631, Claydon

3854

3855

3856 Symon TOOTILL
fought Spanish Armada
ca 1560 Ringstead NHants
m ca 1592 d 15 Jn 1630
Ringstead, Northampton
3857 Isabel WELLS-"Planter"
ca 1565 Ringstead
ca 1636 ?New Haven Colony(CT)

3858 Walter ANTROBUS
warden-shoemaker's union
b.Herts. or Cheshire
m ca 1586/7 d 1614 St.Albans
3859 Joan ARNOLD-1635*"Planter"
b ca 1570 d after 1635-Ipswich

3860 Edward COGSWELL
b ca 1565 d 1616
Westbury Leigh
3861 Alice
d 1616
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire

3862 (Rev) William THOMPSON
vicar-All Saints Church-Westbury
b 15-- m 15--prob.Braintree
d 1625 Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.
3863 Phyllis
b ?Braintree d 19 Jul 1698 Westb.

3864 Robert BURNHAM
m 14 Oct 1606 Norwich

3865 Mary ANDREWS
of Norwich, Norfolk

7730
Daniel ANDR
7731
Mary PEABOD

3866 Sir Thomas LAWRENCE
2 Feb 1588/9 St Albans
23 Oct 1609-Abbey Church
20 Mar 1624 St Albans, Herts
3867 Joan ANTROBUS 1635*Planter
1592-ca 1660 (same as 1929 above)

3868 Robert Kinsman
ca 1601 Orston 18 Jan 1665 Ipswich

3869

3870 Thomas Boreman
Oct 1601 Oxfordshire
May 1673 Ipswich
3871 Margaret Offin
ca 16 London

240
? 1
Ham
27
Ham
17
Sut

120 Richard DODGE
Sep 1751 (per
Hamlet Parish, Es
19 Jul 1770
Sutton, Worcester
25 Dec 1833
Croydon, Cheshire
(now Sullivan Co

24
5
Ip
7
Su

1830

City, Ward, Town, Township, Parish, Precinct, Hundred, or District	NAMES OF HEADS OF FAMILIES	Under five years of age under 5	Of five and under ten 5 to 10	Of ten and under fifteen 10 to 15	Of fifteen and under twenty 15 to 20	Of twenty and under thirty 20 to 30	Of thirty and under forty 30 to 40	Of forty and under fifty 40 to 50	Of fifty and under sixty 50 to 60	60 to 70	70 to 80	80 to 90	90 to 100	100 &c.
	Dwight Dodge		1	1			1							
	Selden Dudley Jun	1	1				1	1						
	James Perry	2	2	1				1						
	Archibald W. Winter	2				1								
	Riley Hall					1			1					
	Daniel Hammond	1	1	2	1			1						
	Josiah Hibbard	2	1				1							
	John Barnes	1	2					1						
	William Rice		2				1							
	Lucius P. Hayes	1	1				1							
	Samuel C. Hayes		1		2			1						
	John W. Hinckley	2				1								
	Samuel Thrasher													
	Edward [illegible]	1				1								
	Curtis Phipps				1			1	1					
	Jacob Lester			1	1			1						
	Daniel Draper						1							
	Russell Wheeler Jr			1	1	1								
	[illegible]					1								
	Samuel [illegible]													
	[illegible]													

FREE WHITE PERSONS

MALES

NAMES OF HEADS OF FAMILIES

[illegible]

18

Vol 88

386-90

get later 367-385 + vols 87 +
89 now
Salem Town Records

Dodge not listed

	00:03:—
Mr Smith Taylor	00:02: 3
Wm Tily	00:02: 3
To pay the Tressurer	e 10: 2: 6
To pay to the Select Men for ye Use of the Town if Can be gathered	01:15: 0
	11:17: 6

[344]

To John Waters Constable

Joseph Boyce Junr	00:01:09
Thomas Buffinton	00:01:09
John Burton	00:02:03
Jarob Barny	00:03:00
Thomas Bell	00:01:09
John Bleuin	00:02:06
Cor: Baker	00:02:03
Nathaniell Carrell	00:01:09
John Cresdy	00:02:06
Isaack Cooke	00:03:06
Richard Cowdick	00:01:09
Samuell Carrell	00:01:09
Robert Coburne	00:02:03
Nicholas Durell	00:00:00
Ould Goodman Dealand	00:02:03
Samuell Eborne Senr	00:02:06
Samuel Eborne Junr	00:02:00
Sam: Endicott & ffarme	00:05:00
John Foster Junr	00:02:03
Samuell Foster	00:02:03
Lt Fellton	00:02:06
Robert ffuller	00:02:06
Natha Howard	00:04:06
George Harvy	00:02:00
James Houlton	00:02:00
	04:01:06
Brought Over	04:01:06
Geo: Jacobs Senr	00:03:00
John King	00:02:06
George Lockyer	00:02: 6
John Loomes	00:00:00
John Leech	00:04:06
Capt Leech	00:03:06
Philliph Losier	00:02:06
Samuell Marsh	00:02:03
Callam Mackallam	00:01:09
Wm Osborne	00:02: 6
Israell Porter	00:08:00
Benja Porter	00:03:00
Hugh Pasco	00:02:00
Robt Pease	00:01:09
John Pudny Junr	00:01:09
Walter Phillips	00:03:00
Walter Phillips Son	00:01:09
Nicholas Rich	00:00:00
Isaack Reede & ffarme	
Sam Southerick	00:01:09
Sam Stacy	00:01:09

Jos ffoster	00:02:00
Christopher ffoster	00:02:03
Eleazer Goyles	00:03:06
Samuell Gaskin	00:03:00
Samuell Golethrite	00:02:00
John Greene	00:04:06
Robt Greenow	00:04:00
Sam: Gascoyne Junr	00:01:09
Wm Gooding	00:00:00
John Stacy	00:01:09
James Symonds	00:03:06
Stephen Small	00:02:06
Miles Shafflin Estate	00:02:06
Josiah Southwick	00:03:09
Jos Southwick	00:01:09
Daniell Southwick	00:03:06
John Small	00:03:00
Jos Sibly	00:01:09
Thomas Tyly	00:02:03
Wm Traske	00:03:06
John Traske	00:03:06
Carried Over	08:06:09

[345]

Sum Brought Over	e 8:06:09
John Tompkins	0:02:06
John Trask Junr	0:03:00
Peter Twist	0:01:09
John Trask Man	0:01:09
John Verry ffarmer	0:03:00
Thomas Verry	0:02:00
John Waters	0:03:00
Henry Tresher Glover	0:01:09
John Barny	0:01:09
David ffoster	0:01:09
Jacob Marsh	0:01:09
	0:10:09
To pay the Tressurer	8:00:09
To the Seleckt Men for the Towns Use	1:10: 0
	9:10:09

[346] To Edward Puttman Constable

Daniell Andrew	00:05:00
John Adams	00:01:09
Sam: Abby	00:01:09
John Bates	00:01:09
John Buckstone	00:03:00
Edw Bishopp	00:03:00
Thomas Bayly	00:01:09
Samuell Braybrooke	00:02:00
Sum Brought Over	03:16: 0
James Hadlock Senr	00:02:03
James Hadlock Junr	00:02:00
Thomas Haynes	00:03:00
Jos Herrick	00:03:06
Benja Houlton	00:02: 0

Giles Cory	00:01:09
Sam Cuttler	00:02:00
Peter Cloyce	00:02:06
Ezekiell Cheevers	00:02:03
Samuell Cuttler Jun^{r}	00:01:09
W^{m} Chubb	00:01:09
Daniell Canady	00:01:09
John Durland	00:02:00
Daniell Elliott	00:02:00
Stephen ffish	00:00:00
Thomas fflint Sen^{r}	00:03:06
Geo: fflint	00:00:00
John fflint	00:02:00
Jo^{s} fflint	00:02:00
Thomas ffuller Jun^{r}	00:02:06
Benj^{a} ffuller	00:02:06
Jacob ffuller	00:02:06
Nathaniell ffellton Jun^{r}	00:02:06
John ffellton	00:03:00
Sam: ffrayle	00:01:09
Samuell Fuller	00:01:09
Thomas Gould	00:03:09
Zachariah Goodale	00:02:06
Jo^{s} Gould	00:01:09
John Harwood	00:01:09
Jo^{s} Houlton Sen^{r}	00:02:06
Jos Houlton Jun^{r}	00:02:00
Sum Carried Over	03:16:00

Joseph Hutchinson	00:05: 0
Nath^{a} Ingarsoll	00:03: 6
——— Johnson	00:01: 9
Hugh Jones	00:02: 0
Henry Kenny	00:02: 6
Thomas Kenny	00:00: 0
Rob^{t} Moulton	00:02: 6
John Moulton	00:01: 9
Zachariah Marsh	00:02:06
Anthony Needham	00:03:00
ffrancis Nurs Sen^{r}	00:02:09
John Nurs	00:02:06
Samuell Nurs	00:02:06
John Prockter	00:04: 6
Nath^{a} Puttnam	00:06: 0
Tho: Puttnam Sen^{r} Estate	00:06: 0
John Puttnam Sen^{r}	00:06: 0
Jo^{s} Pope	00:04: 6
Benj. Pope	00:03: 0
Jo^{s} Porter	00:06: 0
Peter Prescott	00:02: 0
John Pudny	00:02: 6
John Prescott	00:02: 6
Jonathan Puttnam	00:03: 6
John Puttnam Jun^{r}	00:03: 0
Edward Puttnam	00:04: 0
James Puttnam	00:02: 6
Benj^{a} Puttnam	00:02: 6
Thomas Puttnam Jun^{r}	00:04: 0
Sum Carried over being	9:03:06

[347]

Sum Brought Over Being	9:03:06
Joshua Rea	0:04:00
Daniell Rea	0:04:00
Thomas Raymond	0:03:00
Joshua Rea Jun^{r}	0:03:00
W^{m} Shellding	0:02:06
W^{m} Shaw	0:03:00
W^{m} Sibly	0:03:00
Job Swinerton	0:04:06
James Smith	0:02:00
Samuell Sibly	0:01:09
John Sheppard	0:02:00
Richard Tree	0:01:09
John Tarboll	0:02:06
Jonathan Wallcott	0:03:06
Abraham Wallcott	0:02:00

Jere Watts	0:02:00
Bray Willkins	0:02:00
Sam: Willkins	0:01:09
Thomas Willkins	0:03:00
Henry Willkins	0:01:09
Benj^{a} Willkins	0:01:09
Aron Way	0:01:09
W^{m} Way	0:01:09
	12:01:09
To pay the Tressurer	10:13:03
To pay the Seleckt Men for the Towns Use	1:08:06
	12:01:09

[348] To y^{e} Constables & Select Men of Salem

Essex
O seale

By Vertue of an order of the Last quarter Sessions Held att Salem for this County of Essex December 14th 1687

You are Required in his Majesties Name to Assess y^{e} Seaverale Inhabitants of your Town to y^{e} Value of halfe y^{e} Last Cuntry Rate payed by your Sayd Town payable In Mony or Grayn at y^{e} prisses Sett by the Governor & Councill y^{e} Last yeare and deliver the Sd Assesments unto the Constables of your place who are a Like required to Collect y^{e} Same So as to pay itt in unto Cap^{t} John Higginson at Salem or Elcewhere he Shall appoynt at or before the Last day of March Next Ensuing and if any person or persons Refuse or Neglect to pay y^{e} Sum which in S^{d} Assesm^{ts} they are Rated you are to Leavy itt by distress, Itt being for the payment of the Countys debts and defraying S^{d} Counteys Charges hereof you are not to fayle Dated In Salem ffebruary the 7th 1687/8

Anno Regui Regis Jacobi Secundi quarto

Pr Curiaue Stephen Sewall

Vera Copio of a Warrent for Raysing y^{e} County Rate Viz^{t}:

[349] Salem 6th May Anno 1689

It being Judged expedient by y^e Councill for y^e Safety of the people and Conseruation of the peace as is Signified under y^e Hand of Issack Adington ||Esq|| Clearke bearing date may y^e 2^d 1689 directed to y^e Cap^{ts} & Selectmen of the Town of Salem (viz) that y^e several Towns of this Collany dos respectively meete & Chuse one or more able & descreete person not exceiding two for one Towne To Convene at Boston on Thursday the 9th Instant at Two of y^e Clock after noone fully impowred then & There to Consult advice, Joyne & give the assistance wth y^e Councill now sitting, we y^e Captaines & select men of Salem doe therefore signifie unto y^e Constables of The Town of Salem that they doe accordingly give notice to y^e freeholders In y^e Respective Wards that they meete Together on tuesday day next y^e 7th Instant at one of y^e Clock after noone at y^e Vsuall place of Meeting For y^e end aforesaid

To m^r Edward Bush Constable

names of Votes putt in ℘ Cap^t Wallcott

Cap^t Wallcott
L^t Ingarsoll
Joseph Holton Sen^r
Jo^n Holton Jun^r
Henry Holton
John Holton
Benj Hollton
Jo^n Hutchinson Jun^r
Bray Wilkins
Henry Wilkins
John Willard
Tho Bayly
James Smith
Allex Osgood
John Darland
Ensigne ffint
Tho: Puttnam
Ben ffuller Mason
Sam Braybrooke
Peter Cloyce
Sam Abby
John fflint
Zara Goodale
Jn^o Shepperd
Sam Sibly
Daniell Elliott
John Buckstone
John Tarboll
Jon^a Puttnam
James Puttnam
Dan$^-$ Rea

[350] M^r Deliverance Parkman Constable his Ward

John Attwater	00:01:00	Brought Over	03:18:9½
John Allen	00:01:00	Robert Kitching	00:03:00
W^m Brown Sen^r Esq^r Esta	01:07:00	Daniell King Jun^r	00:01:04

(*To be continued*)

INDEX

Abbey see Abby.
Abbot, Abbott, Abiel, 225.
George W., 232.
Levi A., 228.
Abby, Abbey, Sam[uel], 367, 387, 390.
Abernethy, T. J., 47.
Adams, Addams, ——, 30, 245.
Mr. ——, 113.
Pres. ——, 101.
Enoch C., 245.
George, 382.
John, 17, 193, 206, 367, 374, 387.
Samuel, 29.
Addison, ——, 249.
Daniel D., 249.
Aderman, Ralph M., 163.
Adington, Issack, 390.
Ahmed bin Naaman, 204.
bin Naman, 205.
bin Nauman bin Muhsin al-K'abi al-Bahraini, 204.
bin Nooman, 204, 205.
bin Nooman bin Muhsin el Kaabi el Bahrani, 203.
Ahmet ben Haman, 203.
bin Aman, 205.
Ahoe, ——, 79, 80.
Allen, Alen, Allin, ——, 122, 255.
Mr. ——, 112, 113, 115, 117, 118, 123-125.
Benja[min], 380.
Dorothy S., 117, 139.
E. W., 123.
Allen, Ephraim, 139.
Ephraim, W., 111, 117, 123, 124, 126, 139.
Huldah B., 139.
Ira, 255.
Jacob, 370, 377.
Jeremiah S., 118, 131.
John, 384, 390.
John S., 379.
Mary Y., 124.
W., 32.
William B., 118.
William S., 117, 123, 124.
Allen & Barnard, 112.
Allen & Stickney, 111, 112.
Allford, John, 382.
Ames, David, 274.
Amhust, ——, 336.
Amory, Francis, 19.
Andrew, Andrews, ——, 257.
Daniell, 367. 387.
E. D., 257, 258.
John, 382.
William, 370, 377.
Anwrson, ——, 336.
Appleton, Mr. ——, 130.
B. A., 130.
Benjamin A., 128.
Daniel, 7, 10.
Hooper A., 228.
Aquinaldo, ——, 288.
Emilio, 288.
Archer, John, 380.
Samuel, 380.
Armstrong, John, 138.
Rebecca, 138.
Arthur, Thomas, 380.
Ashby, Benja[min], 382.
Atkinson, ——, 31.
George O., 122.
Attwater, John, 384, 390.
Attwood, S. B., 31, 46.
Augar, Auger, Augur, Ammon A., 286.
Jona[than], 370, 377.
Avery, John, 187.
Ayres, Ralph, 370, 377.

Babb, Thomas, 370, 378.
W[illia]m, 370, 377.
Babbadge, Babedg, Christo[pher], 377.
Cyr, 370.
Babson, Babbson, ——, 142.
Capt. ——, 303.
Annette, 303.
Annette F. M., 303.
Edwin, 303.
Francis, 303.
Imogene, 303.
James, 311.
John J., 149.
Philliph, 381.
Backstar, John, 380.
Bacon, Daniell, 382.
Josiah, 14.
Bacy, Bacye, John, 370, 378.
Bagley, ——, 110, 111.
Mr. ——, 110.
Philip, 110.
Baits see Bates.
Baker, ——, 228, 251.
Miss ——, 245.
Corneli[u]s, 374, 386.
John, 380.
John I., 228, 251.
John S., 251.
Lizzie, 243.
Stephens, 226.

shipe that cumes to send my wife sum Clowtes for shee lookes her to come the first of Aprill So for the present I comend yow to the protection of the Allmighty and ever rest yowre dutyfull sunn till death.

JAMES CUDWORTH.

[Addressed :]

To his very lovinge & kinde Father Dr. Stoughton at his house in Alldermanbury.

[Indorsed :]

James Cudworth to Dr. Stoughton shewing his great correspondency with y^e irregular inconformable fugitive ministers beyond y^e Seas in New England.

II.

When I first arrived I found this Province miserably harrassed with a most Horrible witchcraft or Possession of Devills which had broke in upon severall Townes, some scores of poor people were taken with preternaturall torments some scalded with brimstone some had pins stuck in their flesh others hurried into the fire and water and some dragged out of their houses and carried over the tops of trees and hills for many Miles together; it hath been represented to mee much like that of Sweden about thirty years agoe, and there were many com̄itted to prison upon suspicion of Witchcraft before my arrivall. The loud cries and clamours of the friends of the afflicted people with the advice of the Deputy Governor and many others prevailed with mee to give a Commission of Oyer and Terminer for discovering what witchcraft might be at the bottome or whether it were not a possession. The chief Judge in this Commission was the Deputy Gov-

ernour and the rest were persons of the best prudence and figure that could then be pitched upon. When the Court came to sitt at Salem in the County of Essex they convicted more than twenty persons being guilty of witchcraft, some of the convicted confessed their Guilt, the Court as I understand began their proceedings with the accusations of afflicted persons and then went upon other humane evidences to strengthen that. I was almost the whole time of the proceeding abroad in the service of Their Majesties in the Eastern part of the Country and depended upon the Judgement of the Court as to a method of proceeding in cases of Witchcraft but when I came home I found many persons in a strange ferment of dissatisfaction which was increased by some hott Spiritts that blew up the flame, but on enquiring into the matter I found that the Devill had taken upon him the name and shape of severall persons who were doubtless inocent and to my certain knowledge of good reputation for which cause I have now forbidden the committing of any more that shall be accused without unavoydable necessity, and those that have been committed I would shelter from any Proceedings against them wherein there may be the least suspition of any wrong to be done unto the Innocent. I would also wait for any particular directions or commands if their Majesties please to give mee any for the fuller ordering this perplexed affair. I have also put a stop to the printing of any discourses one way or other, that may increase the needless disputes of people upon this occasion, because I saw a likelyhood of kindling an inextinguishable flame if I should admitt any publique and open Contests and I have grieved to see that some who should have done their Majesties and this Province better service have so far taken Councill of Passion as to desire the

precipitancy of these matters, these things have been improved by some to give me many interuptions in their Majesties service has been hereby unhappily clogged, and the Persons who have made soe ill improvement of these matters here are seeking to turne it upon mee, but I hereby declare that as soon as I came from fighting against their Majesties Enemyes & understood what danger some of their innocent subjects might be exposed to, if the evidence of the afflicted persons only did prevaile either to the committing or trying any of them, I did before any application was made unto me about it put a stop to the proceedings of the Court and they are now stopt till their Majesties pleasure be known. S^r^ I beg pardon for giving you all this trouble, the reason is because I know my enemies are seeking to turn it all upon me S^r^

I am
Your most humble Serv^t^
WILLIAM PHIPS.

Dated at Boston in New England
the 14th of Oct^r^. 1692.

Mem^dm^

That my Lord President be pleased to acquaint his Ma^ty^ in Councill with the account received from New England from S^r^ Wm. Phips the Governor there touching Proceedings against severall persons for Witchcraft as appears by the Governor's letter concerning those matters.

III.

THE R^t^ Hon^ble^ the Lords of the Committee of Trade and Plantations having this day laid before His Maj^ty^ in Councill a letter lately received from S^r^ William Phips Govern^r^ in chief of the Massachusets Bay in New England, setting forth that a most Horrible Witchcraft or Possession of Devills had infested that Province and that divers persons have been convicted of witchcraft, some whereof had confest their guilt. But that others being of a known and good reputation these proceedings had caused a great dissatisfaction among the Inhabitants, Whereupon he had put a stop to the same untill his Majesties pleasure should be known concerning the same. His Majesty in Councill was thereupon pleased to order the right Hon^ble^ the Earl of Nottingham, His Maj^ties^ Principall Secretary of State to prepare Letters for his Maj^ts^ Royall Signature to be sent to S^r^ William Phips signifying his Maj^tes^ approbation of his proceedings in this behalf, and further to direct that in all Proceedings for the future against persons accused for witchcraft or being possessed by the Devill the greatest moderation & all due circumspection be used so far as the same may be without impediment to the ordinary course of justice within the said Province.

IV.

TRUSTY and Welbeloved We Greet you well It having been represented unto us that a most horrible witchcraft or possession of Devills hath infested severall Townes in our Province of the Massachusetts Bay under your Government, and that divers persons have been convicted of witchcraft, some whereof have confest their guilt, but that others being of a known and good reputation, these proceedings had caused a great dissatisfaction among our good subjects for which reason you had put a stop there-

unto untill our pleasure should be known concerning the same. We therefore approving of your care and circumspection herein have thought fitt to signify Our Will and Pleasure as We do hereby Will and Require you to give all necessary directions that in all proceedings against persons accused for witchcraft or being possessed by the Devill, the greatest moderation and all due circumspection be used, so far as the same may be without impediment to the ordinary course of justice within our said Province And so Wee bid you very heartily farewell. Given at Our Court at Whitehall the 15th day of Aprill 1693 In the fifth year of Our Reign.

By Her Majestes Command.

NOTE. — The foregoing papers were copied for me by W. Noel Sainsbury, Esq., of her Majesty's Public Record Office in London. They are printed here, with literal exactness, from the MS. copy. In Cudworth's letter, however, I have corrected the names written "Sumpheryes" and "Bachalon," by changing the initial letter of the former to "H" and the final letter of the latter to "r" as they are, clearly, errors of transcription. "Hague," which is named as the residence of the abovenamed persons, might easily have been made from Lyne (Lynn) as hinted in the marginal note to page 84.

I am not aware that the foregoing have ever been printed, although the first paper is indexed in the Calendar of State Papers (Colonial series), 1574-1660, prepared by Mr. Sainsbury, and printed at London in 1860. — A. C. G., Jr.

LIST OF DEATHS

RECORDED BY REV. JOHN PRINCE, LL.D.

PASTOR OF THE FIRST CHURCH, SALEM.*

[Communicated by William B. Upton, Clerk of the Society.]

1781.		
March 20.	*Hon. Richard Derby, Esq.,	
June 10.	Mary, wife of Jona. Waldo,	17 years.
Oct. 5.	Hon. Benja. Lynde,	81 "
1782.		
Jan. 1.	*Jona. Peele, senior,	80 years.
Feb. 20.	Mrs. Mary Grant, widow,	80 "
March 1.	Son of Benja. Chipman,	6 months.
" 17.	Mary Osgood,	18 years.
" —.	Andrew Gray, drowned at sea,	22 "
" 20.	Jack Macky (black),	48 "
April 19.	Mrs. [F]oot, widow,	86 "
" 20.	Mrs. Mason,	90 "
May 8.	Gabriel Munion's wife,	39 "
June —.	Capt. David Ropes, killed at sea,	
" 29.	Capt. Josiah Orne's daughter,	4 hours.
July 10.	*Dr. William Goodhue,	35 years.
" 17.	David Bickford's child,	8 "
" 29.	John Ropes,	
" 29.	Francis Cox,	63 years.
Sept. 1.	*Dr. Holyoke's son,	5 months.
" 3.	John Appleton's daughter,	2 "
" 10.	Capt. William Orne's son,	2 weeks.
" 30.	Capt. Josiah Orne's daughter,	1 month.
Oct. 1.	James Arrington's wife,	33 years.

---

*Dr. Prince was born in Boston July 22, 1751, gr. Harv. Coll. 1776, ord. at Salem 1779, died June 7, 1836. All names mentioned in this List were members of his Society except those marked with an asterisk [*].

opinion. It was based on Lothrop's referring to Thomas Dimmock and Samuel House as his brothers-in-law. But we now know that Samuel House was brother of Lothrop's first wife, which explains that relationship, and no evidence has been seen that William Hammond had a daughter (much less *two* daughters) named Ann, and the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth Hammond to Samuel House has no bearing. It seems certain that Dimmock's wife was not a sister of Lothrop nor of Lothrop's first wife. It seems unlikely that Dimmock's wife Ann was sister of Lothrop's second wife Ann, as it was rare for sisters to have the same name. The likeliest solution is that Lothrop's second wife was a sister of Thomas Dimmock.

Qualifying ancestor, Society of Colonial Dames of America, and Society of Colonial Wars.

References

Amos Otis and C. F. Swift: Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families (1888), 1-328 to 338.
Waldo Lincoln: Genealogy of the Waldo Family (1902), 1-59, 60.

(DEACON) SHUBAEL² DIMMOCK, baptized at Barnstable, Mass., 15 Sept. 1644, died at Mansfield, Conn., 29 Oct. 1732; married at Barnstable, Mass., Apr. 1663, JOANNA² BURSLEY, baptized at Sandwich, Mass., 1 Mar. 1645/6, died at Mansfield, Conn., 8 May 1727, daughter of John¹ and Joanna (Hull) Bursley.

He was made a freeman of Plymouth Colony, 29 May 1670. He served as Deputy for Barnstable to the Plymouth General Court, June 1685, June 1686, and June 1689. He was Selectman of Barnstable, 1685 and 1686, and was Ensign of the militia there as early as 1685. [Shurtleff's Records of the Plymouth Colony, 5-277; 6-164, 168, 186, 205.]

Qualifying ancestor, Society of Colonial Dames of America, and Society of Colonial Wars.

He removed in 1693 to Windham, Conn., and settled in the section which in 1702 was set off as the town of Mansfield. He was appointed Lieutenant (commanding officer) of the soldiers in Mansfield, May 1703, and was released from this office, May 1708. [Conn. Colonial Records, 4-427; 5-46.]

His gravestone reads: "Here lies y^e Remains of that / pious Godly man Dec^n Shubae^l / Dimmuck Husband to that / Worthy Godly Woman Mr^s / Joanna Dimmuck who / After he had sarve^d God / & his people fell Asleep / in Jesus Oc^{br} 29 / 1732 / Aged 90 yrs & one month." That of his wife reads: "Here Lieth / y^e body of M^{rs} / Joanna Dim / muck y^e wife / of Decon Shu / bael Dimmuck / who died May / 8 1727 aged / 84 years."

References

Amos Otis and C. F. Swift: Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families (1888), 1-338.
Waldo Lincoln: Genealogy of the Waldo Family (1902), 1-59, 60.
The Mayflower Descendant, 4-221.

THANKFUL³ DIMMOCK, born at Barnstable, Mass., Nov. 1684, died at Windham, Conn., 13 Dec. 1757; married at Windham, Conn., 28 June 1706, EDWARD³ WALDO, born at Dunstable, Mass., 23 Apr. 1684, died at Windham, Conn., 3 Aug. 1767.

References

Amos Otis and C. F. Swift: Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families (1888), 1-340.
Waldo Lincoln: Genealogy of the Waldo Family (1902), 1-59.
The Mayflower Descendant, 4-221.

(Chart VI, Line 5)

RICHARD DODGE

Beverly, Mass.

RICHARD¹ DODGE, born , died at Beverly, Mass., 15 June 1671; married EDITH ———, born about 1603, died at Beverly, Mass., 27 Jan. 1677/8, aged about 75.

John Dodge of Middle Chinnock, co. Somerset, England, in his will dated 2 Apr. 1635, proved 15 Oct. 1635, gave to his wife Margery a tenement in Halstock, co. Dorset, for life, £40, and household goods; legacies to sons William and Richard, and daughter Mary, and to Richard's son John; residue to son Michael. His son William came to New England in the *Lyons Whelpe* in 1629. Richard had some of his children baptized at East Coker, co. Somerset, and first appears in New England in 1638. Michael lived in East Coker, but his son William later came to New England.

Richard Dodge was admitted an inhabitant of Salem, 29 Oct. 1638, and was sworn as a freeman, June 1646.

The will of Richard Dodge, Sr., of Beverly, made 14 Nov. 1670, proved 28 June 1671, named his wife Edith, sons Richard, Samuel, John, Edward, and Joseph, daughters Mary Herrick and Sarah; sons Edward and Joseph to be Executors; my Brother William Dodge, Sr., and Mr. Henry Bartholomew, Sr., of Salem, to be overseers. He mentioned land in England left to his brother Michael Dodge. He left a good estate, appraised at £1764.

Administration on the estate of Edith Dodge of Beverly was granted, 14 Feb. 1677/8, to John Dodge and Zachariah Herrick. She left an undated will, which mentioned her two daughters, Mary Herrick and Sarah Woodbury, her son Edward Dodge, and the rest of her sons (not named). The estate "that our deare mother gave us," worth nearly £100, was divided according to her directions and by agreement of the heirs,—John Dodge, Zachariah Herrick, Richard Dodge, Edward Dodge, Samuel Dodge, Peter Woodbury, and Joseph Dodge.

References

Beverly, Mass., Vital Records (printed), pp. 417, 422.
Sidney Perley: History of Salem (1926), 2-39, 42.
Quarterly Courts of Essex County (printed), 1-96; 4-404 to 406; 6-245.
Probate Records of Essex County (printed), 2-230 to 233; 3-198 to 199.
J. T. Dodge: Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass. (1894), 1-7, 13, 16, 419 to 422.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 44-297, 298.

JOSEPH² DODGE, born about 1651, died at Beverly, Mass., 10 Aug. 1716, aged about 65; married at Reading, Mass., 28 Feb. 1671/2 (recorded also at

Beverly, as 21 Feb. 1671/2), Sarah² Eaton, born 1650, died at Beverly, 12 Dec. 1714, aged 64, daughter of Jonas¹ and Grace (———) Eaton.

He served on a petit jury, 24 June 1679. He took the freeman's oath, Nov. 1680. He was Constable of Beverly, 1682.

References

Beverly, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 2-94, 420, 423.
Reading, Mass., Vital Records (printed), p. 329.
Sidney Perley: History of Salem (1926), 2-42.
Quarterly Courts of Essex County (printed), 7-195; 8-43, 323.
J. T. Dodge: Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass. (1894), pp. 17, 27, 28.

Prudence³ Dodge, baptized at Beverly, Mass., 28 Mar. 1680, died ; married at Beverly, 5 Feb. 1699/1700, Samuel³ Lovett, baptized at Beverly, 25 Apr. 1675, died at Norwich, Conn., in 1750.

References

Beverly, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 1-113; 2-195.
J. T. Dodge: Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass. (1894), pp. 28, 49.

(Chart VI, Line 18)

JAMES DRAPER

Roxbury, Mass.

James¹ Draper, baptized at Heptonstall, co. York, England, 28 July 1622, died at Roxbury, Mass., 13 July 1697; married at Heptonstall, 21 Apr. 1646, Miriam Stansfield, born , died at Roxbury, Mass., in or after Jan. 1700/1.

He was son of William and Grace (Mitchell) Draper, and grandson of Thomas and Grace (Newall) Draper, all of Heptonstall.

He was townsman of Dedham, Mass., 2 Jan. 1653/4, and still lived in Dedham in Oct. 1667, but removed to Roxbury, Mass., 1668.

References

The American Genealogist, 15-236 to 242.
Roxbury, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 2-513.
James Savage: Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2-71.

Sarah² Draper, born , buried at Roxbury, Mass., 23 July 1675; married at Roxbury, 19 May 1669, James² Hadlock.

References

Roxbury, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 2-126.

(Chart II, Line 13)

JONAS EATON

Reading, Mass.

Jonas¹ Eaton, born in co. Kent, England, about 1618, died at Reading, Mass., 24 Feb. 1673/4; married Grace ———, born , died . She married second (recorded at Lynn, Mass.), 18 Nov. 1680, Henry Silsbee.

"Wm Eaton of Staple husbandman & Martha his Wief," with children John, Martha and Albe, and servant Jonas Eaton, took passage from the port of Sandwich, co. Kent, according to a list dated 11 May 1637. He settled first at Watertown, Mass., where he and Jonas were land owners. Later they both removed to Reading, Mass., and were admitted freemen, 18 May 1653. William Eaton was born about 1607 according to statements of his age in depositions, and in 1670 Jonas Eaton gave his age as 52 [Middlesex Court Files]. Jonas was probably brother of William, and certainly was not his son, as erroneously stated in the Eaton genealogy.

William Eaton was married at St. John's in Thanet (Margate), co. Kent, 28 Jan. 1627/8, to Martha Jenkin, and their children were Mary (d. young), Martha (1630), Alba (1632), William (d. young), John (1635), Daniel (1639), and Mary (b. 8 Apr. 1643).

The children of Jonas Eaton were: Mary, b. 8 Feb. 1643/4; John, b. 10 Oct. 1645; Jonas, b. 28 Sept. 1647, d. 14 Oct. 1647; Jonas, b. 24 Sept. 1648; Sarah (not recorded), b. in 1650; Joseph, b. 5 Jan. 1651/2; Joshua, b. 4 Dec. 1653; Jonathan, b. 6 Dec. 1655; and David, b. 22 Sept. 1657, d. 7 Oct. 1657.

The marriage of Sarah Eaton to Joseph Dodge was recorded both in Beverly (21 Feb. 1671) where he lived and in Reading (28 Feb. 1671), which must have been the home of the bride. She was not daughter of William Eaton, as we know from his will, and there is a gap in the births of the children of Jonas at just the date when she was born. Furthermore, she named a son Jonah. Finally, Joseph the son of Jonas Eaton later moved to Beverly, where the Dodges lived, and in 1677 Joseph Dodge and Joseph Eaton were associated in taking the inventory of the estate of Thomas Pickton of Salem. In the Beverly Church records we read, under date of 4 Dec 1684: "ye case of Joseph Eaton a childe of ye covenant in ye church in Reddin, but living in this towne desiered to putt himself under ye discipline of Christ in this Church & have baptisme for his children."

There were other marriage connections between the Dodge family of Beverly and the Eaton family of Reading. Richard Dodge, Jr., married 23 Feb. 1667/8, Marah Eaton. She may have been Sarah's sister; but since she named children Daniel and Martha, more likely she was Sarah's cousin, daughter of William and Martha Eaton and sister of Daniel. Joseph and Sarah (Eaton) Dodge had a son, Joseph, Jr., who married in 1705 Priscilla Eaton of Reading; she appears to have been daughter of Daniel and granddaughter of William Eaton, hence second cousin of her husband.

References

Reading, Mass., Vital Records (printed), pp. 74-78, 515, 329.
Lynn, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 2-127, 345.
N. Z. R. Molyneux: History Genealogical and Biographical of the Eaton Families (1911), p. 278.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 75-222; 76-73.
Wenham Vital Records (printed), p. 111.
Beverly Vital Records (printed), 2-94, 102.
Probate Records of Essex County, 3-185.
Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine, 6-20.

Sarah² Eaton, born (probably at Reading, Mass.), in 1650, died at

Dodge

Dodge

useful trade, Later, besides his regular work in Troy, he was a tax collector and census taker. During the Civil War he served 1862-4 as a Captain in the New York Volunteers. After the War, Adaline and William kept a lighthouse on Sister Island in the St. Lawrence River. Lighthouse-keeping must have left them with a certain amount of free time, for they did a bit of corresponding with relatives. William, especially, corresponded with the family of Adaline's oldest brother, Dwight Dodge in Caldwell Co. Missouri and, after Great Great Grandpa died, with his two oldest sons. The couple had four children, but baby Charlotte died at age two. Flavius and William Orrison lived nearby and Ellen Jane on the Canadian side of the River.

142 log,

Additional Sources:

Massachusetts Soldiers & Sailors in the War of the Revolution, (Under E's) page 315, third entry from top--Captain SamuelEllis of Sturbridge. (Also National Archives record)

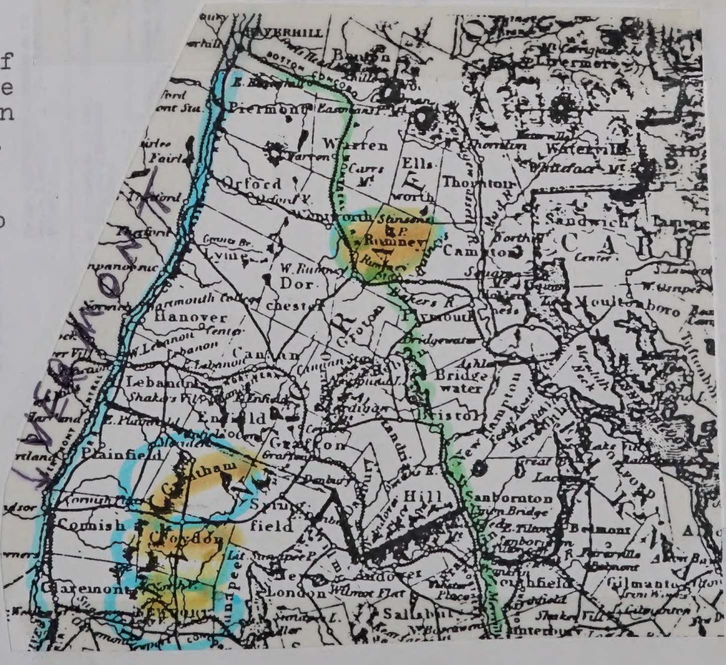
Massachusetts Officers in the French & Indian Wars 1748-1763) by Voye (Entry #2080 is Lt. Samuel Freeman of Sturbridge)

Vital Records to the Year 1850 (separately) of Palmer, Sturbridge, Charlton, Southbridge, Newton, Needham, Medfield, Medway--these include Ellis ancestors.

Freeman Genealogyby Frederick Freeman (1875) Two Volumes in One--of Edmond Freeman of Sandwich (Cape Cod) and Samuel Freeman of Watertown Mass. Both of these immigrant ancestors, though they arrived separately, were ancestors of Keziah (Ellis) Dodge.

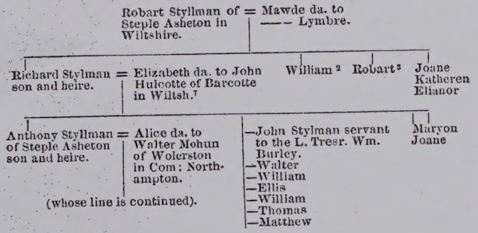
Historical Collections by Holmes Ammidown (1874) Vol. II. Reprint 1996, Heritage Books.(this details prominent Sturbridge, Charlton and Southbridge families) See Index for Ellis and Freeman.

Map of selected area of Southwest New Hampshire shows relative location of Rumney and Croydon. Nowadays Highway 89 covers much of the route. Did it develop from the "turnpike" Levi paid taxes on?


HAVERHILL
Piermont
Warren
Orford
Wentworth
Rumney
Ellsworth
Thornton
Waterville
Campton
Sandwich
Lyme
Dorchester
Hanover
Lebanon
Canaan
Enfield
Grafton
Plainfield
Grantham
Croydon
Cornish
Springfield
Claremont
Bridgewater
Bristol
Hill
New Hampton
Meredith
Moultonboro
Sanbornton
Belmont
Northfield
Gilmanton
Andover
New London
Salisbury
VERMONT

It is probable that it was the Elias Stilleman of London, who appears in the above pedigree, that came over to Salem, in New England, accompanied by his son, Elias, and his nephew, Richard. He was clerk of the Courts and died in Salem, 166$\frac{2}{3}$, leaving a widow Judith and son Elias, then of Great Island, or Portsmouth, New Hampshire, to whom was granted administration on his father's estate. Richard was of Cambridge, Salem and Portsmouth. In 1660 he sold his house and land in Salem to the second Elias, who, in his deed of 23 July, 1694 to William Browne, being then styled Major Elias Stileman of Portsmouth, speaks of it as the messuage which he had formerly purchased of his cousin Richard Stileman.

The Harleian MS. 1111 gives us the Wiltshire Family, as follows:—


Robart Styllman of Steple Asheton in Wiltshire.
=
Mawde da. to ——— Lymbre.
Richard Stylman son and heire.
=
Elizabeth da. to John Hulcotte of Barcotte in Wiltsh.[7]
William ^{2}
Robart ^{3}
Joane
Katheren
Elianor
Anthony Styllman of Steple Asheton son and heire.
=
Alice da. to Walter Mohun of Wolerston in Com: Northampton.
(whose line is continued).
—John Stylman servant to the L. Tresr. Wm. Burley.
—Walter
—William
—Ellis
—William
—Thomas
—Matthew
Maryon
Joane

Anthony Stylman was appointed overseer of the will of Walter Lukas, of Steple Aston, clothier, 10 Dec., 1514. [*Vox, L. 31.*]

TIDD.

James Tydd, citizen and fishmonger of London; 3 Sept., 1603, proved 24 Nov., 1603; brother Abraham Tydd; tenements in Wells and Warham which of late did appertain unto my father John Tid dec'd; sisters Ann, Barbara and Elizabeth Tid; uncle John Mascall;

---

[7] Barks, says the Harleian MS. 1443.

Dodge

brother-in-law William Tid who married my sister Susan; servant Thomas Garner, uncle Thomas Warren, uncle Richard Mascall. [*Bolein, L. 91.*]

TRASKE.

John Traske, of Trent, Co. Somerset, husbandman; 21 Nov., 1558, proved 15 Nov., 1574; to be buried in church yard of Trent; to St. Andrew's church of Wells; to parish church of Mowdeforde; wife Edith, sons William, Harry, Robart, daughters Mary and Alice. His wife Edith having dec'd, administration was granted to Robert and Henry, sons of the deceased. [*Martyn, L. 43.*]

Dodge

John Traske, of East Coker, Co. Somerset; 27 April, 1598, proved 20 May, 1598; daughter Mary, wife Alice (with child); Reynold Traske a witness. [*Lewyn, L. 44.*]

It will be noted that the Balch and the Traske families are both spoken of as either living or owning land in East Coker. One of the founders of a neighboring and allied family in Essex County, Massachusetts, was almost always called William Dodge of Coker. ✓

TREDWELL.

George Tredwell, of the city of Oxford (proved 1617); to be buried at Steple Ashton; sons John, Richard and George. [*Weldon, L. 112.*]

Dodge

(Cred = head tax?)
Real tax?

142 Valuation of the town of Croydon for 1808
Levi Dodge 1 poll horses 0 - - - - - Cows 1
(Cred?3) Dollars 1 Cents 50 (about average

148 Town, School, County & Highway Taxes for some more, others less)
Levi Dodge Town Tax 0^{92} School tax 0^{58} County 0^{03} Highway 1^{16}

164 1809 Tax Valuation est'd
Levi Dodge 1 poll, 1 cow, — $\$1^{50}$

170 1809
Levi Dodge Town Tx 0^{75}; School 0^{53} County 0^{04} Highway 1^{12}

185 1810 Valuation
Levi Dodge 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow $\$2^{20}$

190 1810 Levi Dodge Town Tax 1^{04} School 73¢ County 19¢ Hwy 2^{04}, bridge 15¢
Stephen Dodge 1^{24} 90 67 2^{40} 18¢

203 1811 Valuation 1 poll, 1 horse, (Cred?) 20¢ $\$2^{10}$ tax (44 pages of citizens)

208 1811 L.D. town 1^{84} State 40¢ school 56¢ County ~~20¢~~ 10¢ Hwy 1^{49}

220 1812 Valuation
LD 1 poll 1 horse, 1 cow Head 20¢ $\$2^{30}$

225 1812 LD Town 1^{22} School 1^{08} State 46¢ County 21¢ hwy 267

231 1812 LD tax on school District No I 3^{00} (low average cost)

238 1813
LD 1 poll 1 horse, 2 cows, 25¢ (Pred Real Est?) — $\$2^{65}$

243 1813 LD 1^{56} Town, 1^{06} school, 45¢ state, 11¢ county 292 hwy

281 1815 faint, can't read, 288 1815 tax too faint — 290 - not out 1816

304 1816 LD 1^{90}, 90¢, 52¢, 17¢, $\$1^{90}$
Darlin Dodge 1 28 63¢ 35¢ 13¢ $1 20

317 1817 Levi Dodge 1 poll 1 horse 2 cows 50 Cred $\$2^{90}$

323 1817 " 1^{16} town 1^{05} school 44¢ State 18¢ county 2^{10} hwy

337 1818 " 1 poll 1 horse 1 cow 50¢ Real 2^{00}

343 1818 " 1^{02} 70¢ 25¢ 12¢ 1^{26}

3~~54 1819 1 poll 2 horses~~

Copy Vol 2   Copy Vol 1 p 438   ~~film 0015110~~

354 1819 Levi 1 poll 2 horses 2 cows 50¢ 360
Dwight " 1 poll 130
Parley 1 140

360 1819 Levi 2^{24} town ~~155~~ 1^{55} school 92 state 25 county 453 hwy
Dwight 84 5(7)? 39 9¢ 164
Parley 91 62 28 10 194

372 1820
Levi 1 poll 1 horse 1 (wagon?) 2 cows 60¢ 350
Parley 1 poll 1 cow 54 155

378 1820 Levi 2^{35} town 1^{63} school 73¢ state 32¢ county 2^{35} hwy

386 1820 Levi 16¢ Taxes on sch dist acc Parley 7¢

393 1821 Levi 1 poll 3 horses 1 cow Pasture, real 3/60, 405
Parley 1 poll 1 cow 64, $1\underline{55}$
Jedediah 1 poll 20 real $1\underline{50}$

399 1821 Levi 249 | 209 | 69 | 52 | $3\underline{79}$
Parley (90?) 75 24 19 | $\underline{10}$
Jedediah 89 72 24 18 | $1\underline{06}$

411 1822 Levi 1 poll 1 horse 2 cows 4, 60, $3\underline{20}$
Parley 1, 1 cow 1 (wagons?) 45 Real $1\underline{70}$ tax
Jedediah 25 $1\underline{55}$

417 1822 Levi 2^{15} | 141 | 48 | 21 | $2\underline{56}$
Parley 1^{14} 75 25 11 136
418 Jedediah 1^{03} 68 24 10 124

431 1823?
Levi 1 poll 2 horses 1 wagon? 2 cows 1 8 goats? Pasture real 4 75 4 65
Parley 1 2 25 195
Jedediah 1 1 35 125
Levi Jr 1 130

437 1823 Levi 3^{02} 181 60 17 $2\underline{70}$
Parley 1^{20} 70 76 7 $1\underline{13}$
Jedediah 1^{20} 21 24 7 $1\underline{07}$
Levi Jr 85 60 17 6 75

448 1824 Levi 1, 2 horses 3 cows 1 8 goats 4, 75 430
Parley 1 2 40 210
Jedediah 1 1 25 185

kept the ancestral

misse get this in future, plus date of Charlotte Dodge's m. to John Stockwell ★
(See [illegible] Sheet)
Ellis, Dorothy V I p 333 (M R)
~~Ellis, [illegible] Me V(1?) p 315 New Eng~~) Lorenzo Ellis

454 1824
Levi 98 town 1 63 school 52 state 18 county 2 76 hwy
Parker 50 80 25 9 1 25
Jedediah 44 72 23 8 1-3

469 1825
Levi 1 poll 1 horse 1 cow 2 5 yr 4 y pasture 75 rod 3 25
Parker 1 (2 cows 1 1) 50 2 35
Jedediah 1 1 cow 1 50

475 18(5?) Levi 1 11 town 1 25 school 2 14 Hwy 13 county
Parker 20 91 1 55 13
Jedediah (51?) 57 57 99 9

486 Highway surveyors — chosen by — custom (Selectmen?)
Chosen — Levi Dodge + 18 others Chosen + sworn in

490 1826 Levi 1 poll 2 horses 1 cow / 1 (3 yr) / 4 y pasture 75 Rod $3 25
Parker 1 4 y 50 2 60

1826
496 Levi 1 52 town 1 52 school 46 state 20 county 2 31 hwy
Parker 1 00 100 31 13 1 46

497 Surveyors of highways sworn in Levi + 20 others

500 1828 Levi 1 poll 1 horse 2 cows 25 Rod 2 65 tax
Parker 1 2 2 pasture 53 rod 2 30

507 1828 then Levi 68 — 1 62 48 29 26 133
Parker 57 88 39 25 17 115

514 1828 tax bill for District no (School)
Levi 23¢ Parker 20¢

Insert 486

Dodge

Pioneer Hx Cortland & NY

US/CAN F7K6.T72
H29

Alvord 153 x2 1/8 176

153 Thos & Ebenezer & Charles Alvord came in from Farmington CT & settled in NW part of the town on lot 13. The former drew lot 56. (1795) When he reached Manlius, he was met by a couple of land sharks who, on learning the lot upon which Alvord was planning to settle, very coolly informed him they had been to Homer --- and could assure him that it was an exceedingly poor wet lot, the greater part covered with water --- he was --- induced to part with 600 acres of the most trifling sum of a few dollars. Jacob B Alvord resides on lot 13 - his farm is on lot 12.

176 The first death was -- Mrs Thomas Gould ~~Gould~~ Alvord. She died in 1795.

Dodge

DODGE, Antipas & Johanna/Joanna? **LOW**, m/2 Joseph **HALE** 1708; 24 Jan 1699, 1699/1700?; Ipswich

DODGE, Ebenezer (1670-1718) & Lydia **NOWELL** (1674-); 12 Jan 1696, 1696/7; Salem

DODGE, Edward (-1727) & Mary **HASKELL** (1660-1737); Apr 1673, 30 Apr; Beverly

DODGE, Israel (1647-1733) & Hannah _?_; b 1689; New London/Montville, CT

DODGE, John (ca 1636-) (son William) & 1/wf Sarah **PROCTOR**; 10 Apr 1659; Beverly

DODGE, John (1631-1711) (son Richard) & Sarah _?_ (-1706, ae 60); b 1661; Beverly/Wenham

DODGE, John (-1729) & Mary _?_; b 1680(1?), 4 Oct 1676; New Shoreham, RI

DODGE, John & 2/wf Elizabeth (_?_) [**WOODBURY**], w John; aft 1682?, ca 1675?; Beverly

DODGE, John (1662-1704) & 1/wf Martha **FISKE** (1667-1697); b 1688; Wenham

DODGE, John (1661-1700) & 1/wf Sarah [**HASKELL**]?; b 1690; ?Wenham

DODGE, John (1661-1700) & Mary [**BRIDGES**] (1667-); b 1694, b 1684, ca 1688; Beverly

DODGE, John & _?_; 4 Feb 1696, bef 1681; New Shoreham, RI

DODGE, John (1662-1704) & 2/wf Ruth **GROVER**; 11 Apr 1698; Beverly/Wenham

DODGE, Joseph (ca 1651-1716) & Sarah **EATON** (-1714, ae 64); 21 Feb 1671; Beverly/Salem/Reading

DODGE, Joseph & 1/wf Rebecca **BALCH** (-1704); 28 Nov 1695, ?20 Nov; Beverly

DODGE, Joseph (1670-) & Martha [**WHITE**]; b 1696; Ipswich

DODGE, Joshua (1669-1694) & Joanna [**LARKIN**] (1676-), m/2 John **THORNDIKE** 1696; b 1694; Beverly

DODGE, Josiah (1665-1715) & Sarah [**FISK**] (1672-1730); b 1696, b 1693; Beverly

DODGE, Richard (1602-1671/2?) & Edith _?_ (1603-1678); b 1631, b 1628; Ipswich/Beverly/Wenham

DODGE, Richard (1643-1705) & Mary/Marah **EATON** (?1643-1716), dau Wm.?; 23 Feb 1667; Wenham

DODGE, Richard & Martha **LOW** (1669-); 16 Nov 1694; Ipswich

DODGE, Samuel (1645-1705) & Mary [**PARKER**]? (1647-1717, ae 73?); b 1668(9?); Ipswich

DODGE, Tristram[1] (?1628-1720) & _?_; b 1640?; New Shoreham, RI

DODGE, Tristram & Dorcas **DICKENS** (1664?-); 7 Jan 1680, 1679/80, 30 Jan; Block Island, RI

DODGE, William (-1685/1692) & Elizabeth _?_; b 1636; Salem

DODGE, William (1640-1720) & 1/wf Mary (**CONANT**) [**BALCH**], w John; ca 1663; Beverly

DODGE, William & Elizabeth **HASKELL**; 10 Jul 1665; Beverly

DODGE, William (1642-) & Sarah [**GEORGE**] (1658-); b 1680(1?), b 1674/5; New Shoreham, RI

DODGE, William (1640-1720) & 2/wf Joanna (**HALE**) **LARKIN** (-1693, ae ca 47), w John; 26 May; 1685; Beverly

DODGE, William & Mary **PORTER**; 12 Dec 1689, 9 Dec 1710, 1689; Beverly/Salem

DODGE, William (1665-) & Hannah [**WOODBURY**]; b 1693; Beverly

DODGE, William & 2/wf? _?_; 24 Apr 1694 (doubtful); New Shoreham, RI

DODGE, William (1640-1720) & 3/wf Mary **CREATTY** (-1702?), w Andrew; 26 Apr 1698, 27 Oct 1698; Marblehead/Charlestown

DODGE, William (1678-) & Prudence **FAIRFIELD**; m int 27 Jul 1699; Wenham

DODSON, Anthony & Mary **WILLIAMS** (-1695, 1696) (sister of John); 12 Nov 1651; Scituate

DODSON, Jonathan (1659-) & 1/wf? Abigail [**GANNETT/GARNETT?**] (-1695?, ae 44 y); b 1694; Scituate

DOE, John (1669-1742) & Elizabeth _?_; by 1690?; Dover, NH

DOE, Nicholas (1631-1691) & Martha [?**THOMAS**]; b 1669; Dover, NH

DOE, Sampson (1670-) & 1/wf Temperance _?_; by 1700?; Dover, NH

DOGGETT, John (-1673) & _?_ [?**BROTHERTON**]; in Eng, b 1626; Watertown/Rehoboth/Martha's Vineyard

DOGGET, John (1626?-) & Anna/Anne? **SUTTON** (ca 1629-1673+); 23 Nov 1651; Rehoboth

DOGED, John (-1673) & 2/wf Bathsheba (_?_) **PRATT**, w Joshua; 24 Aug 1667; Plymouth

DOGGETT, John & 1/wf Persis [**SPRAGUE**] (1643-1684); b 1674, 1673; Hingham/Marshfield

DOGGETT, John (-1724) & Sarah [**PEASE/?SKIFF/NORTON?**], m/2 Banfield **CAPRON**; b 1686; Tisbury?/Attleboro

DOGETT, John & 2/wf Mehitable **TREWANT/TRUANT**; 23 Sep 1691, 3 Sep; Marshfield

DOGGETT, John & 3/wf Rebecca (**BAILEY**) **BROWNE**, w Isaac; 22 Jun 1697; Newbury

DAGGETT, Joseph & Alice **SISSETON** (Indian woman); b 1668; Martha's Vineyard

DAGGETT, Joseph & Amy [**EDDY**] ([**MANTOR?**] is wrong) (-1712+); ca 1685, b 1693; Martha's Vineyard

DAGGETT, Joseph (1657-) & Mary **PALMER**; 14 Feb 1688/9; Rehoboth

DAGGETT, Joshua (1664?-) & Hannah [**NORTON**]; b 1686; Martha's Vineyard

DAGGETT, Nathaniel (1661-1708) & Rebecca **MILLER** (-1711); 24 Jun 1686; Rehoboth

DOGGED/DOGGETT, Samuel & 1/wf Mary **ROGGERS/ROGERS** (1668-1690); 24 Jan 16--, 24 Jan 1682, 1682/3?; Marshfield

DOGGETT, Samuel & 2/wf Bathsheba **HOLMES**; 21 Jan 1691; 1691/2; Marshfield

DOGGETT, Thomas (-1692) & _?_ (-23 Aug 1642); b 1642; Concord/Weymouth

DOGGETT, Thomas (-1692) & 2/wf Elizabeth (**HUMPHREY**)? [**FRYE**] (-1653), w William; ca 1643; Weymouth

DOGGED, Thomas (-1692) & 3/wf ?Jane/Joane **CHILLINGWORTH** (-1684, Marshfield), w Thomas; 17 May 1654, (17 Aug wrong); Marshfield

DAGGETT, Thomas (?1630-1691?) & Hannah [**MAYHEW**] (1635-1722), m/2 Samuel **SMITH**; ca 1657; Martha's Vineyard

DAGGETT, Thomas (?1658-1720) & Elizabeth **HAWES** (1662-1732); 22 Jan 1683; Bristol, RI

DOGETT, Thomas (-1737) & 1/wf Experience **FORD** (1676-1728); 18 Jan 1698, 1698/9; Marshfield

DAGGETT, William (1661-1694?) & Rebecca [**WORMSTALL**] (-1727+); b 1685, ca 1681; Saco, ME

DOGOOD/?DOGGETT, Thomas & Elizabeth **POW**; 2 Aug 1690; Marblehead

DOLBERY, Andrew (-1694) & Elizabeth (**WILKEN**) **CONDEY**, w William, m/3 Nathaniel **THOMAS** 1696; 31 Dec 1689; Boston

DOLEBEAR/DOLBEARE, Edmund & 1/wf _?_ (-1681); in Eng, b 1664; Boston

DOLEBEAR, Edmund & 2/wf Sarah _?_; b 1684; Boston/Salem

DOLBEAR, John (1669-1740) & Sarah **COMER** (1675-1745?); 9 Jun 1698; Boston

DOLBEAR, Joseph & Hannah **HEWES**; m int 26 Sep 1695; Boston

DOLBERRY, Thomas & Sarah _?_; b 1677; Boston

DOLE, Abner (1672-1740) & 1/wf Mary **JEWETT/JEWIT** (-1695); 1 Nov 1694; Newbury

DOLE, Abner (1672-1740) & 2/wf Sarah **BELCHER** (-1730), Boston; 5 Jan 1698, prob 1698/9; Boston/Newbury

DOLE, Benjamin & Elizabeth [**HARVEY**], m/2 Robert **JORDAN** b 1685; b 4 Sep 1678; ?Portsmouth, NH

DOLE, Benjamin (1679-1707) & Frances **SHERBURNE** (1676-1744), m/2 William/Joseph? **STANFORD**; 11 Dec 1700; Hampton, NH

DOLE, Henry (1663-1690) & Sarah **BROCKLEBANK**, m/2 Nathaniel **COFFIN** 1693; 3 Nov 1686; Newbury

DOLE, John (1648-1699?) & Mary **GERRISH** (1658-); 23 Oct 1676; Newbury

DOLE, John & Mary **JESSUP**; 26 Mar 1688; Lusum, LI

DOLE, Richard (1622-1705) & 1/wf Hannah **ROFE/RULFE** (-1678); 3 May 1647; Newbury/Salisbury

DOLE, Richard (1650-1723) & Sarah **GREENLEFE/GREENLEAF** (1655-1718, ae 62 y); 7 Jun 1677; Newbury

DOLE, Richard (1622-1705) & 2/wf Hannah (_?_) **BROKLEBANK** (-1690), w Samuel; 4 Mar 1678, 1678/9; Newbury

DOLE, Richard (1622-1705) & Patience (**JEWETT**) **WALKER**, w Shubael; m cont 29 Oct 1690; Newbury

DOLE, William (1660-) & Mary **BROCKLBANCK**; 13 Oct 1684; Newbury

DOLLIVER, John (1671-) & Susanna **MARINER**; 1 Nov 1700; Gloucester

DOLLIVER, Joseph (1629-1688) & ?Margaret [**PEACH?**] (sister of John); b 1667; Marblehead

DOLOVER, Joseph & 1/wf _?_; b 1670?; E. Greenwich, RI

DOLLABER, Joseph & Mary **POWSLAND/SALMON?**; 16 Jan 1689/90; Marblehead

DOLLIVER, Joseph & 2/wf Rachel (**RICE?**) **EVERETT**, w Jedediah; aft 18 May 1699; Kings Town, RI/E. Greenwich, RI

DOLOVER, Peter (-1698) & Mary [**WARD**] (1669-), m/2 William **WATERS** 1699; b 1684; Charlestown

DOLEVER, Richard (1665-) & Agnes/?Annis (**DENNEN/DENNING?**) **BARRET**, wid; 25 Nov 1697; Gloucester

DAVIS/DAVIES, Nicholas (1595-1670) (had cousin William **LOCKE**) & 1/wf Sarah _?_ (1595, 1587-1643); b 1622; Charlestown/Woburn
DAVIS, Nicholas (1595-1670) & 2/wf Elizabeth **ISAAC/ISAACS**, w Joseph; 12 Jul 1643; Woburn
DAVIS, Nicholas (-1672) & Sarah _?_ (-1692+), m/2 John **CLARK**; b 1652; Barnstable/Newport
DAVIS, Nicholas & Rebecca _?_; b 1687; Boston
DAVIS/DAVIES?, Philip (1626-1689) & Esther [**COLEMAN**] (1637-); ca 1655?; Hartford
DAVIS, Richard (-1663) & Sarah [**BURRILL**], m/2 Samuel **CHANDLER** 1664; ca 1654?, b 1657; Dorchester/Roxbury
DAVIS, Robert[1] (-1693) & 1/wf _?_; b 1645(6?); Yarmouth
DAVIS, Robert (1608-1655) & Bridget [**LOKER?/LOOKER?**] (ca 1613-1685), m/2 Thomas **KING** 1655; b 1646, ca 1644; Sudbury
DAVIS, Robert & _?_; b 1648; Sagamore Creek
DAVIS, Robert[1] (-1693) & 2/wf Ann _?_ (-1701); b 1656; Barnstable
DAVIS, Robert[2] (?1654-) & _?_; b 1688; Rehoboth
DAVIS, Robert & Jane (**ANDREWS**) **ALGER** (1663-1732), w Andrew; 19 Feb 1693; Boston
DAVIS, Roger & _?_; b 1690; Isles of Shoals
DAVIS, Samuel (-1672) & Anna **NORCROSS**; ?30 Nov 1631; Boston
DAVIS, Samuel & Sarah **THAYER**; 20 Jul 1651; Boston/Braintree
DAVIS, Samuel (-1699) & Mary **WATERS** (1638-1713); 1656; Lancaster/Groton
DAVIS, Samuel (-1696) & Deborah **BARNES** (1646-1719); 17 Dec 1663, 19 Dec 1663; Haverhill/Salisbury
DAVIS, Samuel & 1/wf Mary **MEDDOWES/MEADS?** (-1710); 11 Jan 1665, 11 Jan 1665/6; Concord/Lynn
DAVIS, Samuel (?1650-) & 1/wf Hannah **EDWARDS** (1644-1680); 4 Mar 1668, 1668/9; Northampton/Deerfield/Northfield
DAVIS, Samuel (1642+-1692) & Mary _?_; ca 1670-1672?; Southampton/Jamaica, LI
DAVIS, Samuel & 1/wf? Deborah _?_ (-20 Nov 1673); b 28 Jul 1673; Boston
DAVIS, Samuel & Elizabeth (**THATCHER**) [**DAVENPORT**], w Nathaniel; 1677; Weymouth
DAVIS/(not **JANES**?), Samuel (-1690) & 2/wf Elizabeth **SMEAD** (1662-1682); 23 Feb 1680/1; Northampton
DAVIS, Samuel (-1690) & Hannah (?**HULL**) [**ALEXANDER**], m/- Nathaniel **PRITCHARD** 1691; aft 26 Aug 1682; Northampton
DAVIS, Samuel (-1699) & Anna _?_; b 1694; Groton
DAVIS, Samuel & Hannah _?_; b 1695; Chelmsford
DAVIS, Samuel (1673-) & Thankful **CLESSON** (1673-); 28 Oct 1695; Deerfield/Brookfield
DAVIS, Samuel & Abigail **READ** (1675-1709, 1709/10); 2 Mar 1697/8; Concord
DAVIS, Samuel & Katherine **HASTINGS**; 20 Apr 1699; Haverhill
DAVIS, Samuel & _?_; b 1701; Brookhaven, LI
DAVIS, Simon (?1636-1713, ae 77) & Mary **BLOOD** (1640-); 12 Dec 1660; Concord
DAVIS, Simon & Ann **LOW**; 24 Sep 1685; Bristol, RI
DAVIS, Simon (1661-) & 1/wf Elizabeth **WOODIS/WOODHOUSE** (-1711); 14 Feb 1688/9; Concord
DAVIS, Stephen & Sarah _?_; b 1673; Boston
DAVIS, Stephen & Mary **TUCKER** (1666-), m/2 Joseph **PEASLEY**; 23 Dec 1685; Haverhill
DAVIS, Sylvanus (?1635-1703) & 2/wf? Elizabeth _?_; Sheepscot, ME/Hull
DAVIS, Thomas (1603-) & Christian _?_ (-1668, Haverhill); ca 1626?; Salisbury
DAVIS, Thomas & Elizabeth _?_; b 28 Oct 1678; Medfield
DAVIS, Thomas & Mary _?_ (-1681); b 1680; Boston
DAVIS, Thomas & _?_; b 1683; Flushing, LI
DAVIS, Thomas & Martha [**LORD**]; b 1687; Boston/Dover, NH
DAVIS, Thomas & Hannah (**LAVERETT**) **ALLEN** (1661-1732), w Eleazer; 12 Sep 1689; Boston
DAVIS, Thomas & Abigail **WADSWORTH**, Milton; 25 Nov 1689; Milton
DAVIS, Thomas & Susanna **SOWDIN**; 8 Nov 1692; Marblehead
DAVIS, Thomas & Grace **HULT** (called Jane in Sep 1698); 27 Jan 1697; Boston
DAVIS, Thomas & Hannah **HARTSHORN** (1679-); 27 Dec 1698; Reading/Cambridge
DAVIS, Thomas & _?_; b 1699; Rehoboth
DAVIS, Thomas & Mary **SHEPHERD**; 22 May 1700; Haverhill
DAVIS, Timothy (1651-) & 1/wf Joanna [**MOSES**]; b 1680; Portsmouth, NH

Dodge

DAVIS, Timothy (1651-) & 2/wf Constant _?_; ca 1684?; Portsmouth, NH
DAVIS, Timothy & Sarah **PERRY**; 7 Mar 1690
DAVIS, Tobias (-1690) & 1/wf Sarah [**MORRILL**] (-1648); b 1647; Roxbury
DAVIS, Tobias (-1690) & 2/wf Bridget **KINMAN/KINGMAN**; 13 Dec 1649; Roxbury
DAVIS, Tristram (1666-) & Sarah (?**HOLBROOK**) **ARCHER**, Braintree, wid; 19 Mar 1694/5; Scituate
DAVIS, Walter & Mary **DAVIS**; 19 Oct 1674; Cambridge
DAVIS, William (-1659) & Martha **WAKEMAN** (1596-1663?, 1664?); Bewdley, Eng, 30 Nov 1621; New Haven
DAVIS, William (-1644), locksmith & 1/wf _?_; b 1624; Boston
DAVIS, William (-1644), locksmith & 2/wf Mary [**MEANS**], m/2 John **COWDALL** 1655±; b 1635; Boston
DAVIS, William (1617-1683, ae 66) & 1/wf Elizabeth _?_ (-1658); b 1643; Roxbury
DAVIS, Capt. William (-1676) & 1/wf Margaret **PYNSHON** (-1653); 6 Dec 1644; ?Boston
DAVIS, William (-1653) (perhaps not a resident of Boston) & _?_; ca 1645?; Boston
DAVIS, William & Margaret _?_, m/2 Richard **POTTS**; by 1653?
DAVIS, William & Mary [**PARKER**] (-1678+); b 1655; Boston/Barbados
DAVIS, Capt. William (-1676) & 2/wf Huldah [**SYMMES**] (1631-1674?); b 1656, ca 1655; Boston
DAVIS, William (-1683, ae 66?) & 2/wf Alice **THORPE** (-1667/8); 21 Oct 1658; Roxbury
DAVIS, William (-1683, ae 66) & 3/wf Jane _?_ (-1714, Watertown); aft Feb 1667/8
DAVIS, Capt. William (-1676) & 3/wf Dorothy _?_ (-8 Apr 1670); b 1670; Charlestown
DAVIS/DAVIE?, Capt. William (-1676?) & Rebecca _?_ (1656-), m/2 Simon **HINKSON**; ca 1673?
DAVIS, William (1646-1707) & Elizabeth [**HILL**], m/2 John **AVERY**; ca 1673?; Greenland
DAVIS, William (-1676, ae 59) & 4/wf Sarah [**FARMER**], m/2 Edward **PALMES** 1677; aft 16 Aug 1674; Charlestown
DAVIS, William (1653-1685) & Abigail [**ELIOT**]; b 1680; Boston
DAVIS/DAVIES?, William (-1701) & Mary _?_; b 1682; Boston
DAVIS, William & Martha/?Mary _?_; b 1685 (doubtful); Boston
DAVIS, William & Mary **MAKEPEASE**; 1 Mar 1685/6; Taunton/Freetown
DAVIS, William & Frances _?_; b 1693/5?; Newport/E. Greenwich, LI
DAVIS, William & _?_; b 1696; Westerly, RI
DAVIS, William & Mary **CALEE/?KELLY** (1678-); 31 Dec 1700; Haverhill/Newbury
DAVIS, William (1673-1706) & Charity [**HOLMES**]; b 1701; Roxbury
DAVIS, Zachariah & Sarah _?_; b 1686/7?; Boston
DAVIS, Zachary & Judith **BROWN** (1660-1728), m/2 Henry **BRADLEY** 1696; 4 Feb 1680/1; Newbury
DAVIS, _?_ & Elizabeth [**SCOTT**]; by 1689, b 11 Jun 1690; ?CT
DAVIS, _?_ & Margery _?_, m/2 Charles **GRIST/GRICE**; b 15 (1) 1645; ?Boston
DAVIS, _?_ & Mary (**COOKE**) [**TABOR**], w Philip; aft 4 Mar 1693, bef Aug 1693; ?Dartmouth
DAVIS, _?_ & Sarah [**WOODRUFF**] (1660-), dau John; b 1703; Southampton, LI
DAVISON, Daniel (1639-) & Margaret **LOW**; 8 Apr 1657; Ipswich
DAVISON, Daniel (1601-) & Abigail **COFFIN** (1657-); 16 Dec 1673; Charlestown/Newbury
✓ **DAVISON**, Daniel (-1704) & Sarah **DODG/DODGE**; 28 Jun 1685; Ipswich/Stonington, CT/New London, CT
✓ **DAVISON**, John (-1735), Ipswich & Martha [**DODGE**] (1674-1736); b 1705, b 1701?
DAVISON, Nicholas (1611-1664) & Joanna [**MILLER** alias **HODGES**] (1621-), m/2 Richard **KENT**, Jr. 1674, 1674/5?; b 1639; Charlestown
DAVISON, Peter & Ann **MORGAN**, ?m/2 Jeremiah **RIPLEY**; 6 Jan 1695/6; ?Preston, CT/Norwich/Mansfield, CT
DAVISON, Samuel & Hannah [**EDWARDS**]; 1669; Northampton
DAVISON, Thomas (-1724) & Hannah **TRACY** (1677-); 28 Nov 1695; ?Preston, CT
DAVISON, William & Mary [**NOWELL**] (1669-); b 1693; Ipswich
DAVOL, Benjamin & Elizabeth [**PEABODY**]; b 22 Mar 1686/7; Newport/Monmouth, NJ
DAVOL, Jonathan (-1709+) & Hannah _?_ (1643-) (she m Peter **BUMSTEAD**, had Hannah 21 Nov 1664); b 1665?; Newport/Dartmouth
DEVOL, Jonathan & Hannah _?_; b 1698; Dartmouth

Dodge File

1880 — Caldwell Co MO p 302 July 3, 880 — Township Hamilton

112-117 John R Penney specialist (47 — Ky)

113-118 Daniel Whiteside Grocer

114-119. Dodge, William W M 41 — Hackman NY NY NY Penn

~~Hattie M~~ Hattie M W F 34 wife keeping house Ohio ~~Mass~~ Ohio

~~Sallie~~ W F 16 daughter at school Missouri NY Illinois

~~[illegible]~~

115-120 White, Emmet E grocer
(Emmet?)

155-162 Dwight, Roy D W M 46 — m, Stock dealer [illegible] Mass [illegible]

Lettie W F 37 wife m milliner England Scotland Holland

Kennedy W M 14 son at school [illegible] NY NY NY

Dodge Effie W F 9 stepdaughter at sch. MO NH England

Bowman Mollie W F 18 servant servant IL Ky IL

Hamilton T ED — p 8 — Dist — 186

74-77 Dodge, Silas W M 61 — m Farmer NY VT Mass

May W F 64 wife m keeping house NY CT CT

74-78 McCollum Mary 34 dau m boarder MO NY CT

Florence 10 granddau at school (21) MO ~~NY CT~~ MO MO

75-79 Dodge, Dwight W M 38 m farmer MO NY CT

Lucy W F 25 wife keeping house MO Virginia Ky

Silas son 6 (9) MO MO MO

? 84-89 Pierce, G B W M 55 farmer RI RI RI

Julia 47 keeping house Ohio Ohio Ohio

Mary 32 [illegible] RI Oh

Fanny 22, Arthur 20, Agnes 17, Jessie 14 George B. Anna 12 (G MO RI Oh)

Massachusetts and Maine Families in the Ancestry of Walter Goodwin Davis

CS 571 P35 (1929)

DODGE

1. RICHARD^1 DODGE appeared in Salem in 1638, from East Coker in Somerset, England. He lived some time with his brother, William, the "skilfull and painfull husbandman" mentioned in the letter from London to Governor Endicott 28 May 1629. (Mass. Bay Colony Records: I: 398.) Richard Dodge then moved to "Dodge Row" in North Beverly, near Wenham Lake. He was a subscriber in 1653 to Harvard College. He died 15 June 1671, leaving an estate of £1764 2s. His wife, Edith, survived him seven years, dying 27 June 1678, aged 75. It is probable that Richard Dodge was born about 1602, and was two years older than his brother William.

Children:

i. John,^{2} bp. 29 Dec. 1631; England.
ii. Mary, b. 1632.
✓ iii. Richard, b. 1643. — ours
iv. Sarah, b. 1644.
2. v. Samuel, b. 1645.
vi. Edward, b. ———; d. 1727.
vii. Joseph, b. 1651.

2. SAMUEL^2 DODGE (Richard^1) was born at Beverly in 1645, according to his gravestone; died 4 December 1705. His wife was Mary, daughter of Thomas and Amy Parker of Reading. She died 6 August 1717, aged 73. (Gravestone in cemetery at Dodge Row.) He was a farmer and lived part of his life in Ipswich. He left a will, dated 26 June 1705; proved 24 December 1705. His inventory amounted to £1051 13s. The will gives "to my wife, Mary, half my personal estate and use of the other until my youngest son becomes 21 years." To his sons, Joseph, Antipas, Jabez, Parker and Samuel, he gave lands; to Joseph, certain lands at Brown's Hill and the house he then lived in; and to Antipas, the house he lived in.

Children:

i. Samuel,^{3} b. 22 Jan. 1668, Ipswich; died soon.
ii. Joseph, b. 14 Feb. 1670.
iii. Annanniah, b. 9 Jan. 1672.
iv. Anne, or Annah, b. 20 Dec. 1674.
3. v. Antipas, b. 7 Sept. 1677; m. Joanna Low in 1699. (See Low.)
vi. Mary, b. 6 June 1680.
vii. Amy or Ame, b. 27 Aug. 1682.
viii. Deborah, b. April 1685.
ix. Jabez (Jabesh), b. 22 March 1686.
x. Parker.
xi. Samuel, b. 11 Dec. 1692.

3. ANTIPAS^3 DODGE (Samuel,^{2} Richard^1) was born 7 September 1677; married Joanna Low in 1699. He lived principally in Ipswich, but appears on Wenham Church records in 1701. (Register: 61: 334.) The genealogies do not show his daughter, Hannah, and as he died intestate, nothing appears on probate records about her. Her death is recorded at Littleton 1 July 1760 "in the 56th year of her age." (Littleton V. R. 382.) Her baptism is recorded 3 June 1705 on Wenham Church records, but with no parents named. Her parentage is inferred from analysis of the members of the church at the time. Antipas Dodge received one-fifth of his father's land by will, and the house he then lived in. He probably died in April 1707, for his wife, Joanna, was appointed administratrix of his estate 5 May. Joanna became the second wife of Joseph Hale of Boxford, published 19 September 1708. He was appointed guardian of her son, Joshua, 26 December 1715.

Children:

i. Joshua,^{4} b. 1 Feb. 1701.
ii. Joanna, b. 15 July 1702.
iii. David, b. 1704.
iv. Hannah, bp. 3 June 1705 (Wenham Church Records: "Register": 62: 40). She married Richard Goldsmith. (See Goldsmith.) She was first cousin to Nehemiah Dodge, who has been named as her father. He was also of Littleton, Mass.

THE GEORGE WALTER FAMILY IN MIRABILE 1836

Narrator: Robert Morris, 78

There are still many middle aged people in Hamilton who recall "Old Lady Walter," born Nov 26 1796 who died in Feb 1896, lacking only a few months of being a hundred years old. She was born Mary Alvord of Courtland N.Y. and married Geo. Walter 1817. They moved to Alleghany N.Y. with Louisa Walter six weeks old, whom Hamilton people were to know as Mrs. Louisa Dodge. Then the three came to Caldwell county Mo., 1836. The husband died 1856 according to his stone in the old part of Kingston cemetery. The last year of Mrs. Walter's life was spent mostly asleep, for her mind had gone. She was buried at Kingston and the funeral party went down there on the old Hamilton Kingston train.

She rarely spoke of her hardships but she used to say that "Lou" and her daughter Mary Morris did not have enough to do, alluding perhaps to her rough early life.

The tradition is that George Walter was a Mormon, and his date of coming into the county would seem to point that way. He lived in a strong Mormon township, Mirabile, where Far West was. His kin grant that he was, but say he joined here in the county to protect his property from the Saints. Mrs. Ed Kennedy, his great granddaughter denies that he was a Mormon and tells a story to back it. The story was that the Saints visited him one day and demanded his horses, saying that the Lord required them. He asked them to let him keep the worst horse of the lot, saying that without any horse, he could not raise anything for the Lord. They consented.

Re: John Dodge

Their infant daughter Louisa married Judge John Dodge and after the marriage (her husband having died) Mrs. Walter always lived with the Dodge family in Hamilton. They lived in a cottage on the corner of Main and Mill, site of the Standard Oil Company filling station. Then they built what was called an elegant home there, which is the present home of Mr. and Mrs. Ed Kennedy (great grandchild of Mrs. Walter).

Interview 1934.

ALLEN, _?_ & Mary (**PARMENTER**) **BURKE**, w Richard; aft 1694

ALLEN, _?_ & Elizabeth _?_, m/2 Samuel **STONE** 1691?

✓ **ALLERTON**, Isaac^1 (ca 1586-1659) & 1/wf Mary **NORRIS** (-1621); 4 Nov 1611; Plymouth

ALLERTON, Isaac^1 (ca 1586-1659) & 2/wf Fear [**BREWSTER**] (-1634); b 22 May 1627; Plymouth

ALLERTON, Isaac^1 (-1659) & 3/wf Joanna _?_ (-1682); aft 1634, by 1644; NY/NJ

ALLERTON, Isaac^2 (1630-1702 Virginia) & 1/wf Elizabeth _?_ (-ca 1660); b 1653; New Haven

ALLERTON, Isaac^2 & 2/wf Elizabeth [**WILLOUGHBY**]/**COLCLOUGH**; 1663

ALLERTON, Isaac^3 (1655-) & Elizabeth _?_; b 1685; New Haven/Norwich, CT

ALLEY, Hugh (1608-1673/4) (ae 53 in 1662) & Mary [?**GRAVES**] (-1674+); b 1641/[2]; Lynn

ALLEY, Hugh (1653-) & Rebecca **HOOD**; 9 Dec 1681; Lynn

ALLEY, Jacob (1663-1707+) & Anna _?_ (-1707+); b 1687; Charlestown

ALLEY, John (1646-) & Joanna **FURNILL/FURNELL**; middle of Aug 1670; Lynn

ALLEY/AEALY, Philip (-1655) & Susanna _?_, m/2 William **PITTS** 1655; Boston/Marblehead

ALLEY/ALIE/ELSE, Roger & Jane _?_; b 1659; Charlestown

ALLY, Thomas (-1699) & 1/wf Sarah **SILVER**; 9 Feb 1670, 6 Feb 1670; Newbury/Rowley

ALLEY, Thomas & 2/wf Abigail **KILLIM/KILHAM**, m/2 William **THOMSON** 1700; 10 Oct 1681; Rowley

ALLING, Abraham^1 & [?Mary] _?_ (no evidence); Oyster Bay, LI

ALLING, Abraham^2 & ?1/wf Mary (**HAWXHURST**) [**TOWNSEND**], w George; & 2/wf Meribah **HARCOURT**?; aft winter of 1696/7 or 97/8; Oyster Bay, LI

ALLING/ALLEN, Rev. James (1657-1696) & Elizabeth **COTTON**?, Plymouth, NH, (1668, 1665?-1743), m/2 Rev. Caleb **CUSHING** 1699; 2 Jun 1690? (no), 14 Mar 1699; Plymouth/Salisbury

ALLING, James (1673-1752) & Abigail [**PECK**] (1674-); b 1701; Wallingford, CT

ALLING, John (-1691) & Ellen **BRADLEY**; 14 Oct 1652; New Haven

ALLING, John, New Haven (-1717) & Susanna **COE**, Stratford (1653-); 11 Jan 1671; New Haven

ALLING/ALLEN, John (1671-) & Abigail **GRANNIS**; 20 Mar 1688/9; New Haven

ALLING, Roger (1612-1674) & Mary [**NASH**] (-1683); ca 1642; New Haven/Salisbury

ALLING, Samuel (1645-1707?, 1709?) & 1/wf Elizabeth **WINSTON** (1649-1682); 24 Oct 1667; New Haven

ALLING, Samuel (-1707?, 1709?) & 2/wf Sarah **CHIDSEY** (1653-); 26 Oct 1683; New Haven

ALLING, Samuel (1668-1732) & Sarah [?**CURRY**]; ca 1690; New Haven/Newark, NJ

ALLING, Samuel & [Sarah **SACKETT**]; b 1696(7?), b 1696; New Haven

ALLING, Thomas & Elizabeth [**WEEKS**]; Oyster Bay

ALLIS, Ichabod (1675-1747) & 1/wf Mary [**BELDING/BELDEN**] (1679-1724); ca 1698; Hadley

ALLIS, John (-1691) & Mary (**MEEKINS**) **CLARK**, w Nathaniel, m/3 Samuel **BELDEN** 1691, 1692; 14 Dec 1669; Northampton

ALLIS, Samuel (1647-1691) & Alice _?_, m/2 John **HAWKS** 1696; b 1677; Hadley

ALLIS, William (?1613-1678) & 1/wf Mary _?_ (-1677); b 1641(2?); Braintree/Hadley/Hatfield

ALLIS, William (-1678) & 2/wf Mary (**BRONSON**) (**WYATT**) **GRAVES**, w John, w John, m/4 Samuel **GAYLORD** 1681; 25 Jun 1678; Hatfield

ALLISET, John (1651-) & Grace [**DYER**]; ca 1683; Boston

ALLISON, James & Christian _?_, m/2 Nathaniel **FRYER** b 1653; b 1650; Boston

ALLISON, James & Elizabeth **VEAZIE**; 28 May 1674; Dorchester/Boston

ALLISON, John (-1733) & Mary **JEFFERIES** (1669-1730); 4 Aug 1698, no issue; Deerfield

ALLISON/ALLISTON?, Joseph & Comfort [**WILKINS**]; b 1693; Boston (his daus were neices of Mrs. Susannah **THATCHER**)

ALLISON, Ralph (1622±-1676+) & [Anne **DIXON**]; Scarboro, ME

ALLISON, Richard (1633-) (brother-in-law Thomas **CARR**, John **ALBERTUS**) & [Elizabeth **GRAVES**]; in Eng, b 1662

ALLISON, Thomas & Cornelia **JOHNSON**, m/2 John **GILBERT**; m lic 4 Jul 1698

ALMARY, Robert & [Hannah **PARTRIDGE**]; b 1694

ALMY, Christopher (1632-1713) & Elizabeth **CORNELL** (-1708+, 1715); 9 Jul 1661; Portsmouth, RI

ALMY, Christopher & 1/wf Joanna **SLOCUM** (1672-); 16 Apr 1690; Portsmouth/Newport

ALMY, Job (-1684) & Mary [**UNTHANK**] (-1724+), m/2 Thomas **TOWNSEND**; b 1664; Portsmouth, RI

ALMY, Job (1675-1743) & 1/wf Ann **LAWTON** (-1739); Mar 1696; Portsmouth, RI

Dodge

ALMY, John (-1676) & Mary [**COLE**], m/2 John **POCOCKE** 1677±; no issue; Plymouth/Portsmouth, RI

ALMY, William^1 (?1591, ?1601-1676) & Audrey [**BARLOW**?] (1603-1676+); in Eng; b 1627, m 1626; Lynn/Sandwich/Portsmouth, RI

ALMY, William (1665-1747) & 1/wf Deborah [**COOK**] (1666-); b 1689; Tiverton, RI/Portsmouth, RI

ALSOP, Joseph (1621-1698) & Elizabeth [**PRESTON**] (?1623-1693); b 9 Jul 1647; New Haven/Stratford

ALSOP, Joseph (-1691) & Abigail **THOMPSON**, m/2 John **MILES** 1691+; 25 Nov 1672, no issue; New Haven

ALSOP, Key (-30 Apr 1672) & Mary _?_, m/2 Capt. William **TURNER**; Boston

ALSOP, Richard (?1660-1718) & Hannah [**UNDERHILL**] (1666-1757); ca 1685, b 1687; Newtown, RI

ALTON, Erasmus & Elizabeth [**QUINBY**]; b 1698; Westchester, NY

ALVORD, _?_ & [Isabell **HOSKINS**] (1675); Hartford

✓ **ALVORD**, Alexander (1627-1687) & Mary **VORE**?; 2? Oct, 29 Oct 1646; Windsor, CT/Northampton

ALVORD, Benedictus (-1683) & Jane **NEWTON** (-1715); 26 Nov 1640; Windsor, CT

ALVORD, Benjamin (-1715) & Deborah **STEBBINS** (1672-), m/2 Henry **BURT** 1716; ca 1690; Northampton

ALVORD, Ebenezer (1665-1738) & 1/wf Ruth **BAKER** (1668-1706); 1691?, 1692?; Northampton

ALVORD, Jeremiah (1663-1709) & 1/wf Mehitable (**FRARY**) [**ROOT**] (-1698), w Hezekiah; 1691; Deerfield/Windsor, CT

ALVORD, Jeremiah/Jeremy? (1663-1709) & Jane [**HOSKINS**] (1671-1715); b 1688; Windsor, CT

ALVORD, Jeremiah & 2/wf Mercy [**GULL**] (1668-); after 7 Nov 1698, bef 1703, b 1701?; Hadley

ALVORD, John (1649-1727) & Abigail [**PHELPS**] (1655-1756, ae 101-4-11); ca 1675/80?, no issue; Northampton

ALVORD, Jonathan, Westfield (1645-) & Hannah [**BROWN**]; 1681, no issue; Windham, CT/Milford

ALVORD, Jonathan (1669-1729) & Thankful **MILLER** (1669-1738); 12 Jan 1693; Northampton

ALVORD, Josiah/Josias? (1649-1722?) & Hannah **WESTOVER**; 22 May 1693; Simsbury

ALVORD, Thomas (1653-1688) & Johannah/Joanna **TAYLOR** (1665-1738), m/2 Samuel **KING**, ca 1690, m/3 Deliverence **BALSOMON**; 22 Mar 1681; Northampton

ALWAY/ALWAYS, Francis & Elizabeth _?_; b 1697; Braintree

AMAZEEN, John & Mary [**WALFORD**], w Jeremiah; aft 5 Nov 1660, b 1666, b 1663, b 26 Jun 1666; Portsmouth, NH/Kennebec

AMBECK, John/(Johannes) & Mary [**VARLEET**], m/2 Paulus **SCHRICK** 1658; b 1654; Hartford

AMBLER, Abraham (1642-1699) & 1/wf Mary **BATES** (1675+); 25 Dec 1662; Stamford, CT

AMBLER, Abraham (1665/6-) & Hannah **GOLD**, m/2 Jeremiah **ANDREWS** 1697; 12 Jan 1692, 1692/3; Stamford, CT

AMBLER, Abraham (-1699) & 2/wf Hannah _?_ (-1699+); b 1699; Stamford, CT

AMBLER, John (-1711) & Martha [**WILDMAN**]; b 1695(6?); Stamford, CT

AMBLER, John & 1/wf Hannah (?**KENT**) [**WATSON**], w Robert; aft 9 Jan 1695/6, bef 2 Mar 1702/3; Durham, NH

AMBLER, Richard (1611-1699+) & 1/wf Sarah _?_; b 1639; Watertown/Stamford, CT

AMBLER, Richard (1611-1699+) & 2/wf Elizabeth _?_ (-1685); Stamford, CT

AMBROSE, Henry (?1613-1658) & Susanna _?_, m/2 John **SEVERANCE** 1663; b 1640; Charlestown/Salisbury/Boston

AMBROSS, Henry (1649-) & Susannah (_?_) **WORCESTER**, w Timothy; last week in Oct 1672; Salisbury

AMBRUSS, Nathaniel & Sarah **EASTMAN**, m int 8 Dec 1697; Salisbury

AMBROSE, Samuel (1646-) (He went to LI, married again) & Hope [**LAMBERTON**?], m/2 _?_ **HERBERT** by 1687, m/3 William **CHENEY**; b 1666, div 1678; Salisbury

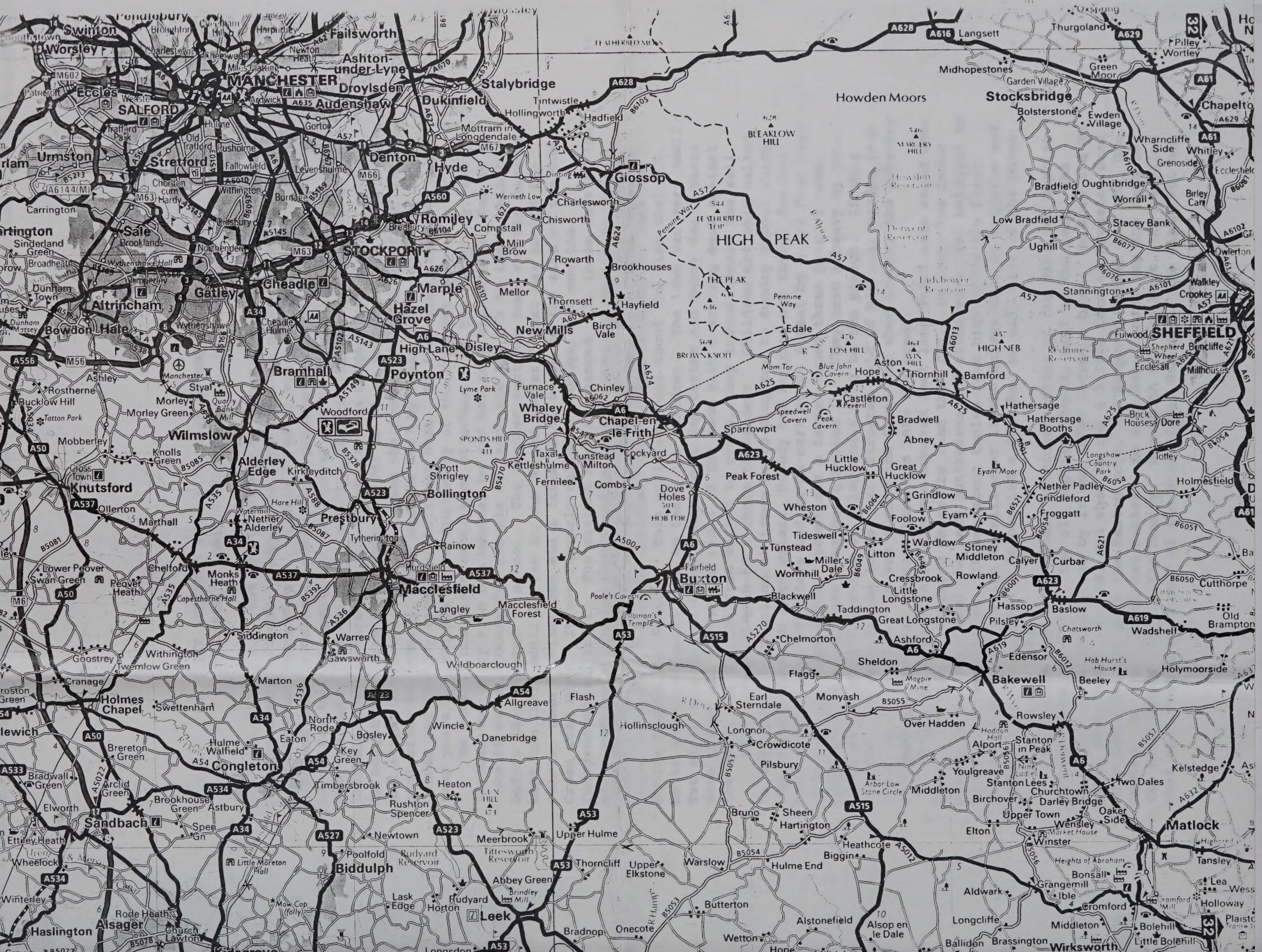
AMBROSS, William & Elizabeth **MATTOCK**; 6 Jan 1697; Boston

AMBROSE, _?_ & _?_, wid in 1644; ?Lynn

AMERIDETH, John (1615-1691) & Joanna/Joan [**TREVOROYE**] (-1690+); Kittery, ME

EIMES/EAMES?, Daniel (he deserted his wife) & Lydia **WHEELER**, prob m/2 John **KELLY** 1716; 15? Apr, 25 Apr 1683; Andover/Boxford

EMMS/EAMES?, Jacob (1677-) & Mary **VAUGHAN**; 4 Jun 1700; Boston


Swinton
Worsley
Failsworth
Ashton-under-Lyne
MANCHESTER
SALFORD
Eccles
Droylsden
Audenshaw
Stalybridge
Dukinfield
Tintwistle
Hollingworth
Hadfield
Mottram in Longdendale
Langsett
Thurgoland
Pilley
Wortley
Midhopestones
Green Moor
Stocksbridge
Bolsterstone
Ewden Village
Howden Moors
BLEAKLOW HILL
Chapeltown
Wharncliffe Side
Whitley
Grenoside
Ecclesfield
Urmston
Stretford
Denton
Hyde
Glossop
Charlesworth
Chisworth
Romiley
Compstall
Carrington
Sale
Chorlton cum Hardy
Didsbury
STOCKPORT
Marple
Mellor
Rowarth
Brookhouses
HIGH PEAK
Pennine Way
Bradfield
Oughtibridge
Worrall
Low Bradfield
Stacey Bank
Ughill
Birley Carr
Owlerton
Walkley
Crookes
Stannington
SHEFFIELD
Fulwood
Ecclesall
Millhouses
Altrincham
Gatley
Cheadle
Hazel Grove
Thornsett
Hayfield
THE PEAK
Edale
New Mills
Birch Vale
Bowdon
Hale
High Lane
Disley
Bramhall
Poynton
HIGH NEB
Bamford
Aston
Hope
Thornhill
Castleton
Ashley
Rostherne
Bucklow Hill
Tatton Park
Styal
Morley Green
Wilmslow
Woodford
Lyme Park
Furnace Vale
Whaley Bridge
Chinley
Chapel-en-le-Frith
Sparrowpit
Bradwell
Hathersage
Hathersage Booths
Dore
Totley
Mobberley
Knolls Green
Alderley Edge
Kirkleyditch
Pott Shrigley
Taxal
Kettleshulme
Tunstead Milton
Cockyard
Combs
Fernilee
Dove Holes
Peak Forest
Little Hucklow
Great Hucklow
Abney
Grindlow
Nether Padley
Grindleford
Holmesfield
Knutsford
Ollerton
Marthall
Nether Alderley
Prestbury
Bollington
Rainow
Wheston
Tideswell
Tunstead
Foolow
Eyam
Froggatt
Wardlow
Stoney Middleton
Calver
Curbar
Lower Peover
Swan Green
Peover Heath
Chelford
Monks Heath
Macclesfield
Macclesfield Forest
Langley
Buxton
Fairfield
Wormhill
Miller's Dale
Litton
Cressbrook
Little Longstone
Rowland
Hassop
Baslow
Cutthorpe
Siddington
Warren
Gawsworth
Blackwell
Taddington
Great Longstone
Chelmorton
Ashford
Pilsley
Edensor
Wadshelf
Old Brampton
Goostrey
Twemlow Green
Withington
Wildboarclough
Flagg
Sheldon
Bakewell
Beeley
Holymoorside
Cranage
Holmes Chapel
Swettenham
Marton
Flash
Allgreave
Earl Sterndale
Monyash
Rowsley
North Rode
Eaton
Bosley
Wincle
Danebridge
Hollinsclough
Longnor
Crowdicote
Over Hadden
Alport
Stanton in Peak
Brereton Green
Hulme Walfield
Congleton
Key Green
Pilsbury
Youlgreave
Kelstedge
Two Dales
Arclid Green
Bradwall Green
Timbersbrook
Heaton
Middleton
Stanton Lees
Churchtown
Darley Bridge
Birchover
Brookhouse Green
Astbury
Elworth
Sandbach
Spen Gn
Rushton Spencer
Bruno
Sheen
Hartington
Upper Town
Oaker Side
Matlock
Newtown
Meerbrook
Upper Hulme
Heathcote
Elton
Wensley
Winster
Ettiley Heath
Wheelock
Poolfold
Biddulph
Thorncliff
Upper Elkstone
Warslow
Hulme End
Biggin
Tansley
Abbey Green
Aldwark
Grangemill
Bonsall
Ible
Lea
Winterley
Rode Heath
Alsager
Lask Edge
Horton
Rudyard
Leek
Butterton
Alstonefield
Alsop en le Dale
Longcliffe
Cromford
Holloway
Haslington
Church Lawton
Bradnop
Onecote
Wetton
Ballidon
Brassington
Middleton
Wirksworth
Bolehill
Little Bolehill
A628
A616
A629
A61
A57
A6
A624
A560
A626
A6013
A625
A6187
A623
A619
A621
A5004
A537
A536
A535
A523
A5149
A34
A50
A54
A53
A515
A5012
A534
A533
A527
M56
M63
M66
M67
M6
32

Dodge/Streeter

THE STREETER FAMILY IN DODGE DISTRICT IN 1855

Narrator: Geo. W. Streeter, 81, of Hamilton

Mr. Streeter is the son of Horace B. Streeter and Cornelia R. Gillett and grandson of Josiah Streeter and Ruby Stebbins of New York and Massachusetts respectively. Horace Streeter was born in Cayuga County, New York and came to Caldwell County as a prospective settler in 1855. He made the first trip prospecting. He came as far as Palmyra in the train (that was the end of the railroad) and "hitchhiked" the rest of the way to Caldwell County where his old neighbors, the Dodges, had already settled. He bought land from the government for $2.50 an acre near the Dodge farm and across Tom Creek; his land being the present Silas Dodge farm; and went back after his family. They came in 1857 by train and by water up to Camden and then by wagon to their new home. At this time, George W. was four years old and has but a dim memory of the trip out here.

He recalls his first experience at school. On his first day, the teacher was angry with him because he did not know his letters, for at that time it was customary for parents to teach the A,B,C's to their children before they started to school. The teacher sent him home and his parents kept him there until he was in the Second Reader. That was an old log school, then a better one was a frame which stood on the site of the Tom Creek Coal Mine. It was formerly called the Dodge, but now the Independence district. The present site is changed. In those days of the early sixties, children from Hamilton used to come out and go to school there at Dodge because there was no school in town. He recalls some of these children-the Formsby children, the Richardson children, (not the Squire Richardson family). This must have been about the time that A.G. Davis had a governess come to teach his children. The town was very small. Two early teachers at Dodge School were Jap Carter and Henry Gee. Seats were placed all around the sides of the room with a writing desk against the wall. If the children wanted to write, they turned toward the wall.

Walking wasn't much of a chore those days. Children not only walked to school but to Hamilton to trade or to Kingston to Sunday School which was between three or four miles. Nobody had buggies out there; few had farm wagons. The Streeters had an ox-cart about 8 feet by 3 1/2 feet used with oxen for farm labor. Sometimes a farmer owned three pair of oxen, especially if young ones were being broken in. They used a heavy ox yoke which was held by a bow-key to a log and a ring to the plough. If this slipped, the oxen became loose. Mr. Streeter told of his near escape from death in an ox-cart. It was during the Civil War when one day the yoke-key loosened and the oxen almost threw him into the creek.

There was a covered bridge one hundred feet long which once stood over Shoal this side of Kingston where the road then ran. In fact, the later bridge of the 90's used the same buttresses and stone work that belonged to the old covered bridge. It was about twelve feet high above the floor. George B. often took grist to mill over at the Spivey Mill at Kingston and passed over this bridge. He carried a full bag on each side of the horse to balance the load.

He recalled Bennett Whitely avaricious elder of the Hamilton Baptist Church in the late 60's, the old Baptist Chapel, east of the park, the Whiteside store which stood by it and later became a barn. He knew old Wm. McCoy when he was not old, and when he ran a little farm on Kingston road into Hamilton. He knew the Paxton boys, the Kempers, father and son, Geo. Lamson, the depot agent and banker. He said Geo. Lamson was the next to the best banker ever in the county. Dan Booth was the best. He recalled that picturesque character of the early days, Sam Hill, who lived out his

John Dodge Mo-in-law

Died, in Mirabile, Friday, January 24 1896, Mrs. E. J. Ballenger, at the home of her brother, W. A. Brazelton, aged 67 years. Born in Jefferson county, east Tennessee, she came to Caldwell county in the year 1857 with her husband Lee Ballenger, who preceded her in death several years ago. She leaves seven children to mourn her loss. For nearly forty years she has been a resident of Mirabile township and her neighbors all testify to her loving kindness and many christian virtues.

Buried: Mirabile Cem.

Buried: Hamilton Cem.

DIED.

The death of Courtland Morton Morrow took place at his home in this city Monday January 20, 1896, at 12:00, noon. Mr. Morrow was a native of Belmont county, Ohio, where he was born March 21, 1820. He was married to Jane Miller at Woodsfield, Ohio, May 11, 1845. Seven children were born to them, six of whom are living. He moved to Hamilton with his family in October, 1865, and has been a resident of this place ever since. He united with the M. E. church at Woodsfield, Ohio, in 1846. He became a member of the Masonic order in 1848, and was Tyler of Masonic Lodge of this city for twenty-eight years. He was a good citizen and lived an honorable and upright life and was respected by all his friends and acquaintances. He never knowingly wronged any man, but tryed to treat every body courteously, in fact ought cannot be said against his good name.

The funeral took place yesterday morning under the auspices of the Masonic order. The funeral sermon was preached by Rev. W. D. Dunn at the M. E. church at 10:30 a. m., and was well attended notwithstanding the disagreeable weather.

The family of the deceased have the sympathy of the entire community in their sad affliction.

~~[illegible]~~ Feb 14, 1896

The Late Mrs. Mary Walters.

This almost centenarian closed her earthly life peacefully at 7:40 the night of the 7th. Dr. Aplin says she would have rallied again had La Grippe not set in. Mrs. Walters was Mary Alvord, of the distinguished Alvord family, of New York. She was born in Courtland County, New York, November 26, 1796. She married George Walters in the same county, Feb. 25, 1817. They removed to Alleghany, N. Y., with their six-weeks-old babe—now Mrs. Eliza Dodge, of Hamilton. They came to Missouri in 1836. Mr. Waltots died Feb. 25. 1856. Mrs. Walters, with her husband, belonged to the M. E. church in N. Y., although they were reared Presbyterians. Neither united with any church after coming west.

The funeral services took place at the residence of the daughter, Mrs. Eliza Dodge. The house was full to overflowing. W. W. Fellows, pastor of the Congregational Church, officiated. Music was directed by Mr. Bon Aolin. The pall bearers were Messrs. McCoy, Dwight, Booth, Nagel, McDonald and Edminster. The remains were brought by train to Kingston for interment. Many friends accompanied, the family having provided for all who wished to come. Many friends met the remains at Kingston.

Of the blood relatives only the Dodge and Morris families were present except Madams Gibson. McCollom and Clarkson, great nieces of the deceased.

Grandma Walters was a strong character—fit to brave the pioneer life in Missouri. Early she was a very hard-working woman; but in all her later life she lived in quietness. comfort and wealth. She was quite the oldest person in this county, being 99 years, 2 months and 12 days old.

Timothy Toomay, one of the old, wealthy and well known residents of Ray county, died at his home about nine miles southwest of Braymer, Saturday. The funeral services were conducted Sunday by Rev. S. D. Kendali and the remains were interred in the cemetery at Little Union.—Brayer Bee.

Feb 14, 1896

on November 12, 1857, Miss Marinda Heskett, also of Ohio, became his wife. At her death, September 14, 1872, she left 3 children: Emmet W., Ida May, now Mrs. Napier, and Sitha Jane. His third marriage occurred March 17, 1875, to Miss Maggie Ford, a native of Canada. They have one daughter, Nancy Vernie. Mr. S. is a member of the Christian Church.

DR. S. V. STOLLER

(Physician and Farmer, Post-office, Hamilton).

In this sketch of a successful man, yet on the incline of life's hill, will be found another demonstration that it is wise, generally, in parents to let their children follow the bent of their business inclinations. The father of the subject of this sketch was Philip Stoller, a farmer of New York State, he having been born in Fulton county. He had married after reaching manhood Miss Eliza Brower, also of New York nativity. Among the children born of this union was our subject, his natal day being November 10, 1834, and his birthplace in Montgomery county, N. Y. Up to the age of about 20 years young Stoller remained at home in attending to the duties about the farm, but in 1854 he removed to Illinois, settling in Winnebago county, where he finally settled the desire long had to follow the practice of medicine as a profession. In 1856 he commenced studying medicine, and under the thorough preceptorship of Dr. James McFatrich, of Rockford, Ill., he made rapid progress in his studies. This preparation he supplemented with a course at the Eclectic Medical College, of Cincinnati, O., from which institution he was graduated in 1858. Soon after this Dr. Stoller became located in Union county, Ill., where he practiced his profession for two years, then going to Rock county, Wis. Two years later he made his home in Green county, same State, for a period of two years, at the expiration of which time he came to Missouri and settled permanently in Caldwell county. His residence has continued to be in this county and for almost 20 years he has passed his time in endeavoring to alleviate the sufferings of the afflicted and to contribute, as best he could, to every movement tending to benefit his fellow-man. His practice would of itself be sufficient to employ all his attention, but in connection with that he has found time to cultivate his fine farm one mile north of Hamilton, containing 90 acres. Besides this he owns 120 acres of land in Chariton county. The Doctor is of a genial disposition and excellent social characteristics, receiving the deepest respect of his friends and acquaintances. It was in December, 1867, when his marriage to Miss Phebe A. Twist, of Montgomery county, N. Y., occurred. They have lost two children born to them: Olivia and an infant son. Dr. Stoller is a charter member of the State Eclectic Medical Society, a member of the National Eclectic Medical Society, and also belongs to the Presbyterian Church.

HORACE B. STREETER

(Farmer, Section 35, Post-office, Hamilton).

This name is by no means an unfamiliar one to the many readers of the "History of Caldwell County," for besides the honored and

respected subject of our sketch, he has a number of sons who have worthily borne themselves in the agricultural affairs of this community. Horace B. Streeter, a man slowly but surely approaching the allotted age of three score and ten years, began his life in the town of Genoa, Cayuga county, N. Y., where he was born, April 2, 1819. Washington county, N. Y., was the birthplace of his father, Josiah Streeter, who, in early life, found a worthy companion in the person of Ruby Stebbins, of Massachusetts. Heaven blessed this union with seven children, of which number Horace was next to the eldest. His entire life has been passed without any great deviation from the pursuit of farming, to which he was brought up, but this he has assiduously followed, until 1855 in New York, but since then in Missouri. This has been his home for about 30 years, a period long enough in itself to give him an extensive acquaintance, but which his kind and genial manner has largely increased. He owns 120 acres of improved land, in good cultivation. Mr. Streeter, on May 7, 1845, was united in marriage to Miss Cornelia L. Gillett, like himself originally from New York, though born in Erie county. They have six children: Judson H., Charles E., George W. and William H. in this county; Martin J., in California; and Nellie A. Two children are deceased, Burdette and William Henry. The property which Mr. S. now owns has only been gained through unremitting toil, and a lifetime of hard, earnest endeavor. His present competence, however, is a comfortable one.

m. Lucy
Dodge
to Calif.

ISAAC STRUBLE

(Farmer, Post-office, Hamilton).

An honest, upright man, and one whose life has been without reproach in his intercourse with his fellow-men, Mr. Struble is now in his sixty-fifth year. Having come to this county about the year 1852, he has resided here over thirty years and has become well acquainted with its affairs and citizens. His first purchase of land here he still owns, this consisting of ninety-four acres. Mr. S. was born October 4, 1821, and is a native of Sussex county, N. J., being one of twelve children of George I. and Phebe (Moore) Struble. The former was also of New Jersey birth, and a physician by profession. He was a gallant soldier in the War of 1812. The names of their children are as follows: John, a farmer in New York; Henry, a physician in the same State; Joseph, in Michigan; George W., in Iowa; Barbara A. and Simeon, in New York; Emily, in Michigan. Isaac accompanied the family to Ontario county, N. Y., when twelve years of age and there grew to manhood upon a farm, making his home in that vicinity until some thirty years of age. His next move took him to Michigan, from whence he came about nine months later to this county. November 10, 1850, Mr. S. was married to Miss Sarah Stevenson, originally from Belfast, Ireland. Seven children have blessed their happy married life: Robert, in Ohio; Edward, Janie, in Colorado Springs; Sarah E., in Hamilton; Addie, in Iowa; and George and Rettie at home. In youth though denied the advantages of an education himself, he has ever been a warm advocate of the public school system of the present day.

Mr. Higgins' second marriage occurred in 1874 to Miss Mary Frazer, a native of Ohio, and of Scotch parentage. Mr. Higgins is devoting much attention to bee culture, an occupation in which he is greatly interested. He is meeting with success in this departure, and is recognized as one of the most prominent apiarists in the county.

WILLIAM A. HOGSETT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 3, Post-office, Hamilton).

From the age of about 26 years, and for some 23 years thereafter, Mr. Hogsett was engaged in an occupation which we feel safe in saying that but few men in this county have ever followed — that of pump making. This branch of business he commenced in Ohio, whither he had removed from his native State of Virginia, in 1847, and this is the principal exception to an otherwise lifetime of farming which has received his attention. His entire career during life has been a remarkable one; he commenced in the world for himself with absolutely nothing, and the success which has crowned his efforts and the competence to which he has achieved, are due only to his own perseverance, energy and good management. As has been intimated Mr. H. was born in Virginia, in Augusta county, November 5, 1821, and from that time on until leaving there he worked on the home farm. In 1868 he settled in Caldwell county, Mo., and has since resided here upon his homestead of 100 acres. Upon this place he is at the present time erecting a commodious dwelling. Miss Margaret I. Cauffman, also a Virginian by birth, became his wife in July, 1842, and this union has been blessed with a numerous family of children, eight of whom survive, viz.: Mary J., Martha E., wife of Louis Mecklin, of Ohio; James F., of Hardin county, O.; William O., George, Ann, now Mrs. H. T. Baker; Laura, wife of William Brent; Lucretia, whose husband is a Mr. M. Downing, of Illinois. One daughter, Elizabeth Margaret, is deceased. In connection with his farming operations Mr. Hogsett is taking great interest in raising stock, of which he makes quite a specialty. In this he has been quite fortunate.

GEORGE W. HOUGHTON

(Farmer, Section 13, Post-office, Kingston).

Dodge

Re:

Mr. Houghton, a man over whom more than 40 years have passed, is native to Missouri and also to this county, having been born here December 25, 1844. His father, John S. Houghton, is well remembered among the earliest settlers of the county, for he was a man who for a long time was actively and usefully associated with the interests of Caldwell county and vicinity. The Houghtons were early comers to this country and, as far as we are able to trace their history, they were from England, locating first in New Jersey after reaching this continent. George's grandfather, William Houghton, was a soldier of the Revolution. His son, John S., before referred to, first saw the light in New Jersey, from which State he removed to Cortland county, N. Y., when 23 years old. While there he met and espoused Miss Lucy K. Alvord, a lady of rare personal attractions and beauty of character, and who at this writing retains a brightness of memory and intellect so marked that she describes very vividly reminiscences which occured years ago. She is now 77 years of age, remarkably well preserved in every particular. Members of the Alvord family were also participants in the Revolutionary War. Their name has become more than ordinarily well known in this country, and especially prominent is it in the State of New York, where many of their representatives have filled prominent positions and responsible ones, too, in the social and political history of the State. Numerous judges, legislators and lieutenant-governors have born this name. The family of John S. Houghton and wife consisted of six children: William, Alice C. (Brown), Charles H. H., Geo. W., Joab, and Rachel E. (Orr). Rachel and Charles are now deceased. In 1844 Mr. Houghton, Sr., became a citizen of this county and here he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was highly esteemed by those who were favored with his acquaintance, and once represented with ability his county in the Legislature. He died August 28, 1865. Brought up in this county, and also educated in the schools in this locality, George W. Houghton has a very extensive acquaintance of the people and the country around about. When 17 years of age he returned to New York and attended the Homer Academy, at Cortland, where he supplemented the course of instruction received here. In 1865 he returned to his home and since then has been industriously occupied in tilling the soil. His farm of 80 acress embraces some choice land and is well improved. Mr. H.'s wife is the daughter of John Orr, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in this volume. Her maiden name was Mary A. Orr, and their marriage was consummated October 4, 1881. One child has blessed this union, Charles H.

JOAB HOUGHTON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 30, Post-office, Kingston).

In every community and among all classes there are always a few men who seem to become leaders in whatever they do, whether of a commercial or agricultural nature; and these same men are the ones who perhaps unconsciously take a prominent and active interest in promoting any movements which may be thought capable of tending to the welfare of the county or vicinity in which they may reside. Such a one is Mr. Houghton, a native-born citizen of Caldwell county, and a man highly respected by every one who knows him. His parents were Hon. John S. and Lucy (Alvord) Houghton, who came originally from Cortland county, N. Y., to this county in 1844; and it was some four years after this, on August 1, 1847, that Joab was born. Though spending his boyhood and early manhood here, he accompanied his parents to Cortland county, N. Y., when they returned there in 1860, but remained only until 1865, when this county again became their home, and here the subject of this sketch

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

GEORGE W. HOUGHTON

[illegible]

Dodge

father. He also attended school there, acquiring an average education, sufficient for all practical purposes. In 1862, laying aside his farming implements, he enlisted in the 13th Kentucky volunteer infantry, C. S. A., as lieutenant, and was sent to the Army of the Potomac, and he also served in the Department of Tennessee. Paroled at Cumberland Gap, he afterwards returned to Kentucky, remained a year, and then came to Daviess county, Mo., in 1865, where he farmed until 1875. From that time on until 1881 he farmed rented land and then bought his present place, having besides the land mentioned 40 acres in section 7. All of this is well improved. Mr. Spurlock was married in January, 1867, to Miss Martha, daughter of George Snyder, a well known citizen of Daviess county. They have six children: Millard, Margaret, Amanda, Emma, Oliver and Elmer, all at school.

MARTIN R. STREETER

(Post-office, Breckinridge).

Among the influential and respected citizens of Caldwell county there is no one more justly entitled to representation in this work than Martin R. Streeter. He was born September 19, 1817, in New York, and was the son of Josiah and Rubie (Stebbins) Streeter, both natives of Lowell, Mass. The father, a blacksmith by trade, was a resident of Washington county, N. Y., until 18 years old, then removing to Saratoga county, where, when 20 years of age, he enlisted in the War of 1812. He was at the surrender of Gen. Brock and was mustered out in 1815, after which he settled in Cayuga county, N. Y., and worked at his trade until his death in 1881. His second marriage had occurred in 1827, to Alma Crosby, of Vermont, who bore him one son, John C., now a mill owner on Cayuga Lake. Martin R. lived in Cayuga county until five years old, then being taken to Cortland county, where he attended the Homer Academy for twelve years, acquiring a good education. After leaving school he clerked until 23 years old in Cayuga county and was then elected constable and appointed deputy sheriff of the county, serving in these positions four years. Returning to Homer, he was engaged in a brewery for two years, then farmed a like period, and finally he came to this county, settling on the Widow Dodge farm. Soon after he opened a farm directly on the location of the old Mormon town of Far West, and in his first field found fifty wells, poor encouragement to one who was desirous of raising a crop. Thereafter until 1850 he was interested in merchandising, but in that year he went to California and did not return for four years. For one year he bought and sold stock and canvassed for fruit trees, but upon going to Hamilton embarked in the lumber and coal business. Up to the time of the completion of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad he was stage agent and afterwards he was made railroad agent. In 1861 he entered the United States Army and raised three companies; and now he has two commissions as captain. In 1862 he was appointed deputy sheriff, collected the books for nine years and in 1870 took the census of the county. He became the purchaser of three farms and still owns them, since being interested in farming. For the last five years he has been elected constable and deputy sheriff. Mr. Streeter's wife was formerly Lucy M. Dodge, daughter of Dwight Dodge, and sister of Hon. John F. Dodge, of this county. They have seven children: Eva, Hattie, Martin, Horace, Plume, Dwight and Eugene. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and also to the Christian Church.

JOSEPH D. THOMSON

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Breckinridge).

Mr. Thomson was born in Ray county, Mo., January 5, 1845, and was the son of David and Lucinda (Creason) Thomson, both Kentuckians by birth, who were married in 1827. The father was born in 1800 and the mother in 1804; he was brought up and received such an education as could be obtained in the primary schools of that early day, and in 1832, upon coming to Missouri, resumed his former occupation of farming. He was actively engaged in the Mormon troubles here, and was in the fight in Ray county near Allen's mill. Some time after this he returned home and was elected to the Legislature from Ray county in 1844. He died on his homestead April 21, 1845, leaving a large estate, for he was an extensive owner of land in Ray and Daviess counties. He belonged to the Masonic fraternity. To himself and wife were born the following children: William, in Jasper county; James A., of Kansas City; Mary, widow of P. T. Petty; Charity T., wife of D. D. Taylor, of Ray county; Elizabeth, who died about 1871, and the subject of this sketch. The latter, after reaching manhood and obtaining his education, moved to Breckinridge in 1859, taught school for one year, then clerked for S. T. Rial until 1867, and then for a year was in the drug business with Mr. Sam Russel. Later on he was associated in the dry goods trade with N. L. Trosper, under the firm name of Thomson & Trosper, but this relation was dissolved in two years, and for the fifteen months following Mr. T. clerked. A new partnership was now formed with Mr. R. S. Cash, and was continued with good results until 1881, when he sold out and went to Kansas City for a short time. Returning soon after he established his present business house, one of the reliable and well conducted places in the place. He deals in dry goods, notions, boots, shoes, clothing, groceries, hats, caps, queensware, etc., keeping an exceptionally large and well selected stock of goods, and by dealing fairly and in an accommodating manner has proven himself worthy of his good custom. He is a man of ample business experience, full of enterprise, and of safe judgment. In 1868 he was married to Miss Ida L. Hart, daughter of G. B. Hart, of Indiana. Mr. Thomson has been associated very closely with the financial interests of Breckinridge as well as in merchandising. For some two years he has been president of the Breckinridge Savings Bank, an institution of sound and substantial basis, the business of which has increased rapidly since it was started. Men of wealth and

WILLIAM THOMAS PETTY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 18, Post-office, Polo)

It would not be a difficult matter to find upon a map of Lincoln township the exact location of the farm of Mr. Petty, for it extends over an entire section and is known as the model farm of the community. This is saying a great deal, for there are many places of superior worth hereabouts. This place is six miles from Kingston and is all improved, his fine English cottage and magnificent barn, as well as other buildings, deserving separate and special mention. His orchard embraces both apple and peach trees. He gives considerable attention to the raising of Short-horn cattle and has some fine stock on the place. William T. Petty was born in Ray county, Mo., June 14, 1847, the son of John H. and Melvina Petty, the former a Kentuckian by birth and the latter of Tennessee. The father came to Missouri in 1830 and settled in Ray county, conducting for some time a grist and saw mill, but afterwards he moved upon a farm and died there May 2, 1885, aged 65 years. The mother is still living on the old homestead. They had five boys and four girls: John A., in Texas; James P., Charles O., Eddie C. at home; Emma, married L. Alexander and is now deceased; Tassie, now Mrs. A. B. Dow, of Kansas; Rebecca, wife of Samuel Myers; and Sophronia, at home. William lived at home on his father's farm until 25 years old and in 1864–65 he went to the Rocky Mountains, where he engaged in freighting. December 28, 1871, he was married to Miss Marietta F. Hill, daughter of Rev. Robert Chapman Hill, a minister of the Baptist Church and the organizer of the College Grove Church in this county. He was born in Virginia and died here in January, 1873, his widow following him in 1875. Both are buried in College Grove Church yard. Mr. and Mrs. Petty have two children: Ernie, born April 26, 1873, and Claudy, born December 10, 1881. Mr. Petty is a member of the M. E. Church, while his wife belongs to the Baptist Church. His rise in the world has been achieved only by hard work, perseverance and close attention to whatever he has undertaken. Surely such a career is deserving of all success.

ALVIN POOR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Glassville).

Mr. Poor is one of the more recent acquisitions to the agricultural interests of Caldwell county, but he has already been found to be one whose leading characteristics are progressive and enterprising in their nature, and thus of much worth to the people of this community. Born in Jackson county, Ind., January 29, 1831, he was the son of Wendell Poor, a native of Massachusetts. The latter was a man of more than ordinary prominence and influence in the localities where he resided, and while a resident of Jackson county, Ind., held the position of sheriff. After going to Ringgold county, Ia., he served as county treasurer and also as one of the county court judges, and besides this was made superintendent of public instruction. His father was an extensive shoe manufacturer in Massachusetts. Wendell Poor died in Iowa at the age of 85 years, December 6, 1884. His wife is also deceased. Alvin Poor, the subject of this sketch, after he grew up served as justice of the peace and notary public in Washington county, Ind. He also taught school for 25 years, and for 12 years of this time it was in one room. In 1876 he moved to Kansas, and in 1880 came to this county, where he now farms 120 acres of improved land, well watered. Mr. Poor was married August 9, 1853, to Miss Elizabeth E. Robinson, daughter of William Robinson, of Washington county, Ind., though a Virginian by birth. She was born March 9, 1832. They have seven children living: Margaret A., born June 14, 1855; William C., born November 2, 1859; Robert A., born April 6, 1861; Hannah E., born February 9, 1867; Mary Etta, born June 7, 1869; Alvin E., born July 30, 1872, and John K., born May 9, 1875. Two are deceased: Anna E., born July 7, 1859, died January 16, 1866, and Wendell M., born August 10, 1863, died June 10, 1872. William and Robert own a small farm in New York township and Margaret presides over their household affairs. She was a teacher in Wilson county, Kan., for two years. Mr. and Mrs. P. and all their children are members of the Presbyterian Church.

2

ALEXANDER SMITH

(Farmer and Raiser of Thoroughbred Stock, Section 3, Post-office, Glassville).

One of the very largest landholders within the limits of Caldwell county, a man whose property interests are closely allied to the welfare of this community — in fine, a citizen whom to know is to respect, Mr. Smith is worthily accorded a representative place among the foremost persons of this vicinity. He has achieved every success which has come to him through individual effort, and is not one who has had fortune suddenly thrust upon him. At this time he owns all of section 4, and 280 acres in section 3, besides 160 acres in section 33, of New York township, making in all 1,080 acres, under good improvement, with sufficient and necessary buildings, good water facilities, some four and a half miles of hedge, an orchard of 100 trees, abundance of grass for pasture, and, in fact, everything desirable in the maintenance of a superior place. As a stock farm this is unexcelled, and at the head of his famous herd of Short-horns are "Rose Bud," "Knight of the Garter" and "May Dimple." His graded horses are headed by "Denmark," and he also has some fine Poland-China hogs. This estate is eight miles from Kingston, and twelve from Hamilton. Mr. Smith was born in Boone county, Mo., December 25, 1822. His paternal grandfather was from England primarily, but on coming to this country took part in the Revolutionary War; he died at the age of 100 years. Alexander's father, Henry Smith, was a Virginian by birth, and farmed for a long time in Boone county. He died September 26, 1873; his wife,

formerly Miss Effa Hickum, died July 3, 1860. In their family were six boys and seven girls, all but two of whom survive. Alexander Smith, in 1861, started with some stock across the plains to California, and was 65 days in making the journey from Omaha to Sacramento. He returned to Missouri in 1865, and in 1867 came to this county. October 17, 1868, he was married to Miss Susan Mayes, daughter of Wiley Mayes, of Ray county, a farmer by occupation and a native of Tennessee, and Susannah Mayes, daughter of Thomas Powell. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have six children living: Geneva R., born July 22, 1869; Robert E., born January 17, 1871; Susie A., born February 25, 1874; John M., born January 22, 1876; Alexander J., born June 28, 1882, and Lillie F., born June 10, 1884.

E. STEPHENS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 16, Post-office, Glassville).

As an evidence of the usefulness and prominence to which those of foreign birth have seemed to attain in this county, attention may be directed to the subject of this sketch, a native of Wales. He was born August 12, 1852, his parents also having been born in the same country — John and Mary (Lloyd) Stephens, both of whom are still living, respected by all. The date of his father's birth was August 11, 1809. During his early life he taught school and was also an assessor and collector in the shire in which he made his home. For some years he was a police officer in the city of London. After coming to America with his family he became a resident of Caldwell county, settling in Lincoln township, where he now owns a highly improved farm of 160 acres. Evan Stephens accompanied his father to this county and has since remained here. He has four brothers and three sisters: Edward, married; Thomas, William, all in this township; Jane, now Mrs. William Lewis, of Wales; Mary, married Stephen Schuster, and Elizabeth, at home. Our subject has long been a resident of this community and has an extensive acquaintance. His farm embraces 80 acres, all under improvement, and here he devotes no little attention to the raising and breeding of stock, particularly Poland-China hogs. He also has some excellent graded Norman horses, and in his stock interests he is meeting with good success. His place bears evidence of unusual thrift and prosperity. Mr. S. was married in March, 1879, to Miss Jane Stephens, daughter of Richard Stephens, who was a native of Wales. He came to this country in 1874, located in Iowa, and then moved to Nebraska, where he owns a large farm, and there lives at this time. Mr. and Mrs. Stephens have three children: Martha Jane, born October 23, 1879; John E., born August 31, 1882, and Mary A., born July 11, 1884.

Any relation to
mother of Stephens who
m. Eliza Allen-Dennis?
(m 1866)

JACOB SWITZER

(Farmer and Stock-Raiser, Section 33, Post-office, Taltsville).

In another portion of the biographical department of this work mention is made of the branch of the family to which the subject of this sketch belongs. His brother, Peter A. Switzer, a resident of Hamilton township, is numbered among the leading men of that vicinity, and what has been said of him personally is equally true of Mr. Jacob Switzer. The latter is the owner of a beautifully situated and highly improved farm of 750 acres, his dwelling house being unsurpassed in elegance by any in the county; five commodious barns, numerous and complete outbuildings and other necessary improvments are worthy of especial mention. Mr. Switzer is a little past the age of 45 years, and though his experience may not have been one of as great length as many, it certainly has been as varied and complete as most men who have reached more mature years. He is a native Missourian, born in Ray county October 8, 1840. His father was John Switzer, who, after his marriage to Miss Elizabeth Alexander, moved from Richland county, O., to Ray county, this State, in 1839. He is still living — one of the wealthiest farmers of his adopted home. One of the earliest pioneers to that county, he is widely known, the respect shown him being as extensive as his acquaintance. His worthy companion departed this life November 9, 1879. Of the ten children which she had borne, nine of whom were boys, all are living save one son, Jackson, who was killed while at work in a mine in California. Samuel is a merchant in San Francisco; Matthew is a farmer in Ray county; Peter A. has been referred to; Mary married Fletcher Kelse, an attorney at law; John F. farms in this county; James R. is in Southern Kansas; George A. in Ray county, and Marion B. lives in this township, the three last named being occupied extensively in agricultural pursuits. Mr. S. married Miss Lydia Robinson, daughter of B. F. Robinson, of Findlay, O., a prominent merchant in that State and for two terms collector of the county in which he lived. He died in March, 1878, aged 61 years, his wife surviving until June, 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Switzer have had three children, two of whom are still living: Jessie B., born June 3, 1873, and Ora C., born December 19, 1877.

Alexander

FREDERICK MILLER THOMSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Section 29, Post-office, Polo).

It was in 1873 that the subject of this sketch came into possession of the estate which he now owns and occupies — the old homestead, 310 acres in extent, situated in sections 29 and 32, a farm most admirably adapted to grass and stock growing and general farm purposes. On it are two of the finest springs to be found anywhere, while the dwelling which he abides in, as well as other buildings, are models of neatness and durability. Mr. Thomson is a son whom Missouri is proud to claim as her own. He was born in this county January 10, 1844, the son of Allen H. Thomson, a Kentuckian by birth, whose natal day was April 12, 1812. His wife, formerly Miss Susan Miller, was born in the State of North Carolina, August 4, 1819; they were married January 25, 1838, and of this union eight children were born: Hettie A., born October 30, 1838, died Decem-

(Dodge)

New Hampshire Records

film 1001071
has (death records)

different branch of Dodges See pg 196 (#790) vol 1 of Dodge gen

Antipas Dodge d. 4 July 1835 age 102 y 4 mo 5 days Weld Mch.
phys James Dodge certified 25 Nov 1806 (Goffstown NH)

(1898?)
Levi Dodge (son of Levi Dodge) Greenfield NH d 1 April 1898 age 78 y - 0 mo - 8 days born " farmer prostatitis (capillaritis?)
mother Sarah Stanley (not for b. Boro MA) DR E O Stevens
another Levi son of Simeon & Polly (Crosby) Dodge - farmer Bedford d Oct 1898 age 74-2-16 - cancer of liver

---

ours → Levi Dodge, Croydon NH d Sep 1835 age 64 y W.H.
~~cause of death - gravel~~ photo copied death certif

film 0015374 US/CAN
(only some of the Croydon Dodges copied here)

int Dorphet + Susanna
Dodge, Diorphet V1 p 438 ✓ - Croydon
V2 p 354, 360

on ✓ Dodge, Hezia V1 p 418 (M.R.)

Get Charlotte's marriage date

Dodge, Levi VII p 3, 37, 44, (112), 113, 116, 118, (124?) (or 225 ✓?)
142, 148, 164, 179, 185, 190, 203, 208, 220, ~~230~~,
231, 238, 243, 281(?), 288, 290 v?
304, 317, 323, 337, 343, 354, 360,
372, 378, 386, 393, 398, 411, 417,
431, 437, 448, 454, 469, 475, 486, 490,
496, 497, 500, 507, 514 ✓

Dodge, Levi Jr - V1 p 418 (M R) 443
V1 p (431?) 437

(Dodge, Levina (Carpenter) V1 p 475 (ME)
father was? Dodge 7/8/1817)

son of Polly?
Dodge, William Vol 1 p 235 475 (MR)
Dodge, Polly - many pages

Dodge, Ericlund V1 p 484

vol II pages 30, 39, 44 = 1804 taxes? very faint – can't make out well.

vol 2
Levi Dodge p 30 very bottom – census record (Vol?)

what?? mean? (p 39 (5th name from top – faint) 1804 Census? Tax record?

0 44 0 ‹10 | 036 | 007 faint!

p44 ~~highway tax~~ $ | 6 | Highway tax | $ 6
(8th name, ~~2nd column~~) | | Levi Dodge | 1/24 $/ [illegible]

p112 – Valuation for AD 1807 continued
Levi Dodge 11 ---- | ---- | ——

p113 Town & school taxes for 1807
Levi Dodge Town 0-54, school 0-50

D/C. dollars/cents

p116 AD 1807 Turnpike & bridge Tax (column 2)
Levi Dodge 1-22 turnpike 0-25 bridge

p119 AD 1807 Highway tax made May 30th 1807 (col 2)
Levi Dodge 1 36 || – 13 (?)

~~124 1807 County Tax (cont'd)~~ (don't see – wrong #?)

Dodge/Streeter

THE STREETERS IN DODGE DISTRICT

Narrator: Mrs. Josie Borden, 70, of Hamilton, Missouri

Cox Family
Half Way House
Stage Coach and Women's Styles of the 70's

Mrs. Borden is a daughter of Judson Streeter, the eldest son of Horace Streeter who came into Caldwell County 1855. Her mother was Maria Frances Cox daughter of Daniel L. Cox who lived this side of Kingston. He had three children, Mrs. Streeter, Fred who was struck by lightning and John Cox who drove a stage coach from Lexington to Gallatin. Judson Streeter lived on a farm west of the "Half Way House" and later on a farm east of the "Half Way House." During his service in the Civil War his family lived with Grandpa Horace Streeter, Grandpa Daniel L. Cox and with Betty Dodge at Kingston.

The "Half Way House" (half way between Kingston and Hamilton) has always been a familiar landmark to travelers along the road. Mrs. Borden did not know the first owners; but she knew that in the late sixties it was owned by Sam Lane whose wife on her death bed gave her baby to Mrs. Mary Edminster to raise. The baby now is Mrs. Ida Lane Rauber of Hamilton, Missouri. Lane sold it to Mr. Ford (see Sigman papers) who tore down the log house and erected a good frame house.

Mrs. Borden recalls seeing her Uncle John Cox driving the stage coach past her home. The coach was high with steps at the back, railing at the top to hold baggage and aisles at the sides. The driver sat outside the front of the coach with a long whip to drive the four horses.

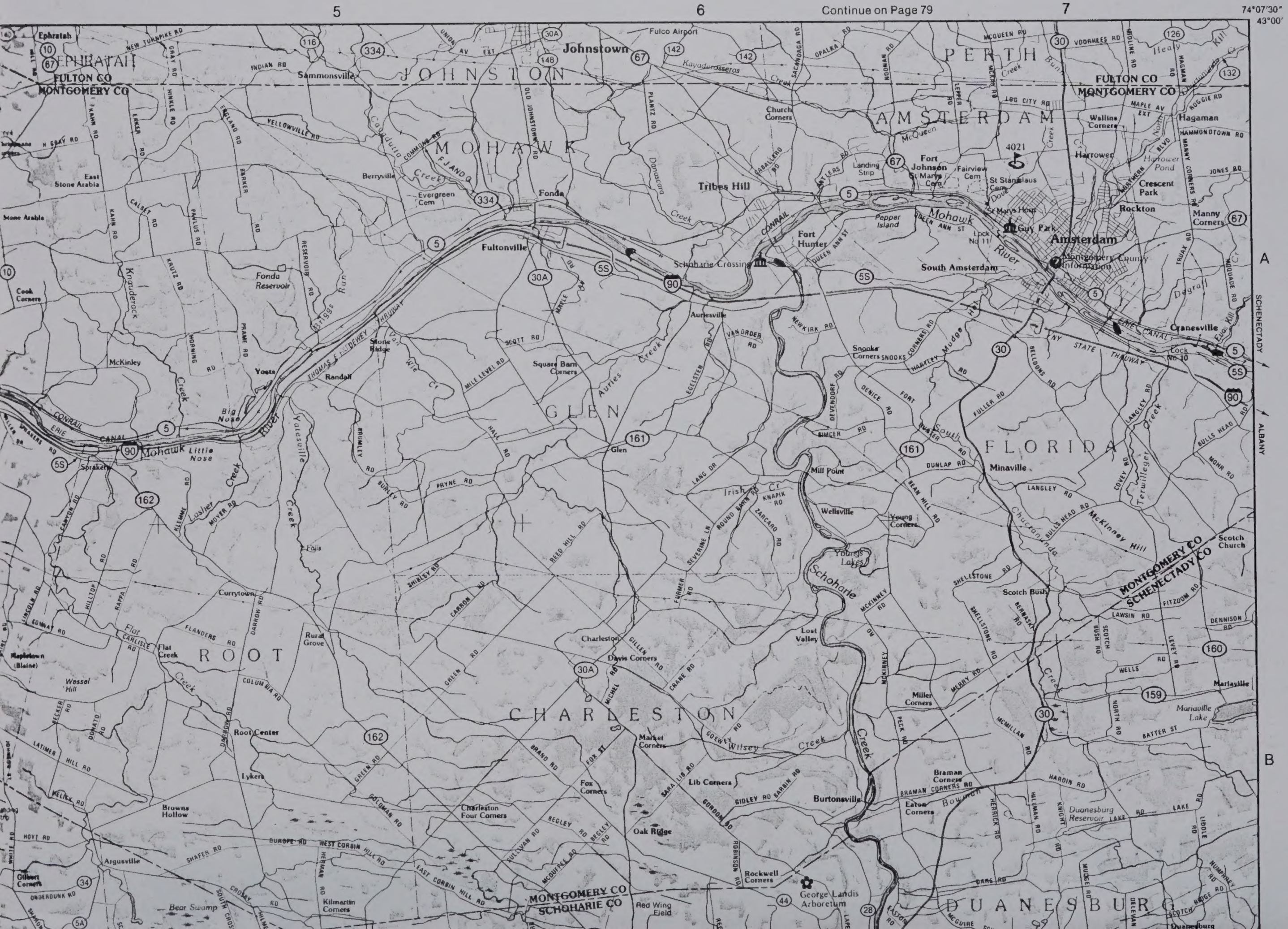
The old stage road ran from John Whitt's house north; and at the south west corner of the present Borden ten acres (then owned by Fred Gibson), it went diagonally to join the south end of Main Street. In later days Billy ✓ Dodge drove a hack daily from Kingston to Hamilton and later moved to Hamilton and started his hack out from that town to Kingston with mail and passengers.

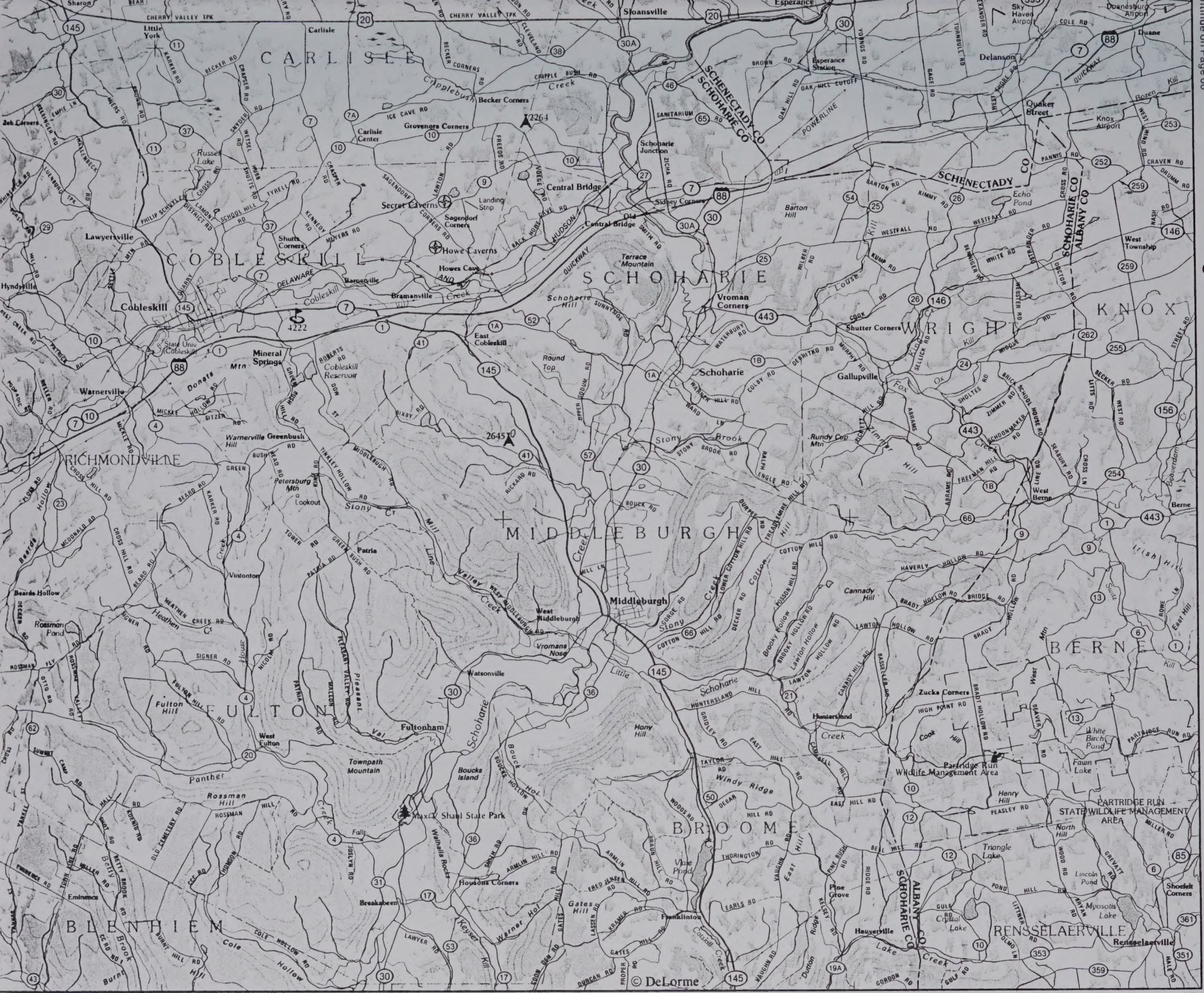
She recalls some of the long ago styles in clothes. Hoop skirts were very fashionable and Mrs. Borden wore them. She was fond of riding horse back so she slipped a hoop over the saddle horn and the hoop skirt gave her no trouble. Every woman wore a chemise (often pronounced shimmy) for every day; drawers extending below the knee were made of brown muslin in summer and canton flannel in the winter. Three or four starched white skirts were not at all uncommon. She recalled that J.F. Colby's wife and Mrs. Van Slyke both wore white pantelettes showing under their dresses and she wondered if all Adventists (to which church both ladies belonged) had to wear them.

She attended school at the Dodge (Independence) School then on the present site of the Ollie Dunlap home. Some of her teachers were Hannah Ford (Schartzer), Mary Kingsbury's father, Willis Allee and Louisa Leavitt.

Interviewed July 31, 1934.

Continue on Page 79


5
6
7
74°07'30"
43°00'
A
B
SCHENECTADY
ALBANY
Ephratah
EPHRATAH
FULTON CO
MONTGOMERY CO
JOHNSTON
Johnstown
Sammonsville
Fulco Airport
Kayaderosseras Creek
PERTH
AMSTERDAM
Church Corners
Hagaman
Wallins Corners
Harrower
Harrower Pond
Crescent Park
Rockton
Manny Corners
MOHAWK
Berryville
Evergreen Cem
Fonda
Tribes Hill
Landing Strip
Fort Johnson
St Marys Cem
Fairview Cem
St Stanislaus Cem
St Marys Hosp
Guy Park
Amsterdam
Montgomery County Information
Pepper Island
Mohawk River
Lock No 11
Fort Hunter
Schoharie Crossing
South Amsterdam
Fultonville
Fonda Reservoir
Knauderack
Briggs Run
Auriesville
NY STATE THRUWAY
THOMAS E DEWEY THRUWAY
ERIE CANAL
CONRAIL
Cranesville
Lock No 10
East Stone Arabia
Stone Arabia
Cook Corners
McKinley
Yosts
Stone Ridge
Randall
Square Barn Corners
Snooks Corners
GLEN
Glen
FLORIDA
Minaville
Big Nose
Little Nose
Sprakers
Mill Point
Wellsville
Young Corners
Youngs Lakes
Irish Cr
Schoharie Creek
Chuctanunda
McKinney Hill
Scotch Bush
Scotch Church
MONTGOMERY CO
SCHENECTADY CO
Currytown
Rural Grove
Flat Creek
ROOT
Mapletown (Blaine)
Wessel Hill
Charleston
Davis Corners
Lost Valley
CHARLESTON
Root Center
Market Corners
Wilsey Creek
Miller Corners
Mariaville
Mariaville Lake
Lykers
Browns Hollow
Fox Corners
Charleston Four Corners
Lib Corners
Oak Ridge
Burtonsville
Braman Corners
Eaton Corners
Bowman
Duanesburg Reservoir
Argusville
Gilbert Corners
Bear Swamp
Kilmartin Corners
SCHOHARIE CO
Red Wing Field
Rockwell Corners
George Landis Arboretum
DUANESBURG
Duanesburg
4021
Yatesville Creek
Falls
Auries Creek
Dadanoscara Creek
Degraff
Evas Kill
Terwilleger Creek
Mudge
South
Lasher Creek
Caroga Creek
10
67
116
334
148
30A
142
30
126
132
5
5S
90
161
162
159
160
44
28
34
5A
INDIAN RD
NEW TURNPIKE RD
YELLOWVILLE RD
F J AND G
UNION AV EXT
MCQUEEN RD
VOORHEES RD
LOG CITY RD
MAPLE AV EXT
HAMMONDTOWN RD
JONES RD
SCOTT RD
MILE LEVEL RD
NEWKIRK RD
VAN DRDER RD
DENICE RD
FORT HUNTER RD
FULLER RD
BELLDONS RD
DUNLAP RD
LANGLEY RD
BULLS HEAD RD
MOHR RD
PRYNE RD
SHIBLEY RD
CARRON RD
REED HILL RD
SEVERINE LN
ROUND BARN RD
KNAPIK RD
ZARCARO RD
SHELLSTONE RD
FITZDOM RD
LAWSIN RD
DENNISON RD
WELLS RD
BATTER ST
HARDIN RD
LAKE RD
MERRY RD
MCMILLAN RD
GREEN RD
FLANDERS RD
CARLISLE FLAT RD
COLUMBIA RD
LATIMER HILL RD
BRAND RD
FOX ST
GOEWEY RD
SARA LIB RD
GORDON RD
GIDLEY RD
GARBIN RD
BRAMAN CORNERS RD
BEGLEY RD
SULLIVAN RD
MCDUFFEE RD
EUROPE RD
WEST CORBIN HILL RD
EAST CORBIN HILL RD
SHAFER RD
HOYT RD
ONDERDONK RD
ROBINSON RD
HERMAN RD
ESTON RD
DARE RD
MCGUIRE



CARLISLE
COBLESKILL
SCHOHARIE
WRIGHT
KNOX
RICHMONDVILLE
MIDDLEBURGH
FULTON
BERNE
BROOME
BLENHIEM
RENSSELAERVILLE
SCHENECTADY CO
SCHOHARIE CO
ALBANY CO
Sharon
Sloansville
Esperance
Esperance Station
Duanesburg Airport
Sky Haven Airport
Duane
Delanson
Quaker Street
Knox Airport
Little York
Carlisle
Carlisle Center
Becker Corners
Grovenors Corners
Zeh Corners
Russel Lake
Lawyersville
Hyndsville
Cobleskill
State Univ (Cobleskill)
Warnerville
Mineral Springs
Cobleskill Reservoir
Donats Mtn
Secret Caverns
Sagendorf Corners
Howe Caverns
Howes Cave
Barnerville
Bramanville
Shutts Corners
Landing Strip
Central Bridge
Schoharie Junction
Sidney Corners
Terrace Mountain
Barton Hill
Echo Pond
West Township
Schoharie Hill
Vroman Corners
East Cobleskill
Round Top
Schoharie
Gallupville
Shutter Corners
Rundy Cup Mtn
West Berne
Warnerville Hill
Greenbush
Petersburg Mtn
Lookout
Patria
Vintonton
Beards Hollow
Rossman Pond
West Middleburgh
Middleburgh
Vromans Nose
Watsonville
Fultonham
Fulton Hill
West Fulton
Townpath Mountain
Boucks Island
Rossman Hill
Max V. Shaul State Park
Falls
Walhalla Rocks
Housons Corners
Breakabeen
Eminence
Gates Hill
Franklinton
Vlaie Pond
Windy Ridge
Hony Hill
Huntersland
Cannady Hill
Zucks Corners
Partridge Run Wildlife Management Area
White Birch Pond
Fawn Lake
Henry Hill
PARTRIDGE RUN STATE WILDLIFE MANAGEMENT AREA
North Hill
Triangle Lake
Lincoln Pond
Myosotis Lake
Crystal Lake
Pine Grove
Hauververville
Shoefelt Corners
Rensselaerville
2264
2645
4222
© DeLorme

Continue on Page 66

C

D

42°30'
74°07'30"

Scale 1:150,000

Contour interval 50 meters
(50 meters = 164.04 feet)

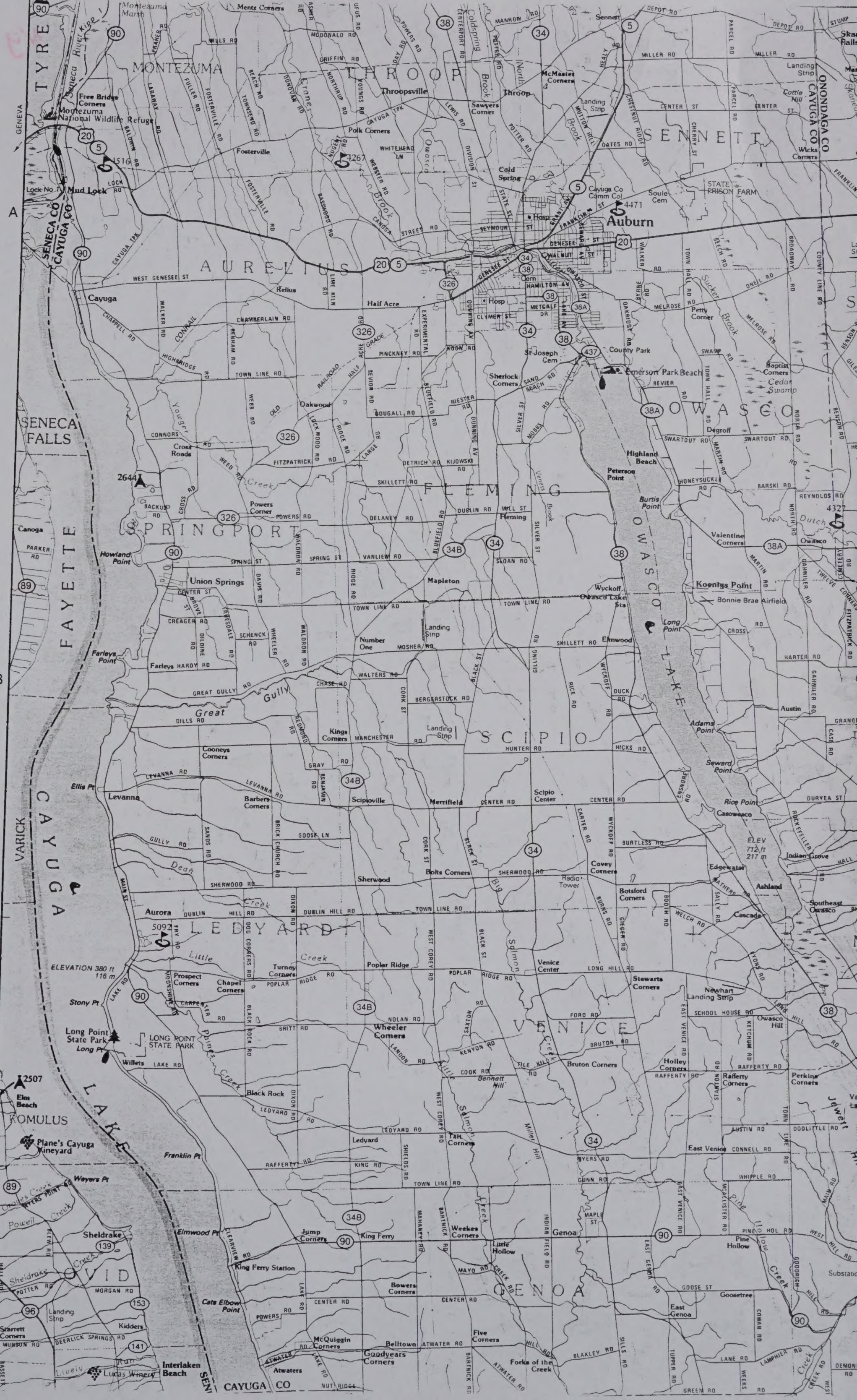
Continue on Page 51

VITAL RECORDS
OF
CROYDON, NEW HAMPSHIRE

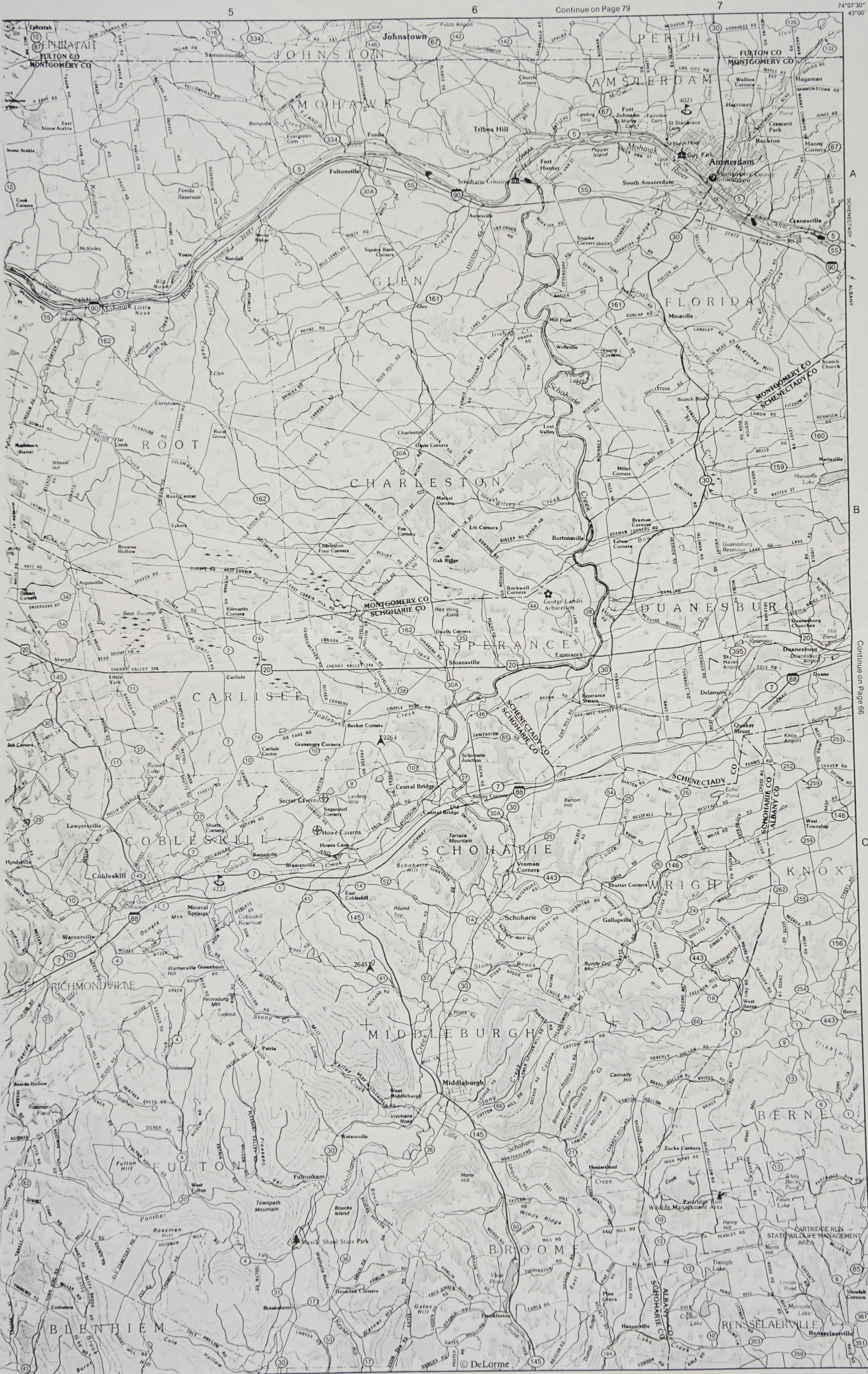
TO THE END OF THE YEAR 1900

Big map

Continue on Page 59


A
B
C
GENEVA
WATERLOO
TYRE
MONTEZUMA
THROOP
SENNETT
AURELIUS
SPRINGPORT
FLEMING
OWASCO
SCIPIO
LEDYARD
VENICE
GENOA
FAYETTE
VARICK
ROMULUS
OVID
SENECA FALLS
SENECA CO
CAYUGA CO
ONONDAGA CO
CAYUGA CO
CAYUGA LAKE
OWASCO LAKE
Montezuma Marsh
Seneca River
Free Bridge Corners
Montezuma National Wildlife Refuge
Lock No 1
Mud Lock
Mentz Corners
Throopsville
Throop
McMaster Corners
Sawyers Corner
Sennett
Polk Corners
Fosterville
Cold Spring
Auburn
Cayuga Co Comm Col
Soule Cem
STATE PRISON FARM
Cottle Hill
Wicks Corners
Landing Strip
Cayuga
Relius
Half Acre
Cem
Hosp
St Joseph Cem
Sherlock Corners
County Park
Emerson Park Beach
Baptist Corners
Cedar Swamp
Petty Corner
Oakwood
Cross Roads
Degroff
Highland Beach
Peterson Point
Burtis Point
Valentine Corners
Owasco
Koenigs Point
Bonnie Brae Airfield
Powers Corner
Fleming
Mapleton
Canoga
Howland Point
Union Springs
Wyckoff Owasco Lake Sta
Long Point
Elmwood
Number One
Farleys Point
Farleys
Austin
Adams Point
Great Gully
Kings Corners
Cooneys Corners
Seward Point
Ellis Pt
Levanna
Barbers Corners
Scipioville
Merrifield
Scipio Center
Rice Point
Casowasco
ELEV 712 ft 217 m
Indian Grove
Edgewater
Ashland
Sherwood
Bolts Corners
Radio Tower
Covey Corners
Botsford Corners
Cascade
Southeast Owasco
Aurora
Dean Creek
Little Creek
Salmon Creek
ELEVATION 380 ft 116 m
Prospect Corners
Chapel Corners
Turney Corners
Poplar Ridge
Venice Center
Stewarts Corners
Newhart Landing Strip
Owasco Hill
Stony Pt
Long Point State Park
LONG POINT STATE PARK
Long Pt
Willets
Wheeler Corners
Bennett Hill
Bruton Corners
Holley Corners
Rafferty Corners
Perkins Corners
Black Rock
Ledyard
Tait Corners
East Venice
Elm Beach
Plane's Cayuga Vineyard
Franklin Pt
Weyers Pt
Sheldrake
Jump Corners
King Ferry
Weekes Corners
Little Hollow
Genoa
Pine Hollow
King Ferry Station
Bowers Corners
Goosetree
East Genoa
Cats Elbow Point
Elmwood Pt
Landing Strip
Starrett Corners
Kidders
McQuiggin Corners
Belltown
Five Corners
Goodyears Corners
Atwaters
Forks of the Creek
Interlaken Beach
Lucas Winery
Substation
Jewett
2644
2507
3267
4471
4516
4327
5092
20
5
90
38
34
38A
326
437
34B
89
139
96
153
141

Continue on Page 79

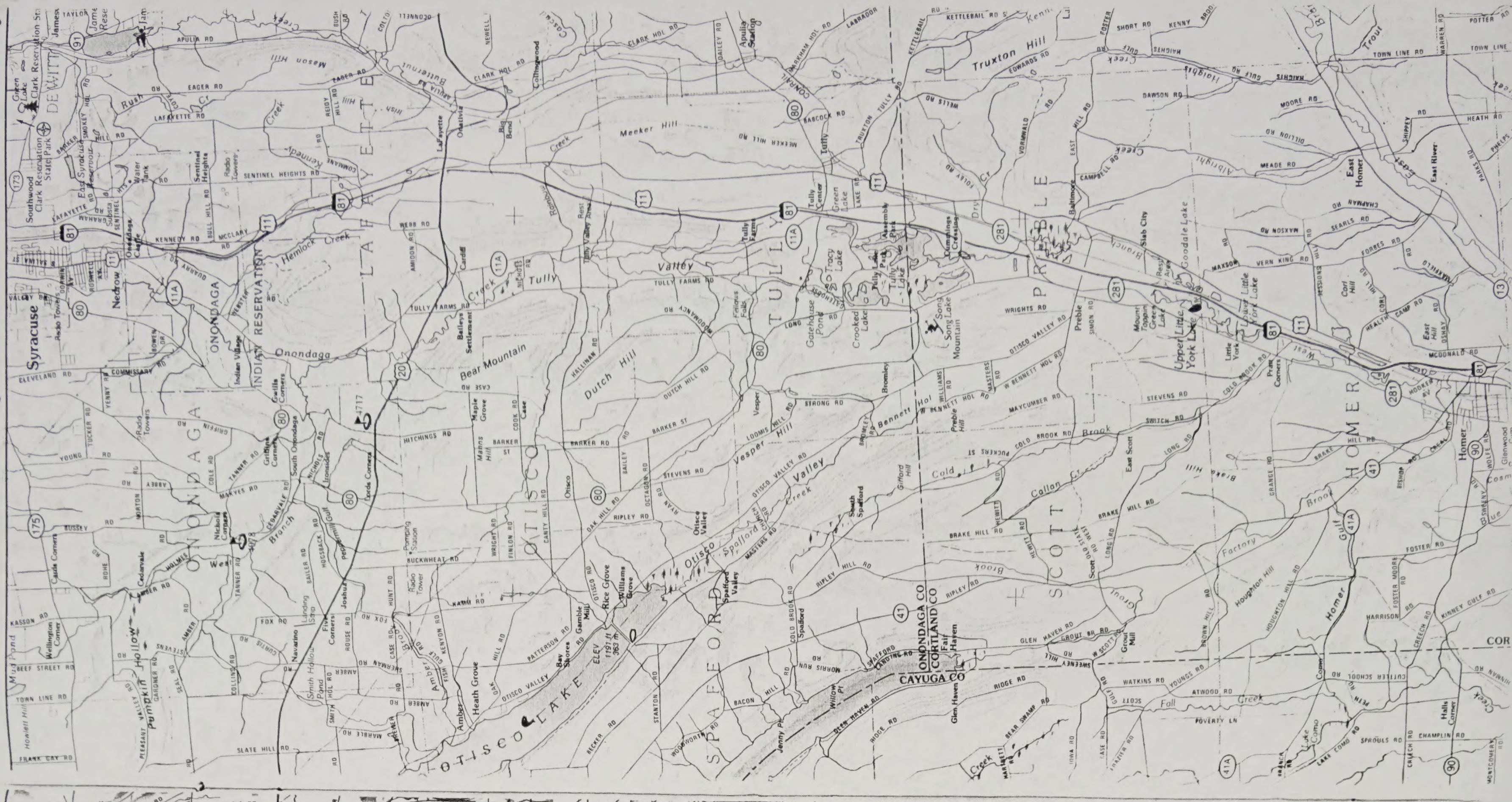

5
6
7
74°07'30"
43°00'
A
B
C
D
42°30'
74°07'30"
Ephratah
FULTON CO
MONTGOMERY CO
JOHNSTON
Johnstown
Fulco Airport
PERTH
AMSTERDAM
Amsterdam
Hagaman
Rockton
Crescent Park
Manny Corners
Fort Johnson
Tribes Hill
Fort Hunter
South Amsterdam
MOHAWK
Fonda
Fultonville
Sammonsville
Berryville
Evergreen Cem
Schoharie Crossing
Auriesville
Mohawk River
Cranesville
SCHENECTADY
ALBANY
Stone Arabia
East Stone Arabia
Cook Corners
McKinley
Fonda Reservoir
Randall
Yosts
Big Nose
Little Nose
Spraker
GLEN
Glen
Square Barn Corners
FLORIDA
Minaville
Mill Point
Wellsville
Young Corners
Scotch Church
Scotch Bush
MONTGOMERY CO
SCHENECTADY CO
Marlaville
Mariaville Lake
Currytown
ROOT
Rural Grove
Flat Creek
Root Center
Lykers
Browns Hollow
Argusville
Charleston
Davis Corners
CHARLESTON
Market Corners
Fox Corners
Charleston Four Corners
Oak Ridge
Lib Corners
Burtonsville
Lost Valley
Miller Corners
Braman Corners
Eaton Corners
Duanesburg Reservoir
Rockwell Corners
George Landis Arboretum
DUANESBURG
Duanesburg Churches
Duanesburg
Duanesburg Airport
Duane
MONTGOMERY CO
SCHOHARIE CO
Kilmartin Corners
Bear Swamp
Red Wing Field
Dwelly Corners
ESPERANCE
Esperance
Sloansville
Delanson Reservoir
Sky Haven Airport
Delanson
Quaker Street
Knox Airport
Sharon
Little York
Carlisle
CARLISLE
Becker Corners
Grovenors Corners
Carlisle Center
Russell Lake
Esperance Station
SCHENECTADY CO
SCHOHARIE CO
Schoharie Junction
Central Bridge
Old Central Bridge
Secret Caverns
Sagendorf Corners
Howe Caverns
Howes Cave
Sidney Corners
Barton Hill
SCHENECTADY CO
Echo Pond
SCHOHARIE CO
ALBANY CO
West Township
Lawyersville
Hyndsville
COBLESKILL
Cobleskill
Shutts Corners
Barnerville
Bramanville
Terrace Mountain
SCHOHARIE
Schoharie Hill
Vroman Corners
Shutter Corners
WRIGHT
KNOX
East Cobleskill
State Univ Cobleskill
Mineral Springs
Cobleskill Reservoir
Round Top
Schoharie
Gallupville
Warnerville
RICHMONDVILLE
Greenbush
Warnerville Hill
Rundy Cup Mtn
West Berne
Berne
Petersburg Mtn
Lookout
MIDDLEBURGH
Middleburgh
West Middleburgh
Vromans Nose
Patria
Vintonton
Canady Hill
BERNE
Beards Hollow
Rossman Pond
Watsonville
Fulton Hill
FULTON
West Fulton
Fultonham
Hony Hill
Huntersland
Zucks Corners
Partridge Run Wildlife Management Area
PARTRIDGE RUN STATE WILDLIFE MANAGEMENT AREA
White Birch Pond
Fawn Lake
Henry Hill
North Hill
Townpath Mountain
Boucks Island
Rossman Hill
Max V Shaul State Park
BROOME
Triangle Lake
Lincoln Pond
Myosotis Lake
Shoefelt Corners
Eminence
Hodgsons Corners
Vlaie Pond
Pine Grove
ALBANY CO
SCHOHARIE CO
Gulf Lake
RENSSELAERVILLE
Rensselaerville
Breakabeen
Gates Hill
Franklinton
Hauverville
BLENHIEM
© DeLorme

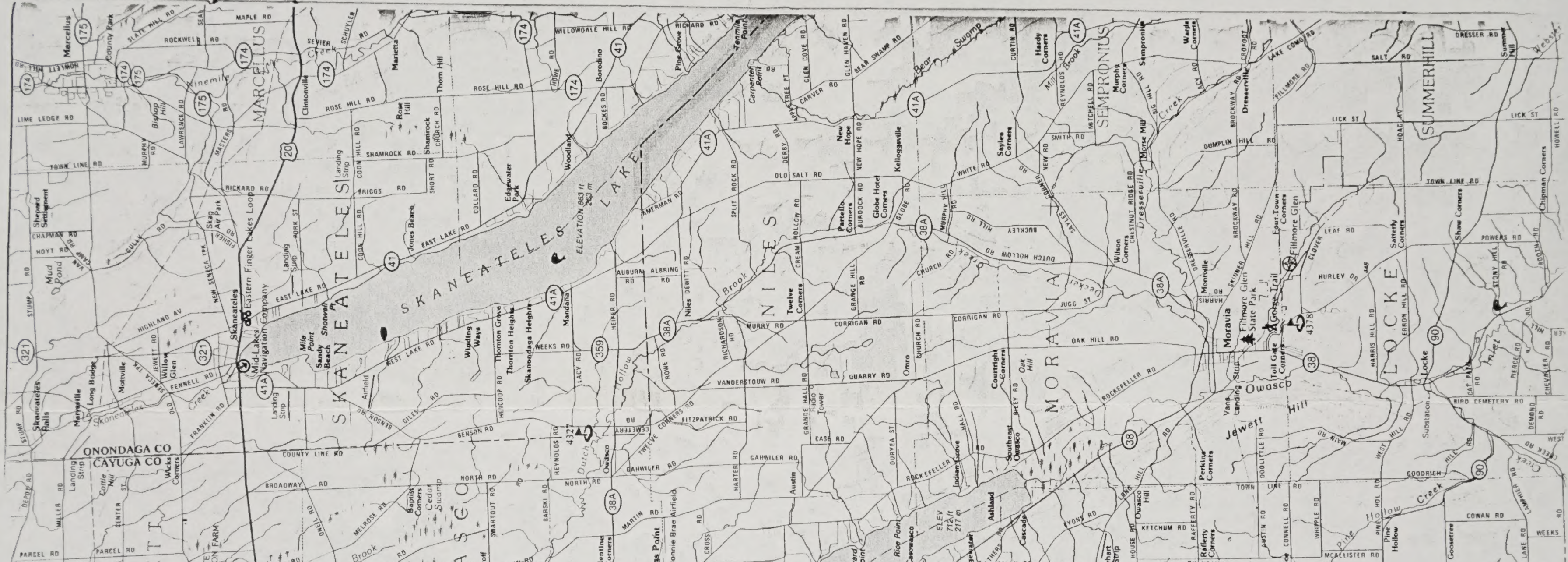
Continue on Page 66

Scale 1:150,000

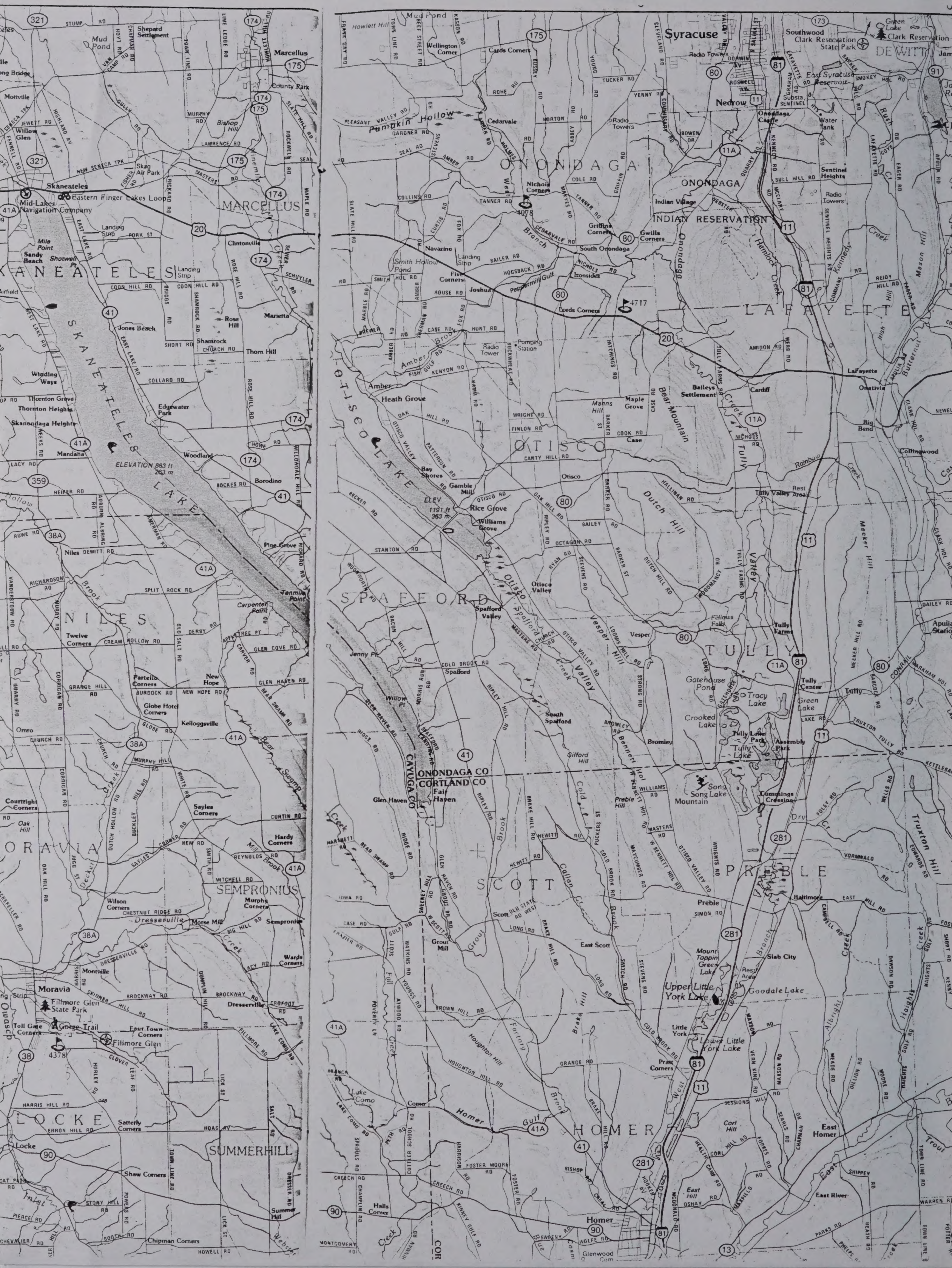
Contour interval 50 meters
(50 meters = 164.04 feet)

Continue on Page 51


Syracuse
Nedrow
Onondaga Indian Reservation
ONONDAGA
LAFAYETTE
Lafayette
Tully
TULLY
OTISCO
Otisco Lake
SPAFFORD
SCOTT
PREBLE
Preble
HOMER
Homer
ONONDAGA CO
CORTLAND CO
CAYUGA CO
Truxton Hill
Bear Mountain
Dutch Hill
Vesper Hill


Marcellus
MARCELLUS
Skaneateles
SKANEATELES
Skaneateles Lake
Auburn
OWASCO
Owasco Lake
SENNETT
THROOP
AURELIUS
FLEMING
SCIPIO
NILES
MORAVIA
Moravia
SEMPRONIUS
SUMMERHILL
LOCKE
VENICE
GENOA
LEDYARD
SPRINGPORT
Union Springs
Aurora
CAYUGA
Cayuga Lake
MONTEZUMA
TYRE
SENECA FALLS
FAYETTE
VARICK
ROMULUS
OVID
ONONDAGA CO
CAYUGA CO
SENECA CO
A
B
C

Continue on Page 59


Syracuse
Marcellus
MARCELLUS
Skaneateles
Eastern Finger Lakes Loop
Mid-Lakes Navigation Company
SKANEATELES
SKANEATELES LAKE
ELEVATION 863 ft 263 m
Mottville
Willow Glen
Mud Pond
Shepard Settlement
County Park
Bishop Hill
Skag Air Park
Clintonville
Marietta
Rose Hill
Shamrock
Thorn Hill
Jones Beach
Mile Point
Sandy Beach
Showell
Winding Ways
Thornton Grove
Thornton Heights
Skanondaga Heights
Mandana
Edgewater Park
Woodland
Borodino
Pine Grove
Niles
NILES
Tenmile Point
Carpenter Point
Twelve Corners
Partello Corners
New Hope
Globe Hotel Corners
Kelloggsville
Omro
Courtright Corners
Oak Hill
MORAVIA
Sayles Corners
Hardy Corners
SEMPRONIUS
Wilson Corners
Dresserville
Morse Mill
Murphy Corners
Sempronius
Wards Corners
Montville
Moravia
Fillmore Glen State Park
Gorge Trail
Toll Gate Corners
Four Town Corners
Fillmore Glen
4378
Owasco
LOCKE
Satterly Corners
Locke
SUMMERHILL
Shaw Corners
Summer Hill
Chipman Corners
Inlet
Mud Pond
Howlett Hill
Wellington Corner
Cards Corners
Pumpkin Hollow
Cedarvale
Radio Towers
ONONDAGA
Nichols Corners
4078
Navarino
Landing Strip
Smith Hollow Pond
Five Corners
Joshua
Peppermill Gulf
Griffins Corners
South Onondaga
Gwills Corners
Ironsides
Lords Corners
4717
Radio Tower
Pumping Station
OTISCO LAKE
Amber
Heath Grove
Bay Shores
Gamble Mill
ELEV 1191 ft 363 m
Rice Grove
Williams Grove
Mapley Hill
Maple Grove
Case
OTISCO
Otisco
Dutch Hill
Bear Mountain
Otisco Valley
SPAFFORD
Spafford Valley
Spafford
Jenny Pt
Willow Pt
South Spafford
Gifford Hill
ONONDAGA CO
CORTLAND CO
CAYUGA CO
Fair Haven
Glen Haven
Preble Hill
Song Mountain
SCOTT
Scott
Grout Mill
East Scott
Lake Como
Como
Halls Corner
HOMER
Homer
Glenwood Cem
Nedrow
Onondaga Castle
ONONDAGA INDIAN RESERVATION
Indian Village
Southwood
Clark Reservation State Park
East Syracuse Reservoir
DE WITT
Water Tank
Sentinel Heights
Radio Towers
LAFAYETTE
LaFayette
Onativia
Cardiff
Baileys Settlement
Big Bend
Collingwood
Tully Valley
Rest Area
Fellows Falls
Vesper
Tully Farms
TULLY
Gatehouse Pond
Tracy Lake
Crooked Lake
Green Lake
Tully Center
Tully
Tully Lake Park
Tully Lake
Assembly Park
Cummings Crossing
Song Lake
PREBLE
Preble
Baltimore
Mount Toppin Green Lake
Slab City
Upper Little York Lake
Goodale Lake
Little York
Lower Little York Lake
Pratt Corners
Cort Hill
East Hill
East Homer
East River
Truxton Hill
Apulia Station
Meeker Hill
Mason Hill
Butternut Creek
Rainbow Creek
Onondaga Creek
Hemlock Creek
Tully Valley
Vesper Hill
Spafford Creek
Otisco Valley
Dry Creek
Albright Creek
Factory Brook
Houghton Hill
Homer Gulf
Grout Brook
Cold Brook
Callon Creek
Bennett Hol
Brake Hill
Bear Swamp
Mill Brook
Dresserville Creek
Bear Swamp Creek
Decker Creek
Fall Creek
Webster
Trout Brook
CONRAIL
20
80
81
11
11A
41
41A
38
38A
90
174
175
173
321
359
91
281
13